DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 141 197 SO 009 928

TITLE	A History of Japanese in Hawaii.
INSTITUTION	United Japanese Society of Hawaii, Honolulu.
PUB DATE	Dec 71
NOTE	529p.; Photographs and small type may make parts of this document marginally legible
AVAILABLE FROM	United Japanese Society, 1149 Bethel Street, Honolulu, Hawaii 96813 ($10.00 hard cover, $8.00 for two or more copies, plus postage)
EDRS PRICE	MF-$1.00 Plus Postage. HC Not Available from EDRS.
DESCRIPTORS	Adult Education; Bias; *Ethnic Studies; Higher Education; History; *Immigrants; Instructional Materials; *Japanese American Culture; *Japanese Americans; Photographs; Primary Sources; Secondary Education; *Social History; *State History
IDENTIFIERS	*Hawaii

ABSTRACT

This handbook contains the history of the first hundred years of Japanese activity in Hawaii, of the pioneer immigrant workers and their progeny. The book offers valuable source material to the people of Hawaii who want to know their origins and who wish to teach their children of the achievements of their ancestors. Ninety-one pages of black and white photographs depict historical events and people from 1867 to the present. Following this pictorial display there are 32 chapters. Topics include the first Japanese in Hawaii, the contributions which these immigrants made to Hawaii, plantation life, the Hawaiian revolution, the exploitation of immigrants, the struggle for equality, the Japanese and local industries, language schools, religion, statehood campaign, enemy aliens, and a new Pacific race. Some primary source material is included. Various agreements, treaties, codes, and name lists are contained in the appendices. Summaries of special celebrations held in Hawaii, each marking a milestone in the life of surviving immigrant workers and their children, conclude the book. (Author/RM)

Documents acquired by ERIC include many informal unpublished materials not available from other sources. ERIC makes every effort to obtain the best copy available. Nevertheless, items of marginal reproducibility are often encountered and this affects the quality of the microfiche and hardcopy reproductions ERIC makes available via the ERIC Document Reproduction Service (EDRS). EDRS is not responsible for the quality of the original document. Reproductions supplied by EDRS are the best that can be made from the original.

ED141197

U S DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH,
EDUCATION & WELFARE
NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF
EDUCATION

THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY

"PERMISSION TO REPRODUCE THIS COPYRIGHTED MATERIAL BY MICROFICHE ONLY HAS BEEN GRANTED BY

HORACE SAKODA

TO ERIC AND ORGANIZATIONS OPERATING UNDER AGREEMENTS WITH THE NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION. FURTHER REPRODUCTION OUTSIDE THE ERIC SYSTEM REQUIRES PERMISSION OF THE COPYRIGHT OWNER."

A History of Japanese in Hawaii

Edited by the Publication Committee
DR. JAMES H. OKAHATA, Chairman

SO009928

The United Japanese Society of Hawaii
HONOLULU 1971

Edited by the Publication Committee
Dr. James H. Okahata
Published by the United Japanese Society of Hawaii
Frank Y. Oda
~~1145 Bishop Street,~~ Honolulu, Hawaii 96813 1149 Bethel St.

[illegible] 1971 by the United Japanese Society of Hawaii

Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 75-183039
First Printing, December 1971

PRINTED IN JAPAN
PRODUCED BY JAPAN PUBLICATIONS TRADING CO., LTD.
DESIGNED BY SOSHICHI TOYOSHIMA AND NORIO OHKAWA

Message from Governor John A. Burns

From the arrival of the first Japanese immigrants in Hawaii in 1868, they have contributed most substantially to the building of our society in every phase of human endeavor and on every level.

The history of the Japanese in Hawaii includes many events and stories not included in the political history of Hawaii but which have a very profound bearing on the progress and growth of our society.

In a time when we of Hawaii seek most earnestly to know our origins and to teach our children of the achievements of their ancestors, this book should offer us most valuable source material. I very much hope that other ethnic groups of Hawaii will follow this lead and produce histories that will provide a fund of our historical and sociological culture for the information and education of our future generations.

The United Japanese Society of Hawaii is to be most highly commended for the publication of this book. I sincerely hope its circulation is extremely wide among our people of Japanese ancestry and among all others.

There is no knowledge more important to us all than the knowledge of one another.

John A. Burns.

JOHN A. BURNS, *Governor*
State of Hawaii

Honolulu Mayor Cites Japanese Struggles and Achievements

The story of the coming of the Japanese to Hawaii just over a hundred years ago, of their early struggles and of the achievements of their sons and daughters is a stirring one. It is a story of which we all are proud.

The pioneer Japanese immigrants showed great courage in leaving their homeland for life in a foreign country 3,000 miles away. Those early years were far from easy for them. They suffered many hardships but they held steadfast to their dream of a better life for themselves and their children. They worked diligently and through their perseverance, patience and thrift, they were able to accomplish their goals.

In doing so, they also contributed in important measure to the economic development of our islands.

As a result of the way paved by the Isseis, the second and third generation Japanese are today among Hawaii's most respected and successful leaders. They are at the forefront in business, the professions and in government.

That they are an integral part of Hawaii's population and loyal American citizens was heroically proved by the World War II veterans of Japanese ancestry, notably the men of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team and the 100th Infantry Battalion. AJA's are continuing to serve in the various branches of military service throughout the world.

We are grateful for the many contributions of our citizens of Japanese ancestry and are pleased that they are working hand in hand with citizens of all other races in building a greater Hawaii.

Frank F. Fasi

FRANK F. FASI, *Mayor*
City and County of Honolulu

Consul General Extends Greetings

I wish to extend my greetings and best wishes to the people of Hawaii on the occasion of the centennial celebration of the arrival of the first Japanese immigrants to Hawaii.

It is most significant that in conjunction with this auspicious celebration the United Japanese Society of Hawaii is publishing an English version of the Japanese Immigration to Hawaii.

This publication is indeed a wonderful tribute to the immigrants from Japan and I wish to extend my sincerest congratulations to all those who have contributed to the development and progress of this great State of Hawaii.

May I salute the first immigrants who have tilled the soil of Hawaii, for their achievements. Their outstanding efforts have contributed tremendously because their sons and daughters, and even their grandsons and granddaughters are among the many outstanding leaders of Hawaii and the United States.

Hawaii, the Paradise of the Pacific, is playing a great part in promoting better understanding and friendly relations between the East and the West.

Yoshio Yamamoto

YOSHIO YAMAMOTO
Consul General of Japan

Contents

Message from Governor John A. Burns
Honolulu Mayor Cites Japanese Struggles and Achievements
Consul General Extends Greetings
Foreword *xvii*

Illustrations **1-92**

Vol. I: DRIFTERS AND *Gannen-mono*

Part 1: Age of Drifters

Chapter 1: First Japanese to Land in Hawaii *5*
- 1. Early Records *5*
- 2. Drifters Bring Sugar Cane *6*

Chapter 2: Early 19th Century Hawaii *8*
- 1. First Written Record *8*
- 2. Civilized Beginnings *8*
- 3. Foreign Intrigues Mount *10*
- 4. Industry and Trade *11*

Chapter 3: More Drifters and Their Problems *12*
- 1. Effect of Shogunate Seclusion Edict *12*
- 2. Rescue Operations *13*
- 3. Two-Way Traffic *14*
- 4. Some Drifters Return to Japan *15*
- 5. Drifters Decide Own Future *16*

Chapter 4: Saga of a Castaway *19*
- 1. Manjiro Joins Fishing Expedition *19*
- 2. Rescued from Island Refuge *20*
- 3. Honolulu to Fairhaven *21*
- 4. Education in America *21*
- 5. On Globe Circling Cruise *22*

6. Joins Gold Rush *24*
7. Returning to Japan *25*
8. From Okinawa to Yedo *26*

Part 2: Contacts Enter Official Stage

Chapter 5: Importing Japanese Laborers *31*
1. Native Labor Unsatisfactory *31*
2. Time Unfavorable for Negotiations *32*
3. Hawaii's King Transmits Letter to Shogun *34*
4. More Impressions of Hawaii *35*

Chapter 6: Japan-Hawaii Dispute *37*
1. Hawaii's Consul Refused Recognition *37*
2. Starts Recruiting *Gannen-mono* Workers *38*
3. Defies Meiji Government *39*
4. 153 *Gannen-mono* Sail for Hawaii *39*
5. Consternation in Tokyo *40*
6. Types of *Gannen-mono* Recruits *41*
7. The Voyage to Honolulu *42*

Part 3: Gannen-mono Tribulations

Chapter 7: *Gannen-mono* Treatment in Hawaii *47*
1 First Impressions *47*
2. Disillusionment *49*
3. Complaints Multiply, Flare Up *50*

Chapter 8: Diplomatic Hassle *52*
1. Japan Decides to Recall *Gannen-mono* Workers *52*
2. Letters of Appeal for Help *53*
3. Uyeno Embassy Dispatched to Hawaii *54*
4. The Honolulu Conference *56*
5. The Arguments *57*

Chapter 9: New Era for Japanese Immigrants *60*
1. *Gannen-mono* Freed *60*
2. *Gannen-mono* Returnees *61*
3. Japan-Hawaii Commercial Treaty *63*
4. Pioneers in Hawaii *63*

Bibliography *65*

Vol. II: IMMIGRANTS AND THEIR CONTRIBUTIONS TO HAWAII

Chapter 1: Sugar Prosperity and Labor *69*
1. Hawaii's Need for Laborers *69*
2. The Masters and Servants Act *70*
3. Request for Japanese Laborers *71*

Chapter 2: King Kalakaua and Emperor Meiji *74*
1. King Kalakaua and His Visit to Japan *74*
2. The King Pays a Secret Visit to the Emperor *75*
3. Emperor Declines Proposal of Royal Alliance *77*
4. The Twain Do Not Meet —the Aftermath of the "Romance" *80*
5. King Kalakaua and Emperor Meiji *81*

Chapter 3: Japan Accedes to Hawaii's Request for Immigrants *84*
1. Negotiations Continue *84*
2. Report by Irwin to His Government *85*
3. Special Envoy Iaukea's Arrival in Japan *86*
4. Japan Issues Memorandum That She Is Prepared to Accept Proposal *86*
5. Decorations Conferred by Emperor Meiji *87*
6. Preparations for Resumption of Immigration *88*
7. Draft of the Labor Contract *89*
8. Recruitment *90*
9. Public Response *92*

Chapter 4: Resumption of Immigration *94*
1. Arrival of the First Batch of Immigrants *94*
2. Warm Welcome Extended to Immigrants *95*
3. Consul Nakamura's Report to His Government *95*
4. Instructions to Planters Regarding Japanese Immigrants *97*

Chapter 5: Government Contract Immigrants *99*
1. Labor Problems *99*
2. Japan Threatens to Halt Emigration *100*

Chapter 6: Immigration Convention *103*
1. Foreign Minister Inouye and Emigration *103*

- 2. Japanese Section of the Hawaii Bureau of Immigration *105*
- 3. Confusion within the Hawaiian Government *105*
- 4. Convention Revised *106*

Chapter 7: Immigration Statistics *109*
- 1. Immigrants from Japan *109*
- 2. Summary *112*

Chapter 8: Immigration Prefectures in Japan *114*
- 1. Characteristics of Some Early Immigrants *114*
- 2. Immigration Prefectures *117*
- 3. Characteristics Common to People by Prefectures *118*
- 4. Immigration from the Okinawa Islands *120*

Chapter 9: Plantation Life *121*
- 1. Working and Living Conditions of Contract Laborers *121*
- 2. The Penal System *123*
- 3. Labor Strife Continues *124*
- 4. The Other Side of the Story *127*
- 5. Cooperative or Tenant Growing of Sugar Cane *129*

Chapter 10: The Hawaiian Revolution and Annexation *130*
- 1. Warship *Naniwa* Arrives to Protect Immigrants *130*
- 2. The Campaign to Recover Electoral Rights *131*
- 3. Annexation *133*

Chapter 11: Hawaii Turns to China for Laborers *136*
- 1. "Peaceful Invasion" *136*
- 2. Japanese Immigration Companies *138*
- 3. Immigration Curbs *138*
- 4. Mass Rejection of Immigrants *139*

Chapter 12: Exploitation of Immigrants *141*
- 1. Private Immigration Companies *141*
- 2. The Lucrative Brokerage Business *143*
- 3. Information for Emigrants *145*
- 4. Reform Association *146*

Chapter 13: The Early Japanese Community *149*
- 1. Start of Private Enterprises *149*
- 2. Foodstuffs *150*

3. Sino-Japanese War *152*
4. Growth of the Business Community *153*
5. *Hole-Hole* Tunes *155*
6. The 1900 Downtown Fire *156*
7. The Aftermath of the Fire *158*
8. The 1900 Fire and the Merchants *159*

Chapter 14: The Tentative Settling Down Period *161*
1. Exodus *161*
2. Aggravation of Anti-Japanese Sentiment on the Continent *162*
3. Exiles *163*
4. Effects of the Gentleman's Agreement on Hawaii *164*
5. Americanization *166*
6. World War I and the Japanese *167*

Chapter 15: Struggle for Equality *170*
1. Labor Strife Continues *170*
2. The Plantation Strike of 1909 *172*
3. Defeat *180*
4. Aftermath of the Strike *181*

Chapter 16: The Planters' Dilemma *183*
1. Planters Turn to European Labor *183*

Chapter 17: The 1920 Plantation Strike *186*
1. 77 Cents a Day *186*
2. The 1920 Plantation Strike *189*
3. The Palmer Proposal *191*
4. 77 Cents Parade *191*

Chapter 18: The Japanese Menace *194*
1. Anti-Japanese Sentiments on the Continent *194*
2. The Anti-Japanese Sentiment in Hawaii *194*

Chapter 19: The Growth of the Japanese Community *198*
1. The Kanto Earthquake *198*
2. Distribution of the Japanese in Hawaii *198*
3. The Uncertainty of Citizenship Status *199*
4. Distribution of the Japanese by Occupations *200*
5. Financial Status *200*
6. Movement Between Hawaii and Japan *200*

7. Hawaiian-born Children in Japan *202*

Chapter 20: The Japanese and Local Industries *205*
1 Pineapples *205*
2. Coffee *206*
3. Commercial Fishing *207*
4. Sake *208*
5. Shoyu and Miso Manufacturing *209*
6. Rice Farming *209*

Chapter 21: Finances *211*
1. Remittances to Japan *211*
2. Japanese Banks *212*
3. *Tanomoshi-ko* "Mutual Financing Groups" *214*

Chapter 22: Language Schools *216*
1. The Start of Language Schools *216*
2. The First Control Law *219*
3. Further Controls *221*
4. Court Fight Continues *222*
5. Enactment of Act 152 *222*

Chapter 23: Religion *226*
1 Christianity in Japan *226*
2. Christianity in Hawaii *227*
3. Buddhism and Shintoism in Hawaii *228*

Chapter 24: Press *231*
1. Role of the Japanese Press *231*
2. Changes in Management *232*

Chapter 25: Organizations *236*
1. General *236*
2. The Japanese Benevolent Society *236*
3. Homes for the Aged *238*
4. The Japanese Physicians Association *239*
5. The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce *239*
6. The Kuakini Hospital *239*

Chapter 26: Naturalization *241*
1. Aliens Inadmissible to Naturalization *241*
2. Naturalized Citizens *242*

3. First World War Veterans and Naturalization 242

Chapter 27: Immigrants' Children 244
1. Niseis 244
2. Fushimi Scholarship Fund 244
3. New Americans Conference 245
4. Dual Citizenship 246
5. Prejudice and Discrimination 247
6. Modern Revolution in Plantation Living 248
7. The Coming of Age of the Niseis 249
8. Champions of the Niseis 250

Chapter 28: Statehood Campaign 252
1. The Massie Incident and a Commission Government for Hawaii 252
2. Investigation by Assistant U.S. Attorney General 252
3. Stepped Up Campaign for Statehood 254
4. The 1937 Statehood Hearings 255

Chapter 29: War Clouds 257
1. Japan's Aggression in the Far East 257
2. Deterioration of United States-Japan Relations 258
3. War 260

Chapter 30: Enemy Aliens 263
1. Martial Law and Enemy Aliens 263
2. Change of Name Decrees 263
3. Cooperation in the War Effort by Enemy Aliens 264
4. Internment of the Japanese 265

Chapter 31: Japanese Americans in Action 267
1. Niseis in Arms 267
2. Volunteers 268
3. The Fighting Niseis 269
4. And on to Victory 270
5. We Have Only Done Our Duty 271
6. The Pacific Theater 273

Chapter 32: A New Pacific Race 275

Appendix *279*
1. Penal Code of the Hawaiian Islands Passed by the House of Nobles and Representatives *281*
2. Memorandum of Agreement *283*
3. Treaty of Friendship and Commerce Between the Kingdom of Hawaii and the Empire of Japan (1871) *285*
4. Arrivals from Japan *287*
5. Japanese Americans from Hawaii Who Died in Military Service in World War II *297*

Supplement *325*
1. Centennial Celebration (1868–1968) *327*
2. Japanese Organizations in Hawaii *356*
3. Niseis of Hawaii in National and Local Legislatures *394*
4. 75th Anniversary Celebration of Contract Immigration (1885–1960) *396*
5. Centennial Celebration of Opening of U.S.-Japan Relations *424*

Foreword

This is a special kind of history. By that we mean a history not only of facts and figures but also and more particularly of dreams fulfilled.

During the past century, in the course of the development and transition of the Hawaiian Islands from a monarchy to a United States territory to statehood, the Japanese immigrants as well as their descendants have established a firm and respected position in the life of this mid-Pacific community. This could not have happened but for the hard work amid myriads of hardship and adversity of our forebears, the pioneer immigrants who settled in Hawaii as early as 1868 as laborers in building up the agricultural-industrial economy of the Islands.

They came from many walks of life in Japan to a strange land to work in the sugarcane fields when the plantations were still primitive, in the beginning stages of industrial development. Language barriers prevented close understanding between the employed and employers. Unaccustomed to hard labor under the hot tropical sun, they were forced to work long hours for meager pay, often whipped into submission by cruel and exacting field bosses if unable to continue working doggedly without resting due to exhaustion or illness. All this, the pioneer immigrant workers endured, suffering stoically the insufferable.

Slowly but surely they adjusted themselves to their new environment, and decided to make Hawaii their permanent home. A good many of them, taking advantage of fresh opportunities, left their plantation communities for towns and cities to start new enterprises of their own. With their meager savings, they built Japanese language schools, temples, shrines and churches, and founded vernacular newspapers for the education and cultural edification of their children who also attended public schools. They had one thought uppermost in their minds—to let their children and their children's children improve their social and economic status and become respected members of their community.

After the United States annexed Hawaii as an incorporated territory at the turn of the century, the Niseis, or second generation Japanese who automatically became American citizens by virtue of having been born in the Islands, lived up to their parents' expectations. Qualified by education and proving their loyalty as Americans on the field of battle in the European theater of World War II, they won their way into the business and professional life of Hawaii, a good many of them becoming recognized leaders in their chosen field of activity. Much of this success they owed to their parents who made great sacrifices to make it possible.

In short, this is a history of the first hundred years of Japanese activity in Hawaii, of the pioneer immigrant workers and their progeny.

This is not only an outstanding example of Japanese expansion overseas in modern times coincidental with the Meiji Restoration of 1868, but also a story of sacrifices, and of human adjustment while toiling on the soil of a strange and exotic land. It is a story of a valorous struggle to pave the way for the creation of new generations of men and women who rose with dignity, respect and honor on the solid foundations built by the blood and sweat of their forebears.

Such an achievement is, of course, worthy of commemorating. Under the guiding hand of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii with headquarters in Honolulu, three separate celebrations, each marking a milestone in the life of surviving immigrant workers and their children, were held throughout the main islands, each in the presence of some members of the Japanese imperial family, namely:

(1) The 75th anniversary (1885–1960) of the arrival of the first boatload of contract immigrant workers from Japan, in 1960;

(2) The 100th anniversary (1860–1960) of the opening of friendly relations between the United States and Japan, in 1960; and

(3) The centennial (1868–1968) celebration commemorating the arrival of the first, though unofficial, mass migration of Japanese workers in Hawaii, in 1968.

Summaries of these celebrations are included in the supplement of this volume.

The high point of these commemorative rites is that they epitomized the extension of the culture and ethics of their homeland by the so-called first generation Issei Japanese, together with the integration of the cultural heritages of the many ethnic groups that make up the citizen population of Hawaii, including the second. third and fourth generation Americans of Japanese ancestry.

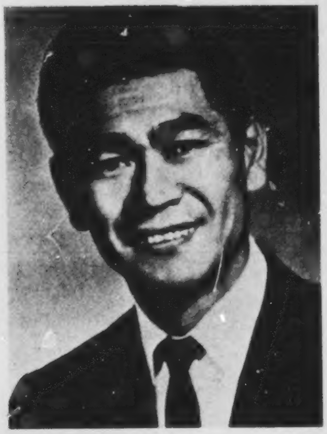
I wish to avail myself of this opportunity to acknowledge with thanks and appreciation the contributions made by the following members of this community and organizations in the writing and compilation of records as well as in assisting in many other ways for the publication of this historical volume: Governor John A. Burns of the State of Hawaii; Mayor Frank F. Fasi of the City and County of Honolulu; Japanese Consul-General Akira Yoshioka; Mr. Kengi Hamada; Mrs. Miyoko Kawamoto; Mr. Nobuji Yoshida; Mr. Katsumi Onishi; Mr. George Chaplin, Editor, the *Honolulu Advertiser;* Mr. A. Smyser, Editor, the *Honolulu Star Bulletin;* Mr. Paul Yempuku, President of the *Hawaii Hochi;* Mr. Roy Soga, Vice-President and Editor-in-Chief, the *Hawaii Times;* The Japanese Chamber of Commerce; The Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce; The Japanese Women's Society of Honolulu; Club 100; 442nd Veterans Club; Hawaiian Sugar Planters Association; Pineapple Research Institute.

JAMES H. OKAHATA

President of the United States of America
The Honorable Richard M. Nixon

The Capitol in
Washington, D.C.

The Honorable John A. Burns,
Governor of Hawaii



The Honorable George R. Ariyoshi,
Lieutenant Governor of Hawaii

State Capitol. Hawaii's new state capitol building is located in downtown Honolulu near Iolani Palace, former seat of government in the Aloha State. Photo by Hawaii Visitors Bureau

The Honorable Frank F. Fasi, Mayor of the city and county of Honolulu

The Honorable Shunichi Kimura, Mayor of the County of Hawaii

Consul General Akira Yoshioka (1968–71)

Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto (1966–68)

The Hawaiian flag

The Honorable Hiram L. Fong, U.S. Senator from Hawaii

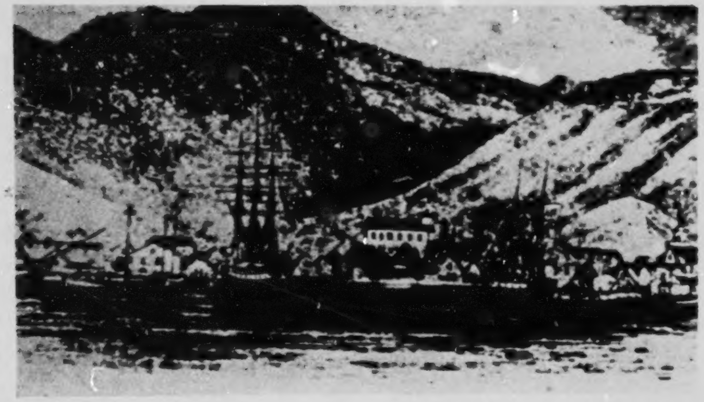
The Honorable Daniel K. Inouye, U.S. Senator from Hawaii

The Honorable Patsy T. Mink, U.S. Representative from Hawaii

The Honorable Spark M. Matsunaga, U.S. Representative from Hawaii

—1867

Period of Chance Arrivals

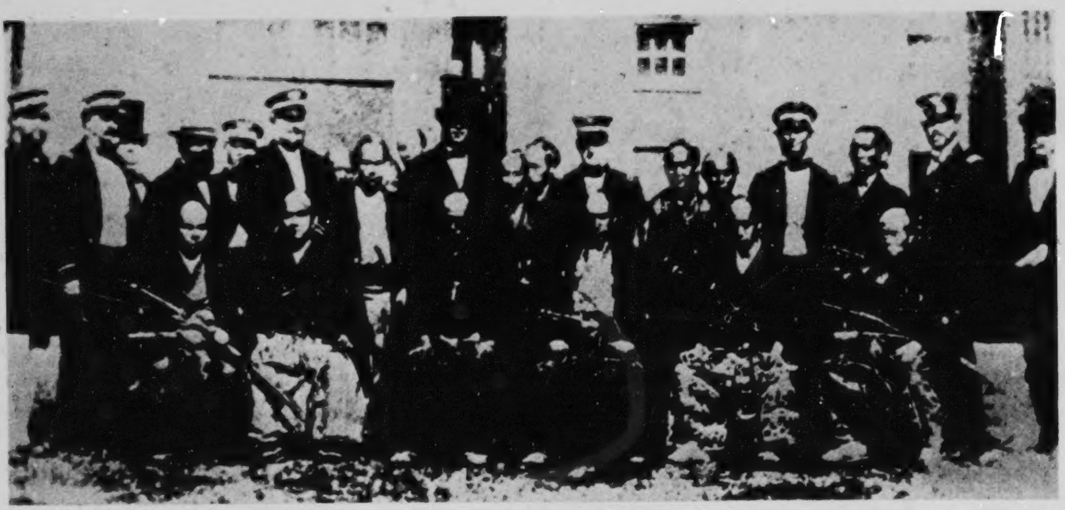

Honolulu Harbor about the time Manjiro Nakahama drifted to Hawaii.

Manjiro Nakahama, who drifted to Hawaii, in later life.

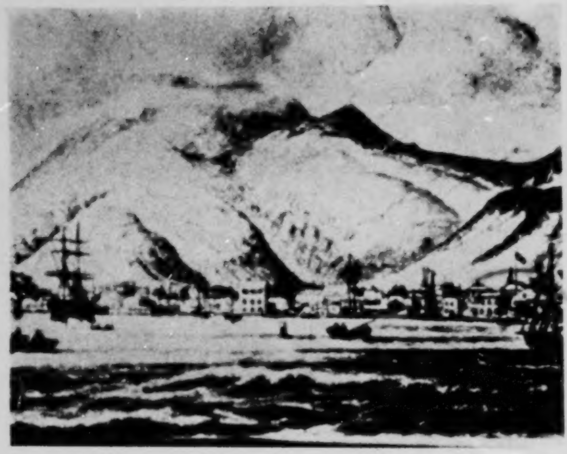
The Reverend Samuel Damon and family, benefactors of Manjiro Nakahama.

The Japanese Embassy to the United States was headed by Lord Niimi as chief delegate. 1860.

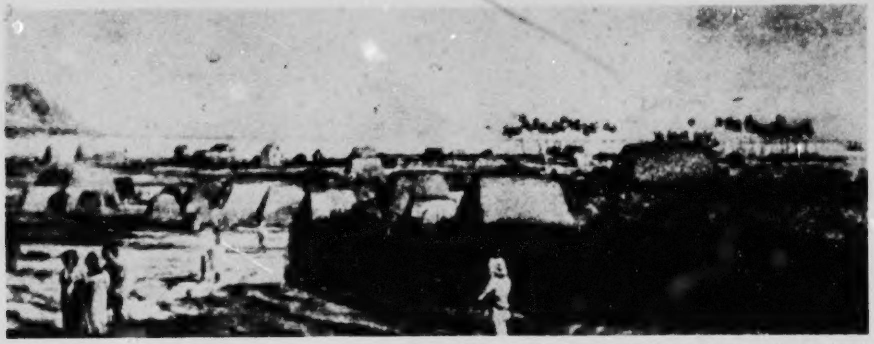
Whalers in Honolulu Harbor in the 1820's.



The first Japanese Embassy to the United States arrived in Honolulu in 1860.

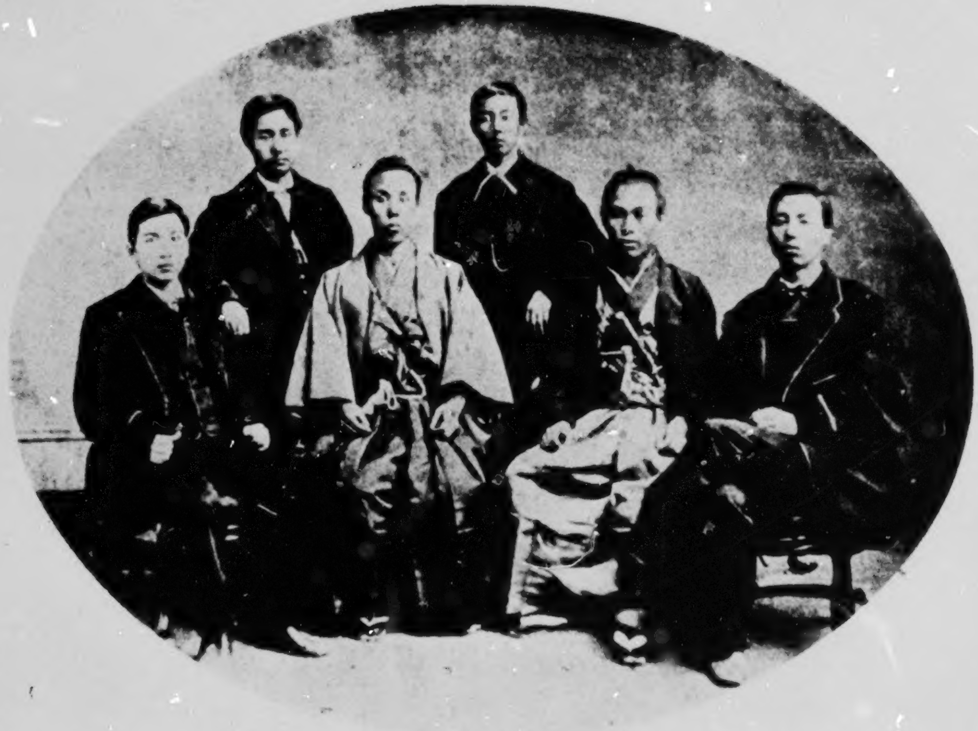


Early view of the Honolulu waterfront from the sea, from a drawing soon after the middle of the nineteenth century.



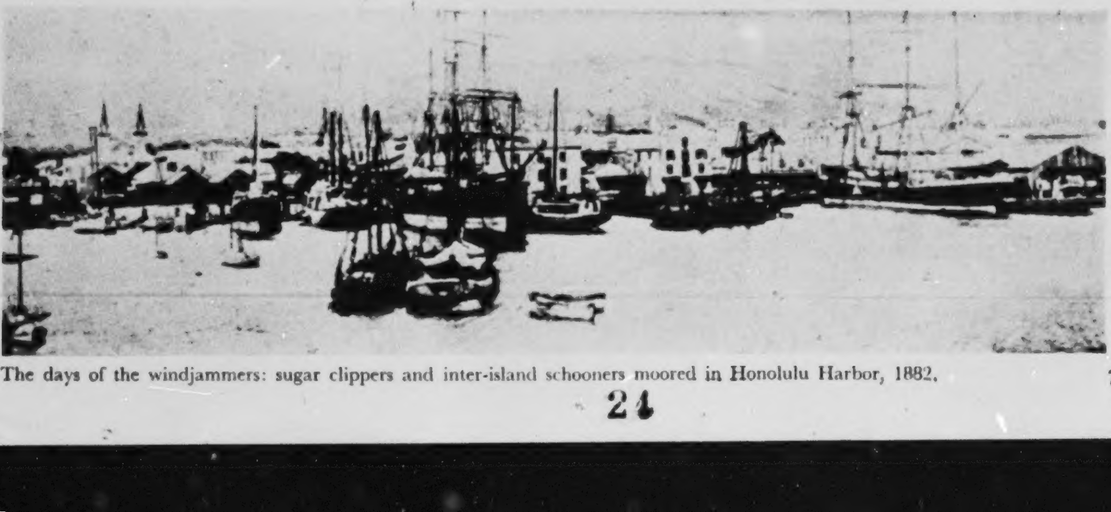
The southeastern section of Honolulu in 1826.

Honolulu Village in 1857 looking toward Diamond Head from Queen Street. Kawaiahao Church is on the corner of the old fort.

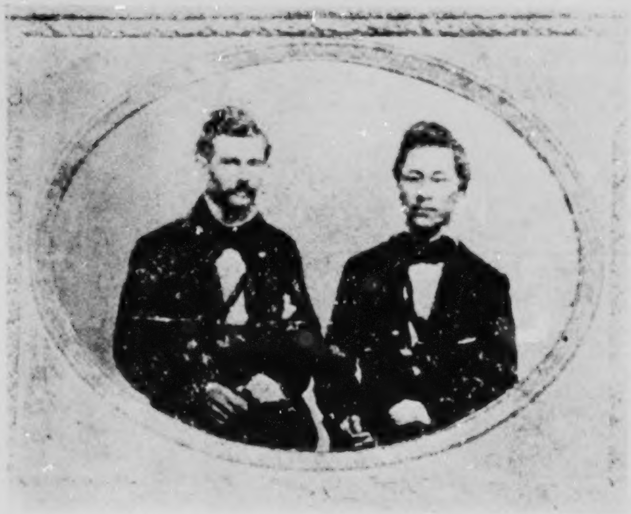


In 1869, the Japanese Government sent special envoys Kagenori Uyeno (seated, second from right) and Sukekazu Miwa to Hawaii to investigate conditions of the Japanese immigrants there. Photo, taken in San Francisco in December 1869, shows the two envoys with Japanese students studying in the United States.

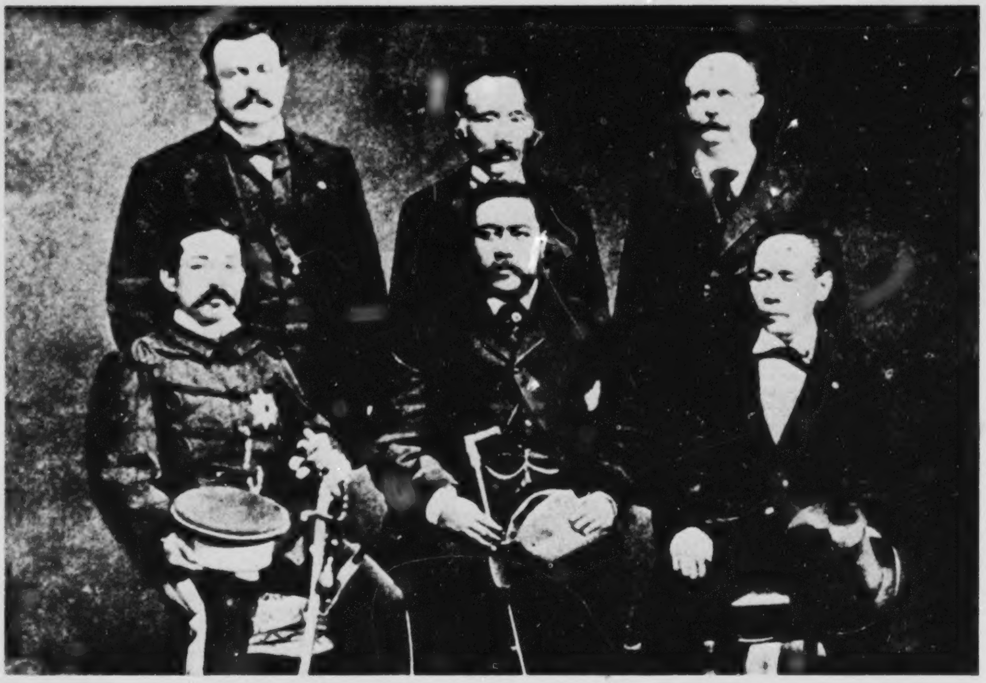
1868—1884 Period of Early Immigration



The days of the windjammers: sugar clippers and inter-island schooners moored in Honolulu Harbor, 1882.

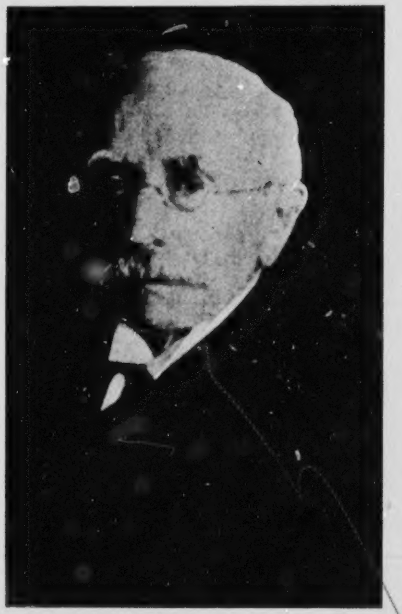


Hawaii Consul Eugene M. Van Reed stationed in Japan. On right is Hikozo Hamada, alias Joseph Hiko, alias America Hikozo.



King Kalakaua and members of his suite sat for a picture with Japanese officials in Tokyo in 1881 during his tour of the world.
Sitting (left to right) Prince Yoshiaki Komatsu; King Kalakaua; Tsunetami Sano, Minister of Finance.
Standing (left to right) Col. C. H. Judd, Chamberlain; Ryosuke Tokuno, first secretary of Finance Department; W. N. Armstrong, Hawaiian Foreign Minister and Commissioner of Immigration.

1885–1893 Period of Government Contract Immigration



Ambassador to Japan from the Kingdom of Hawaii Robert Walker Irwin completed negotiations for the importation of Japanese into Hawaii.

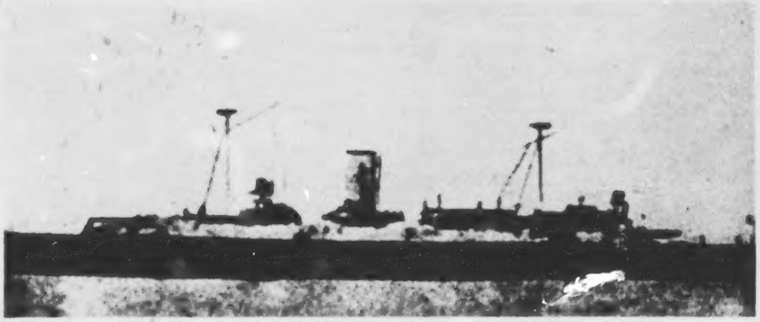
Princess Kaiulani, niece of King Kalakaua, who was mentioned as a possible bride for Prince Higashifushimi of Japan.

Shogo Nagasaki served as interpreter when King Kalakaua visited Japan in March 1881. He also arrived in Hawaii as special envoy of Emperor Meiji in March 1882 to present to King Kalakaua documents declining the formation of a matrimonial alliance between Hawaii and Japan. On February 12, 1883 he attended the coronation ceremonies of King Kalakaua as Japanese emissary and as a member of Minister Magoshichiro Sugi's entourage.

Magoshichiro Sugi

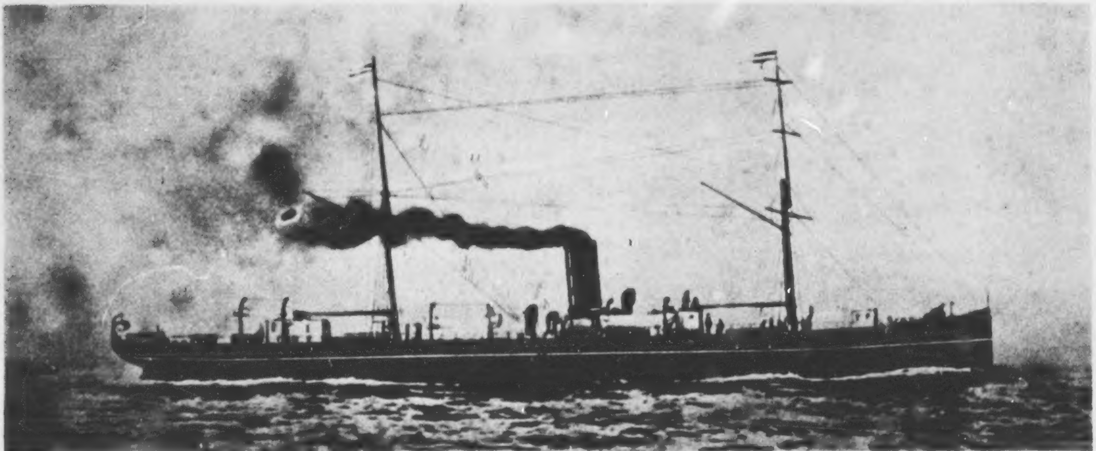
Old Iolani Palace

Commanding officer Admiral Heihachiro Togo of the Battleship *Naniwa*.

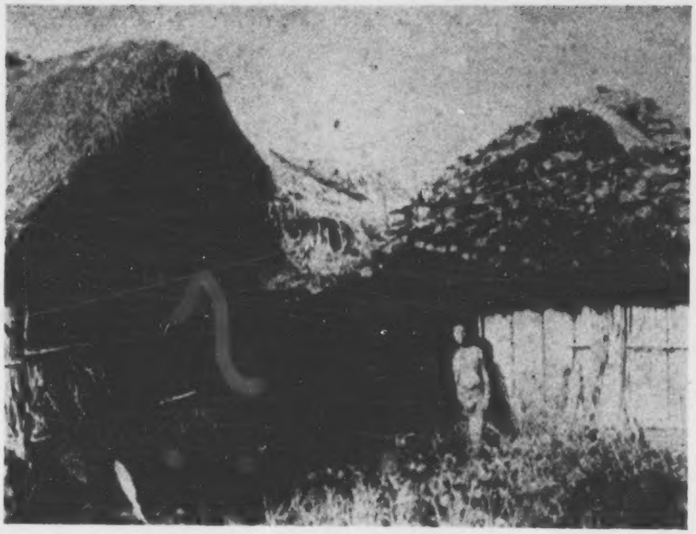


Japanese battleship *Naniwa* that visited Honolulu in 1891.

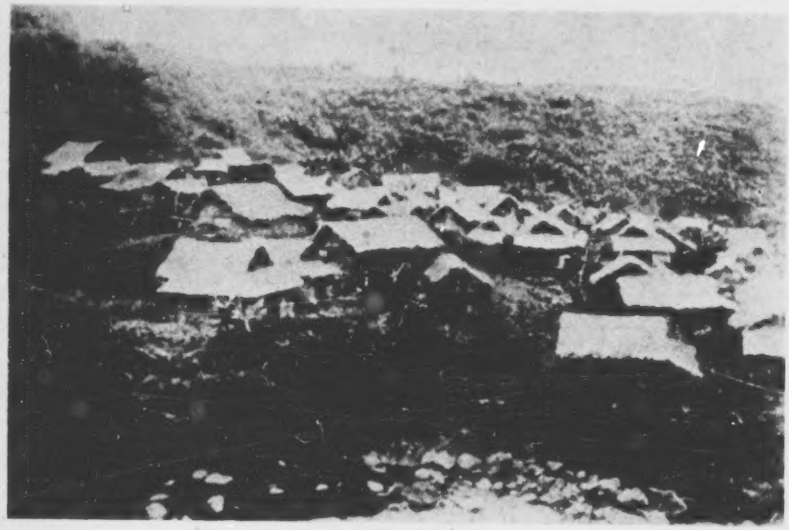
S.S. *Yamashiro Maru*, the first Japanese ship to bring Japanese immigrants to Hawaii as a result of friendly relations established by King Kalakaua on his visit to Japan. Built in England in 1884, the 2,528 gross ton. *Yamashiro Maru* and other ships of Nippon Yusen Kaisha transported more than 29,000 immigrants in 26 trips over a period of 10 years.



Early Homes of Contract Laborers

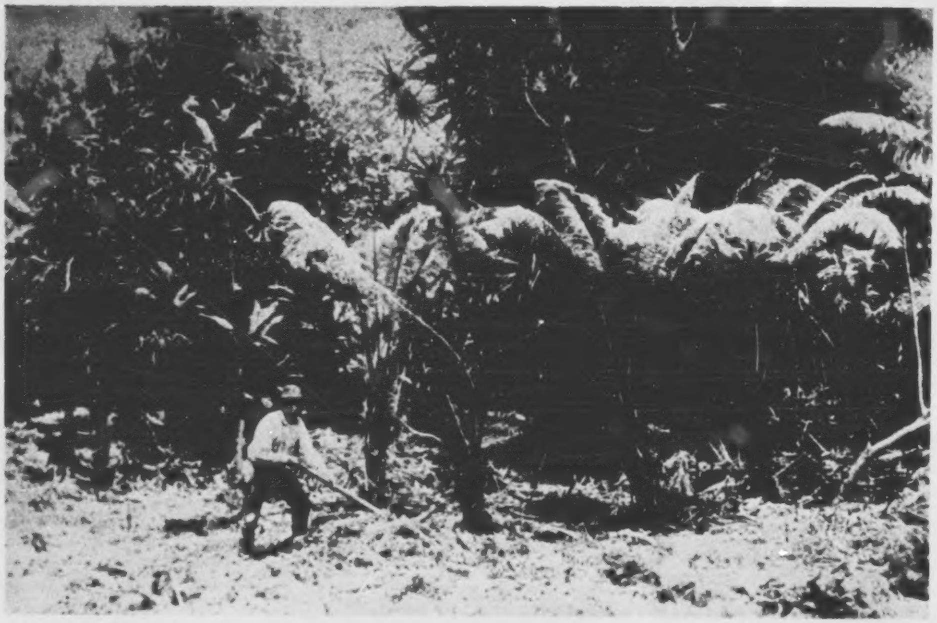


Leaves on roof were probably from pumpkin or squash vine.



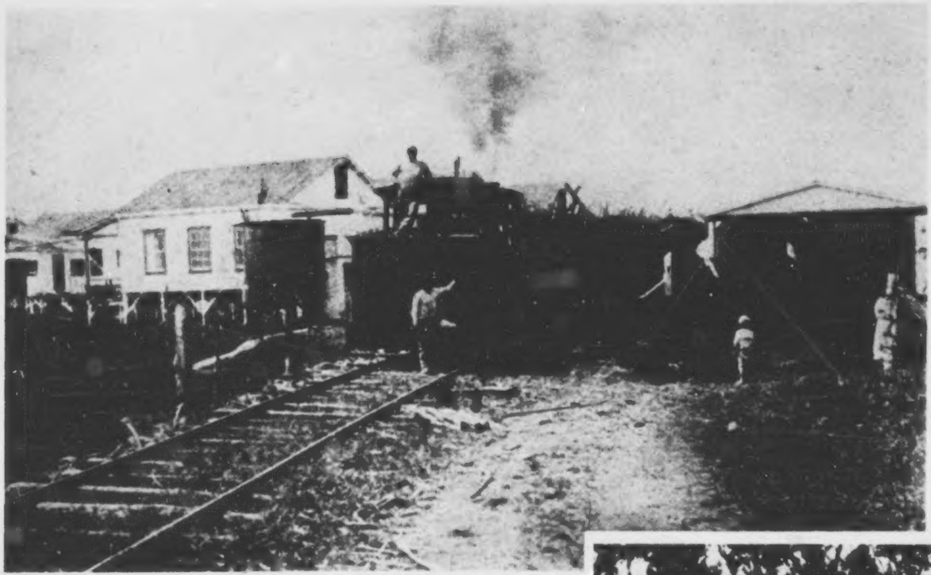
Commonly called "Wainaku Ni-kaisen Camp," this collection of huts housed the second shipload of contract laborers at Wainaku Plantation on the outskirts of Hilo, Hawaii.

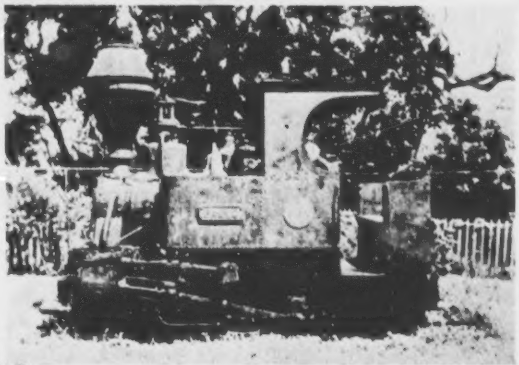
Plantation camp for Japanese laborers



Japanese laborer opening up forest land.

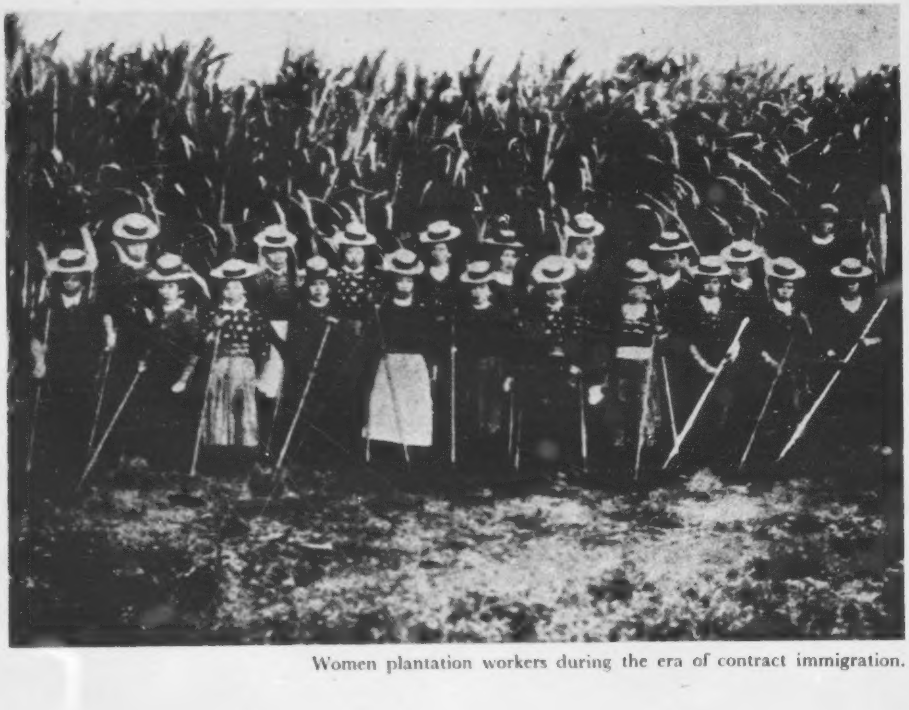
Hauling sugar cane by train during the era of contract immigration.





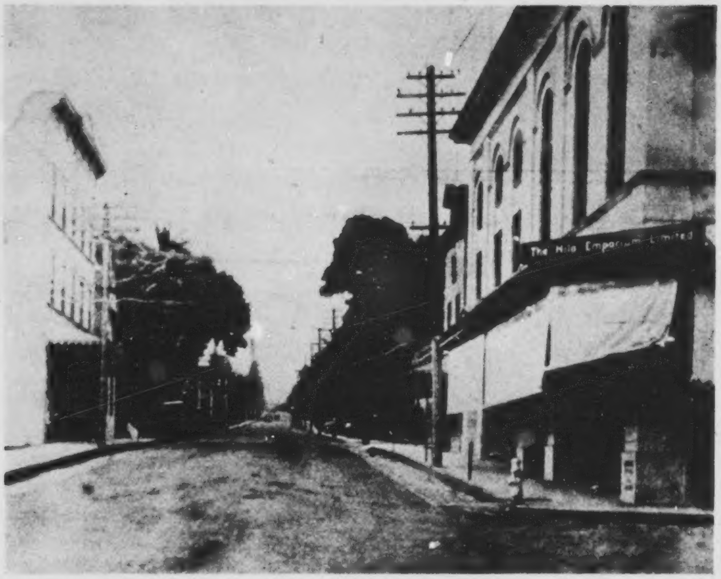
Locomotive used to haul sugar cane. Circa 1867.

Women unable to stand the heavy work in the fields found employment as seamstresses.

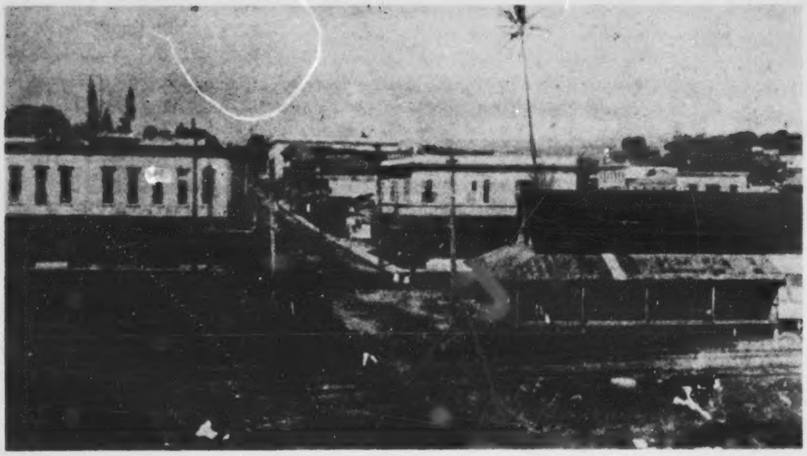


Women plantation workers during the era of contract immigration.

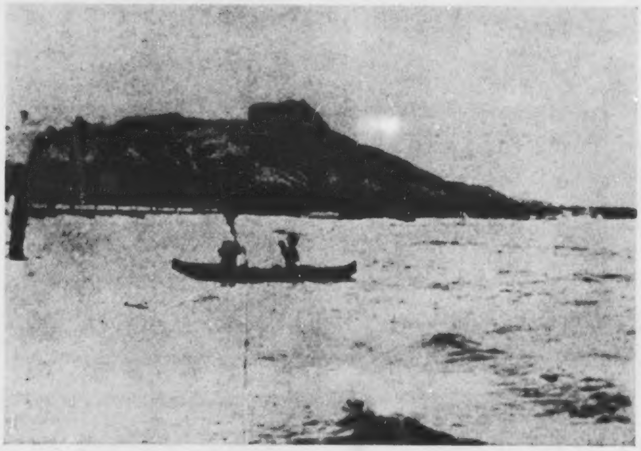
Street Scenes in the Early Days



Street scene in Hilo, Hawaii



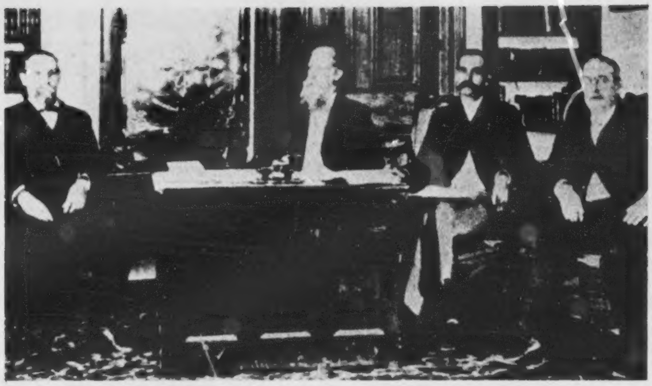
Scene at Hilo, Hawaii. Building on right was probably the station for the railroad which ran along Hilo Bay.



Waikiki beach in 1892

1894–1899
Period of Personal Contract Immigration

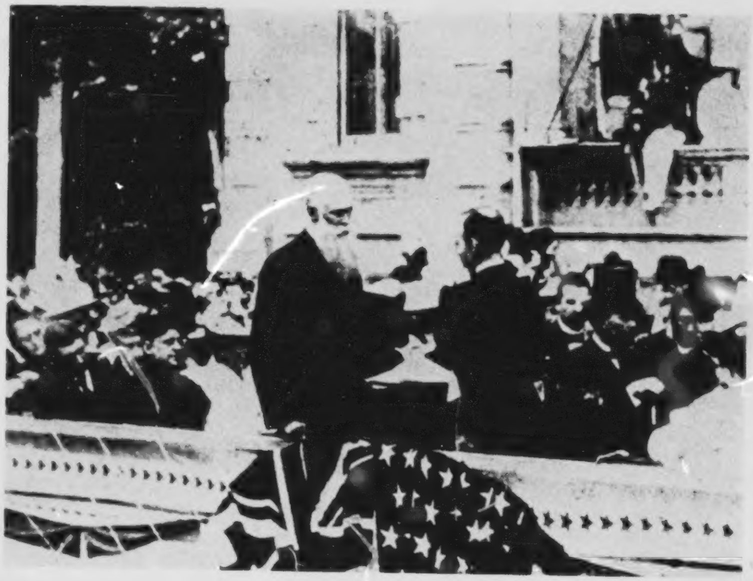
Queen Liliuokalani. Born–September 2, 1838. Accession–January 29, 1891. Dethroned–January 17, 1893. Died–November 11, 1917.



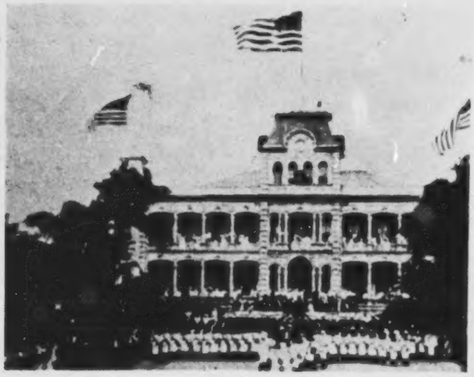
President Sanford B. Dole (seated at the desk) with members of his cabinet of the Provisional Government of Hawaii. January 17, 1893 to July 4, 1894.

A Citizens Guard which supported the Dole government and helped thwart the royalist revolt in 1895.

Annexation of Hawaii to the U. S.

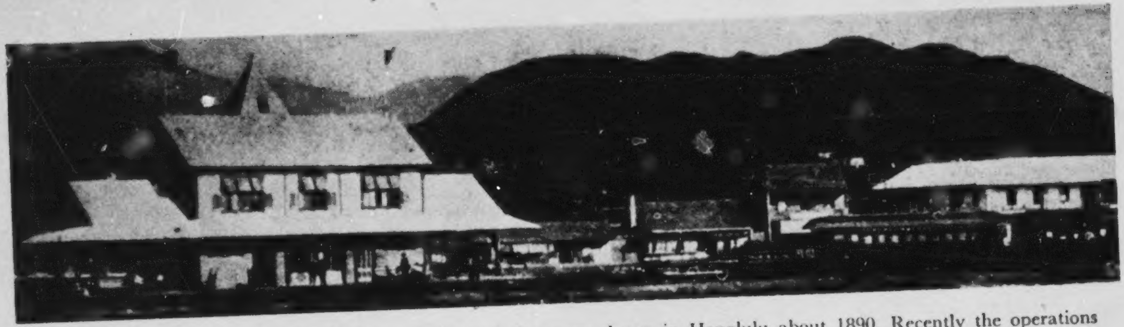


Hawaii becomes a part of the United States. Transfer of sovereignty, August 12, 1898, at Iolani Palace. Sanford B. **Dole, President** of the Republic of Hawaii and later its governor, paved the way for annexation and fifty years of territorial government. American minister Harold M. Sewell (right) presents Newland Resolution to President Dole.

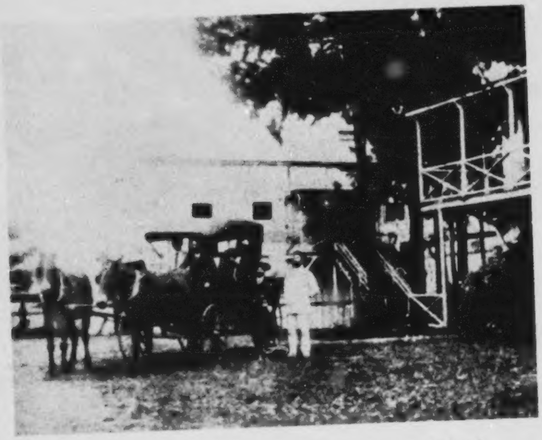


The flag raising ceremony, Friday, August 12, 1898.

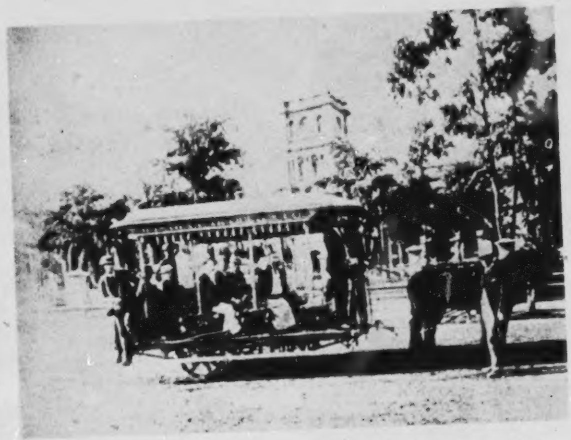
Scene at Iolani Palace on August 12, 1898 when the formal transfer of sovereignty made the Republic of Hawaii a part of the United States.



Early railroading days: Oahu Railway and Land Company depot in Honolulu about 1890. Recently the operations of this rail system have been replaced by a modern motor-truck service.

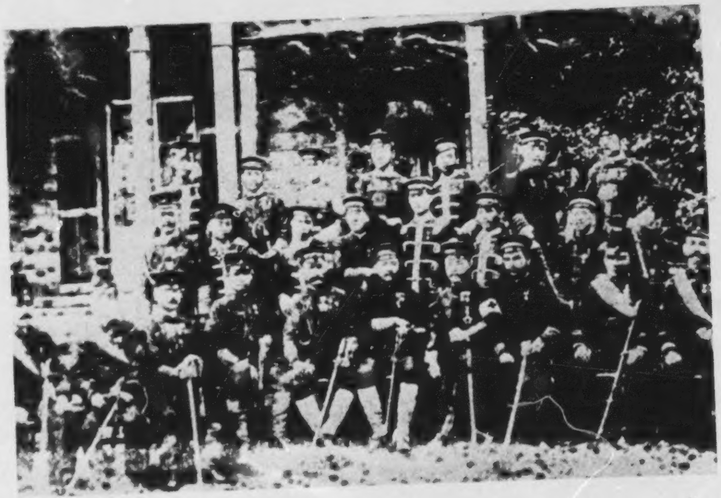


Horse-drawn carriage popular during the period of contract immigration. The Japanese called it "haku", a corruption of the English word "hack."

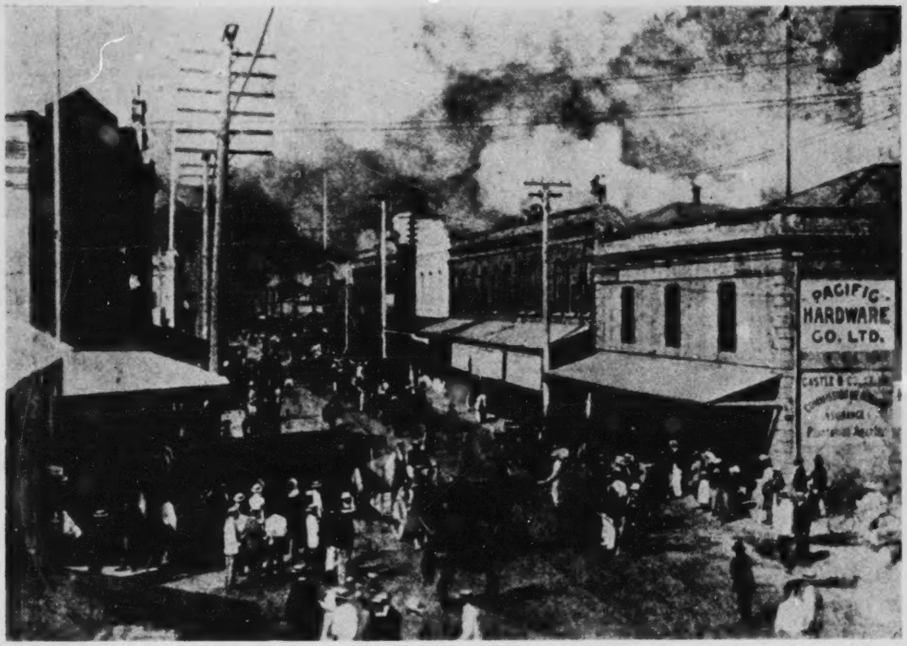


Hawaiian Tramways Company introduced the first horse-drawn street car on January 1, 1889.

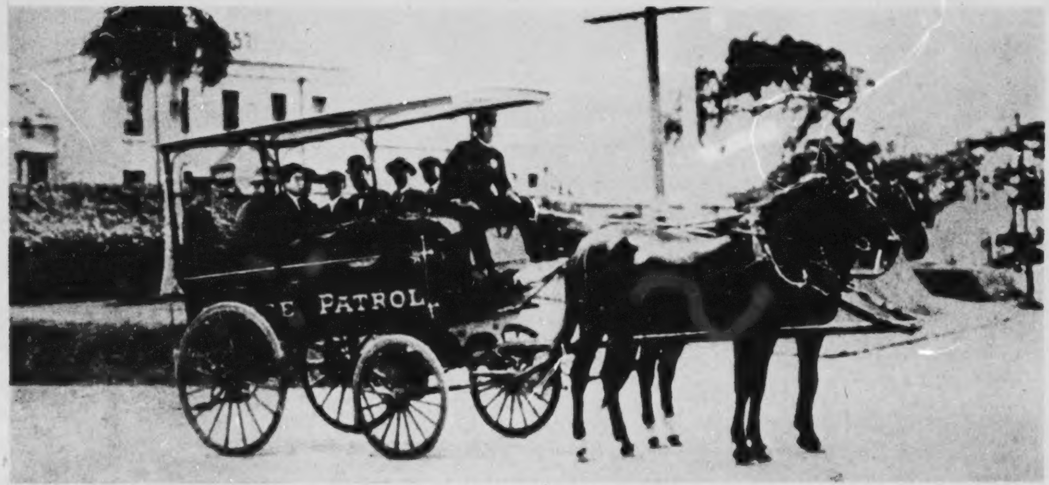
Transportation in the 1890's.



A victory parade was held on May 11, 1895 celebrating the end of the Sino-Japanese War. Picture shows participants dressed as high ranking officers of the Japanese Army and Navy.



In an effort to eradicate bubonic plague, part of Chinatown was burned on January 20,1900. The fire got out of control and more buildings and homes were burned than anticipated.



Officials of the first Oahu Japanese Strike were sent to prison in 1910, the year following the strike. Picture shows them being taken to prison. Back row from the right - Yokichi Tasaka, Motoyuki Negoro, Fred K. Makino and Yasutaro Soga.

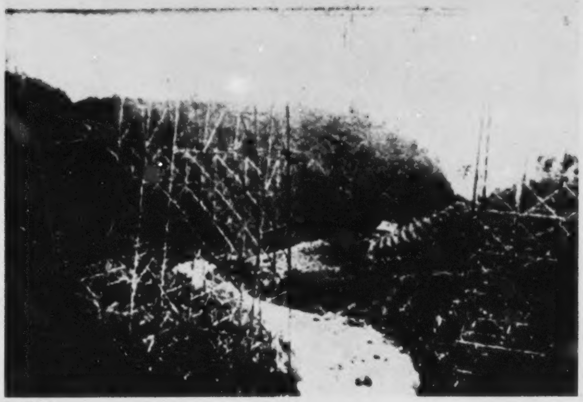
Cutting sugar cane stalks. Circa 1902.

Burning sugar cane prior to harvesting.

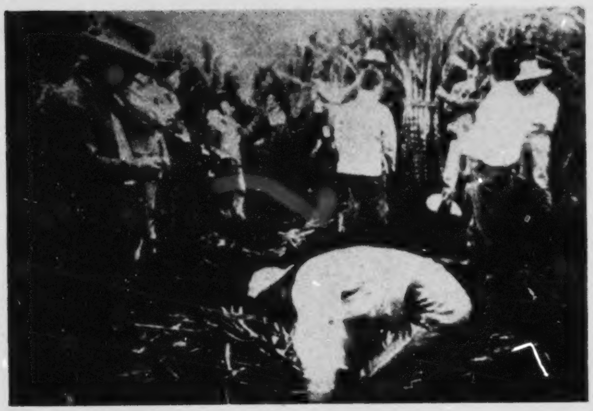
Hauling sugar cane by oxen and trains. Circa 1902.

Loading sugar cane on trains. Circa 1902.

Field Operations in the Early 1900's.



High above the gulches of Hawaii, sugar cane was transported to the mills, in flumes such as this one at Onomea.



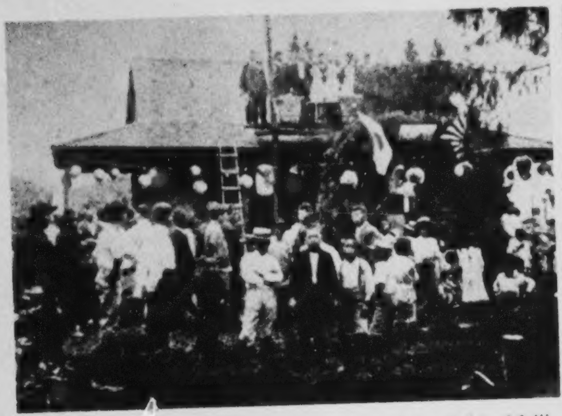
Stripping dead leaves from cane stalks. The process was called stripping Hole-hole.

Planting sugar cane. Circa 1902.

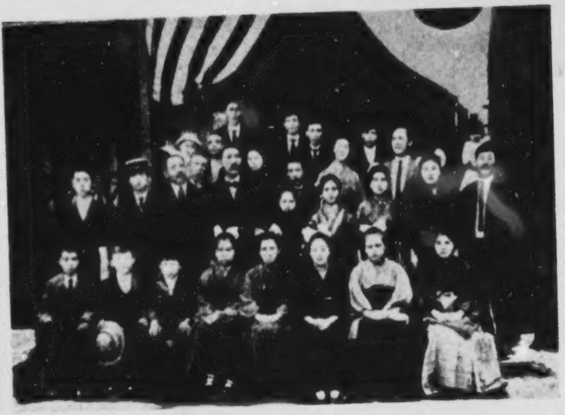
A coffee clearing. Circa 1902.

Topped coffee plants and plantation laborers. Circa 1902.

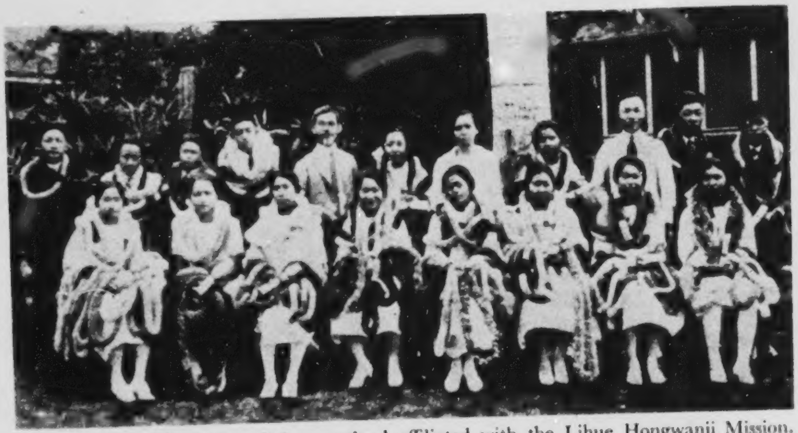
Coffee pickers at a Laupahoehoe coffee farm, Hawaii.



Japanese Club building, Kahuku plantation, Oahu. Meiji period (1886-1911).

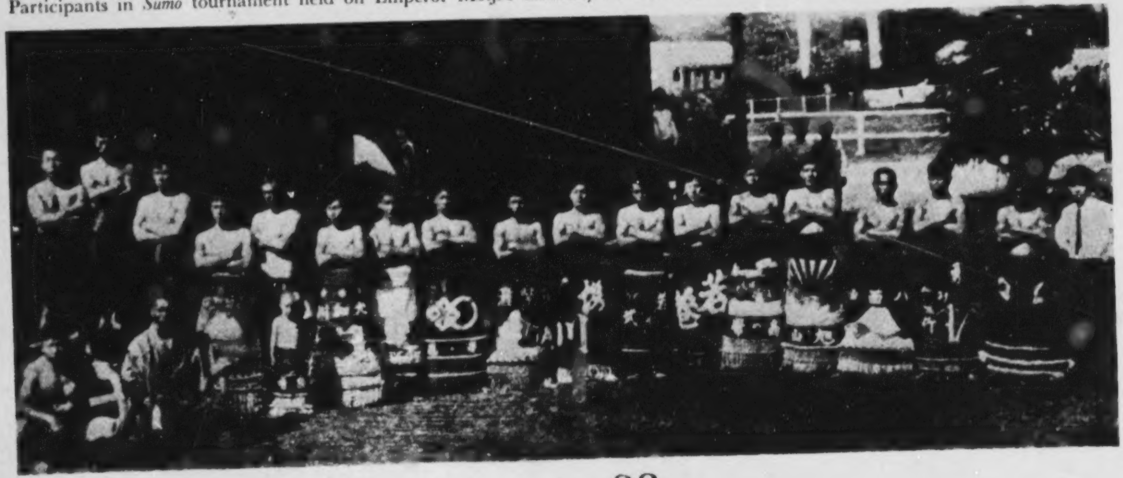


Pupils and teachers of Makaweli Japanese Language School, Kauai. 1920.



Graduates of Lihue Heiwa Gakuen, school affiliated with the Lihue Hongwanji Mission. Principal was the Reverend Hiseki Miyazaki. 1923.

Participants in *Sumo* tournament held on Emperor Meiji's Birthday at Kekaha Plantation, Kauai. 1905.



The late Yasutaro Soga, editor of *Hawaii Times*, who wielded great influence among the Japanese for more than half a century.

The late president of *Hawaii Hochi*, Fred Kinzaburo Makino, who safeguarded the rights of Japanese immigrants and especially the fight for freedom for Japanese language schools.

Editors of the three Japanese newspapers in Honolulu.

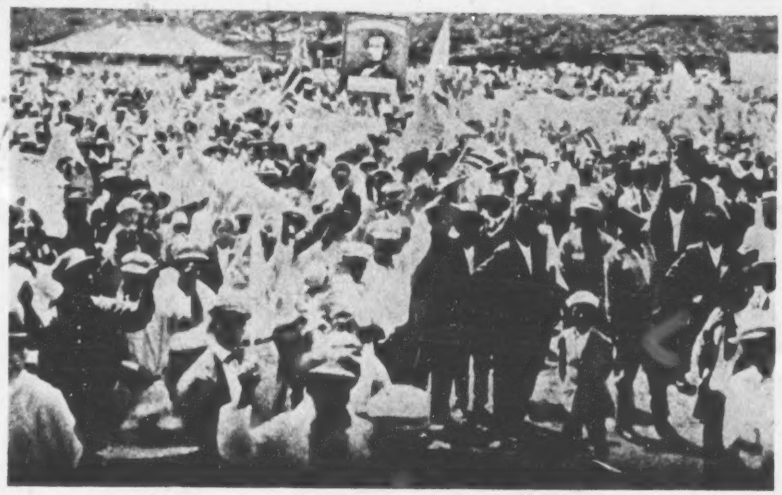
The second class to graduate from Hawaii Chugakko (Japanese High School)

Waikiki beach with Diamond Head in background. Circa 1907.

Hawaiian lei sellers near Honolulu Harbor.

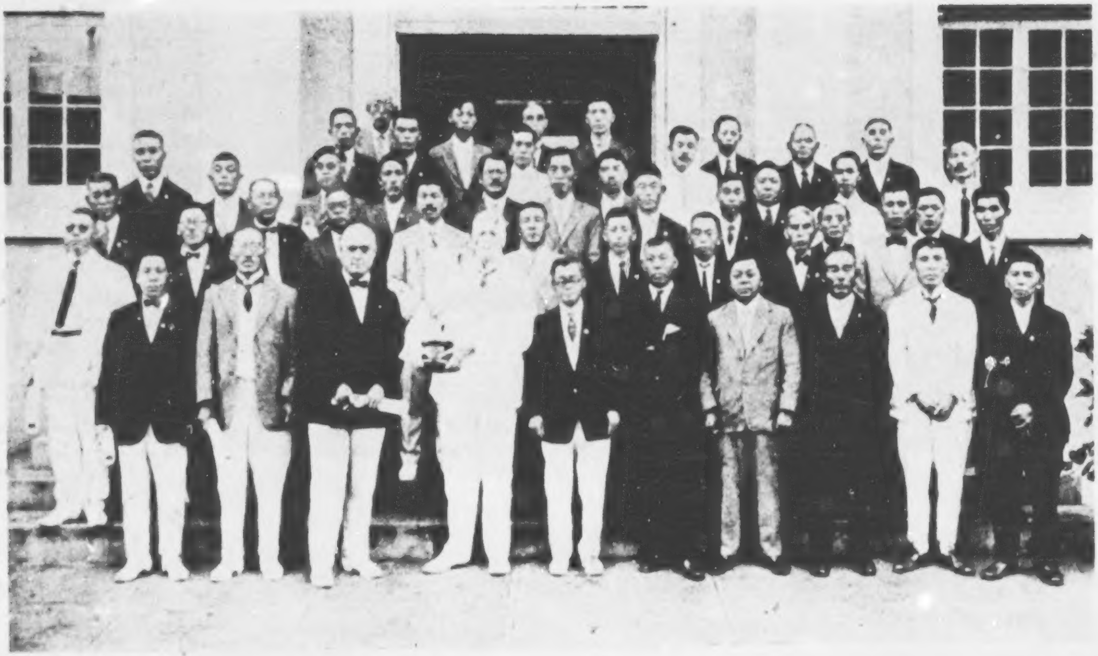
Looking mauka on Fort Street, Honolulu. Circa 1907.

1908–1923
Immigration under the Gentlemen's Agreement

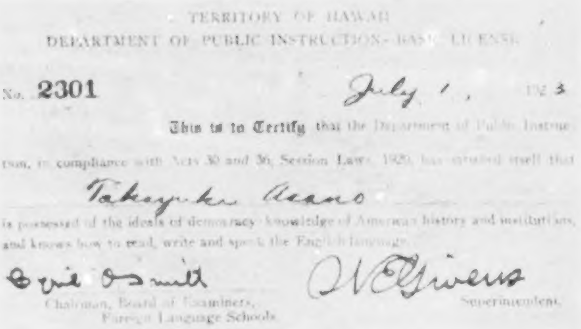


Mass meeting of sugar strikers at Aala Park, Honolulu in April 1920.

Parade of striking sugar workers on Beretania Street over Nuuanu Stream, Honolulu.



Representing the Japanese language schools, this committee successfully fought to have the Hawaiian foreign language school laws of 1920 declared unconstitutional. Picture was taken after the decision rendered by the U. S. Supreme Court in February 1927. In front center in the white suit is the chief attorney of the litigating group, Joseph Lightfoot.



TERRITORY OF HAWAII

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—BASIC LICENSE

No. 2301 July 1, 1923

This is to Certify that the Department of Public Instruction, in compliance with Acts 30 and 36, Session Laws, 1920, has satisfied itself that

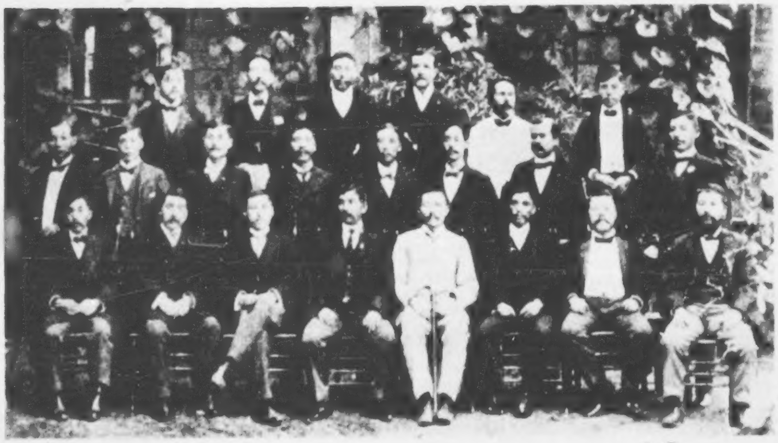
Takayuki Asano

is possessed of the ideals of democracy, knowledge of American history and institutions, and knows how to read, write and speak the English language.

Cyril O. Smith
Chairman, Board of Examiners,
Foreign Language Schools

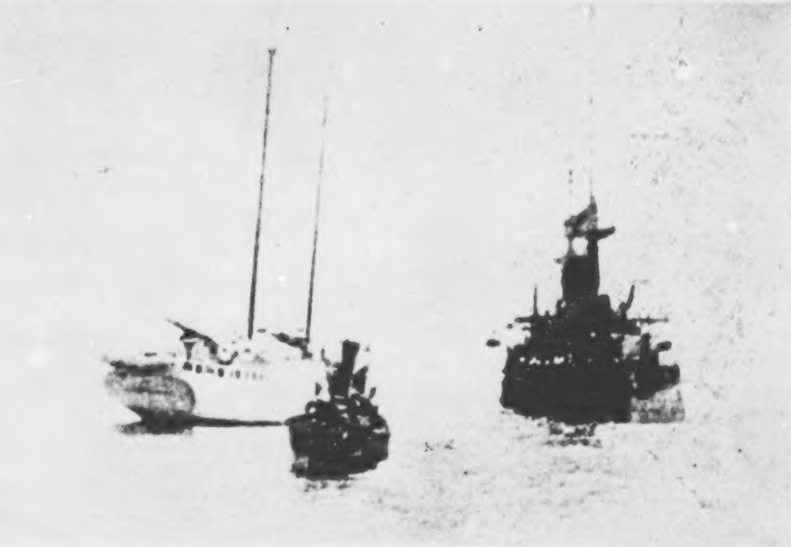
W E Givens
Superintendent.

A foreign language school teacher's license issued by the Department of Public Instruction under provisions of the Foreign Language School Law of 1920.



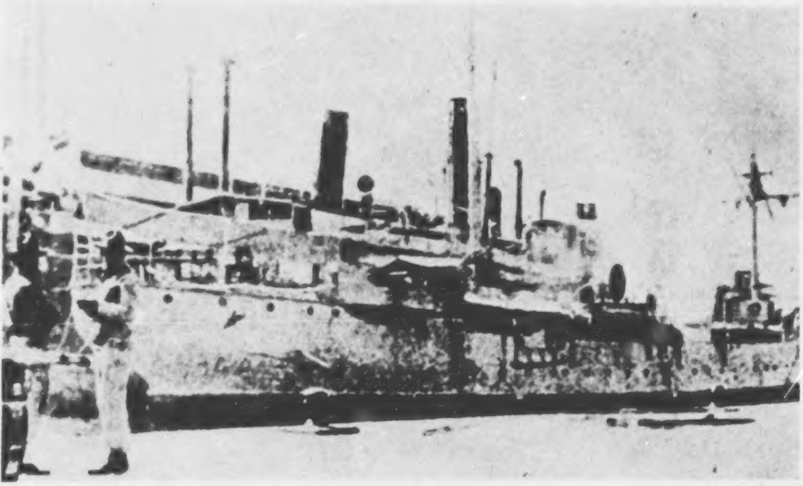
Members of the Honolulu Japanese Physicians Association. Circa 1907–1911.

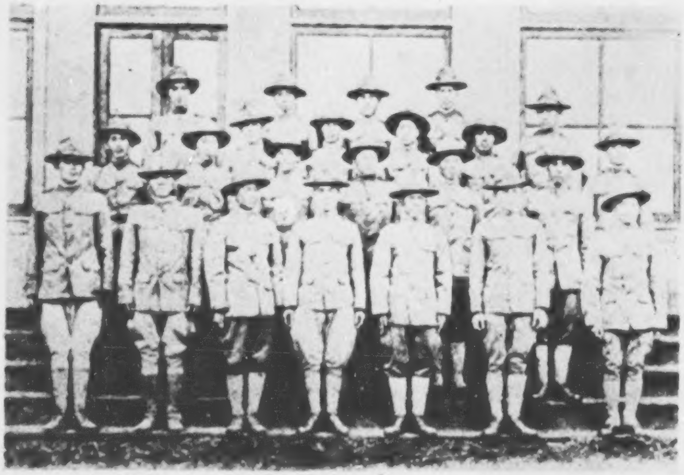
The Geier Incident



Japanese battleship *Hizen* with the German gasoline powered schooner *Aeolus* captured off Honolulu Harbor as she attempted to enter it after a dash from the Marshall Islands.

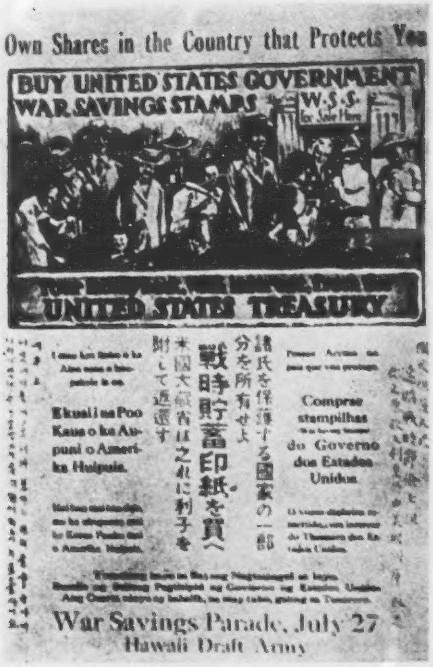
German gunboat *Geier* in Honolulu Harbor was interned by the United States Government. November 8, 1914.





Japanese of Kau District, Hawaii, who entered military service during World War I. Circa 1917.

World War I Days



Own Shares in the Country that Protects You

BUY UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT WAR SAVINGS STAMPS

W.S.S.
for Sale Here

UNITED STATES TREASURY

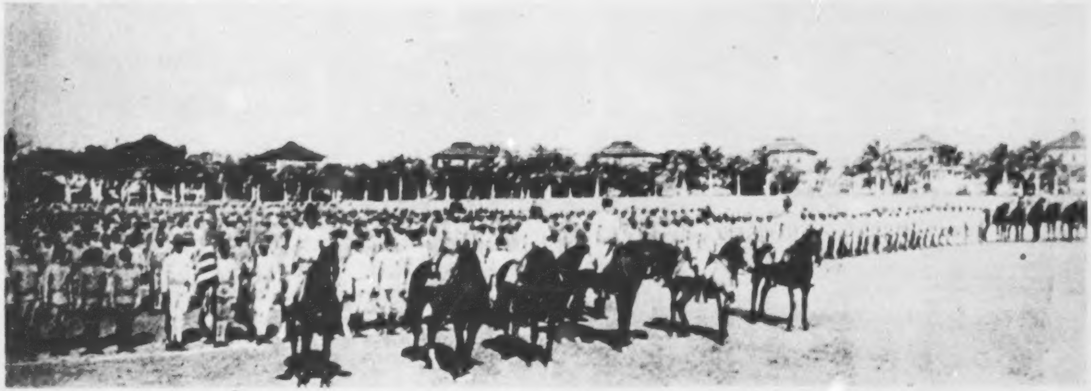
Ekuai i na Poo Kuaa o ka Aupuni o Amerika Huipuia.

諸氏を保護する國家の一部分を所有せよ
戦時貯蓄印紙を買へ
米國大蔵省は之れに利子を附して返還す

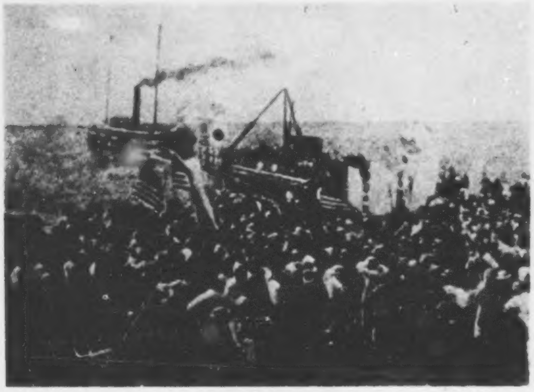
Comprae stampilhas do Governo dos Estados Unidos

War Savings Parade, July 27
Hawaii Draft Army

Poster used in War Savings Stamps Campaign.



A company of Nisei soldiers who saw service during World War I at Schofield Barracks, Oahu.

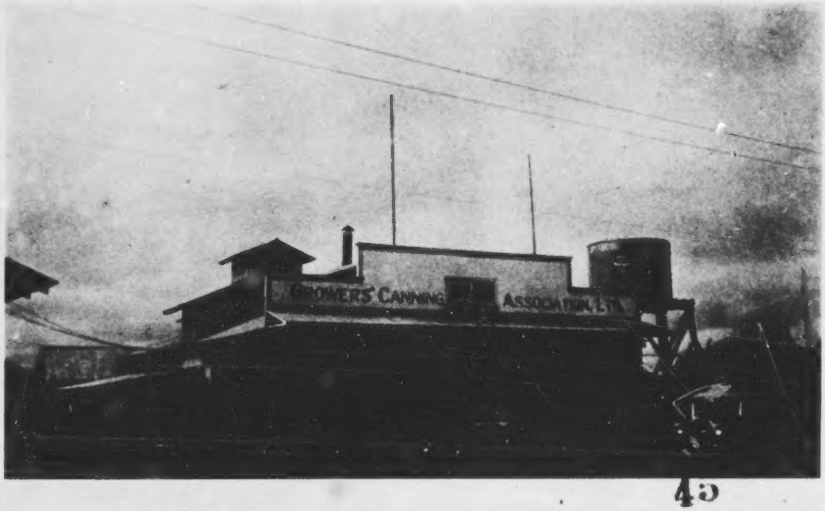


Celebrating the end of war. Crowd at King Street and Aala Park on Armistice Day, November 11, 1918.

Kau Japanese bid aloha to Nisei soldiers of World War I at Honuapo Landing, Hawaii.

Workers of Japanese-owned pineapple cannery organized in 1908 at Kipapa, Oahu.

Pineapple growers' homes amid acres of young plants on Molokai. From about 1919, pineapple growing became very popular among the farmers all over Hawaii.



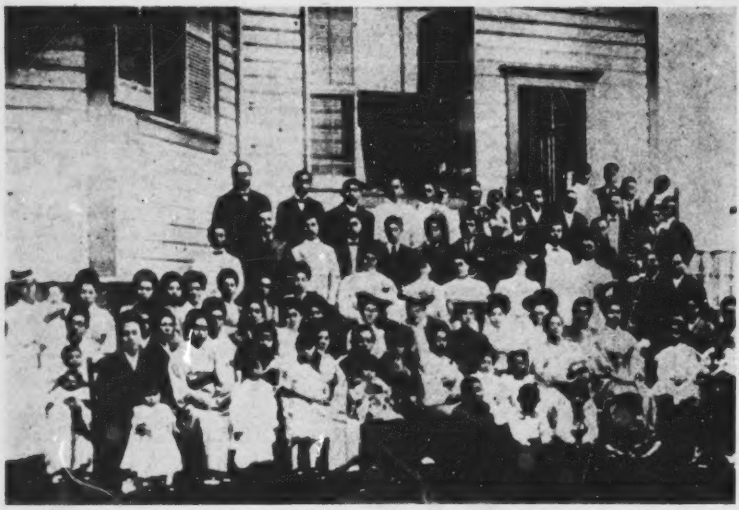
Growers' Canning Association, Ltd., Kapaa, Kauai, established in 1932 by 13 Japanese pineapple growers. Yearly production 30,000 cases.

Students, parents, and teachers of Hawaii Chuō Nipponjin Gakuin, Honolulu during the Meiji era. Circa 1911.

Island representatives who assembled for the opening ceremonies of the First Central Japanese Association.

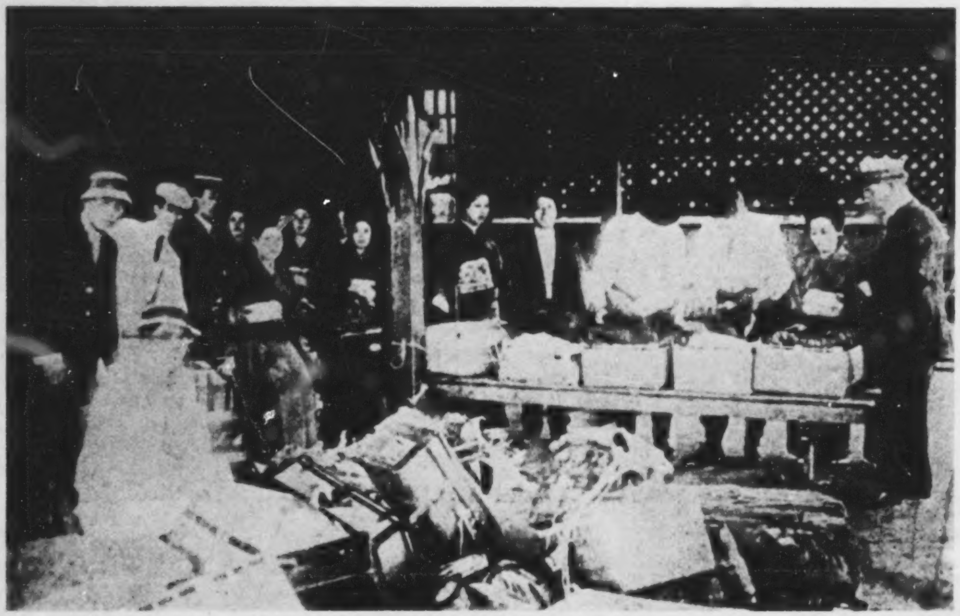
Members of Japanese Reporters Club of Honolulu. 1917.

Members of Japanese Women's Club of Honolulu. Circa 1910.



Japanese Children's Home on Nuuanu Street. Circa 1919.

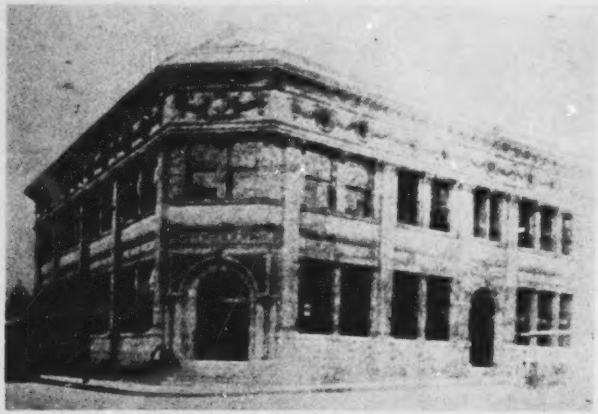
Members of River Street Church, Honolulu. Circa 1913.



Baggage inspection of immigrants at the Honolulu Immigration Office. On extreme right is Inspector Tomizo Katsunuma. Circa 1910–1915.

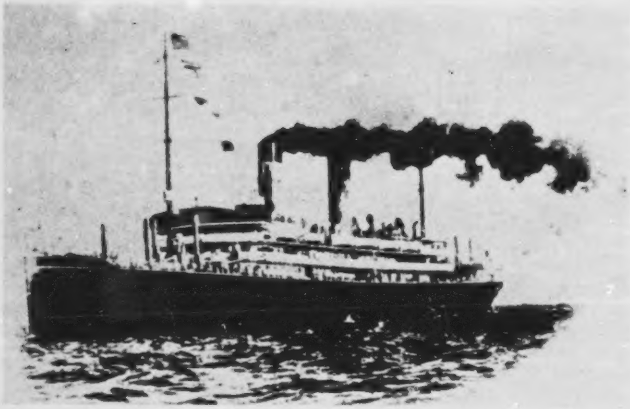
Quarantine Building of the Immigration Service

New Arrivals at the Immigration Office

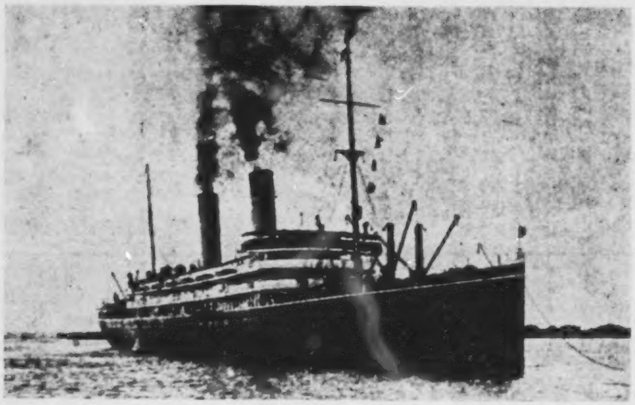


Office of the Hawaii Branch of Yokohama Specie Bank, Limited.

Immigrants Arrived on Many Ships

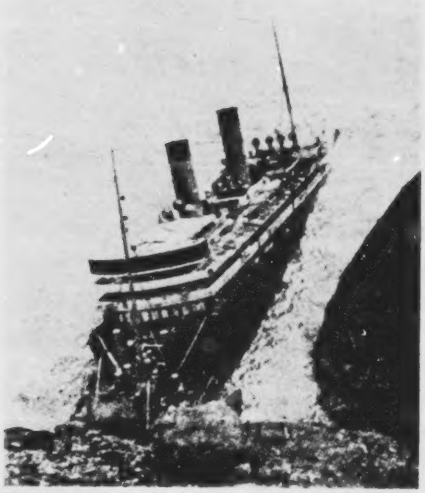


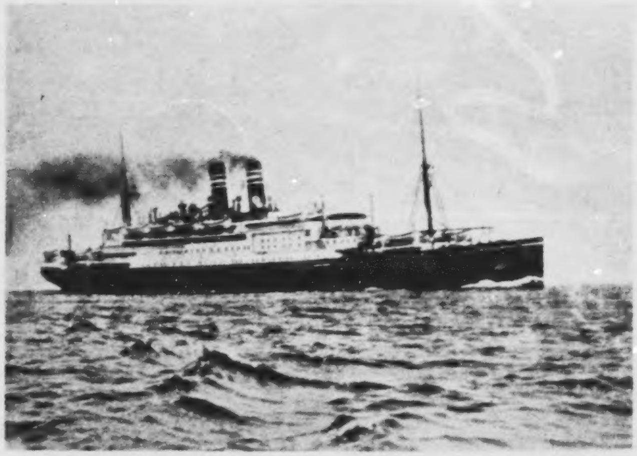
Beginning in 1908, Toyo Kisen Kaisha put three ships – S. S. *Tenyo Maru*, S. S. *Chiyo Maru*, and S. S. *Shunyo Maru*—in service in the Pacific to transport Japanese immigrants to Hawaii and the United States. This is the S. S. *Tenyo Maru* (22,000 gross ton, began operations in 1908), the first to be constructed.



The 22,000 ton *Shunyo Maru*, the second to be constructed.

S. S. *Chiyo Maru*, the newest of the Toyo Kisen Kaisha's trio of sister ships, ran aground off Hong Kong on March 30, 1916.

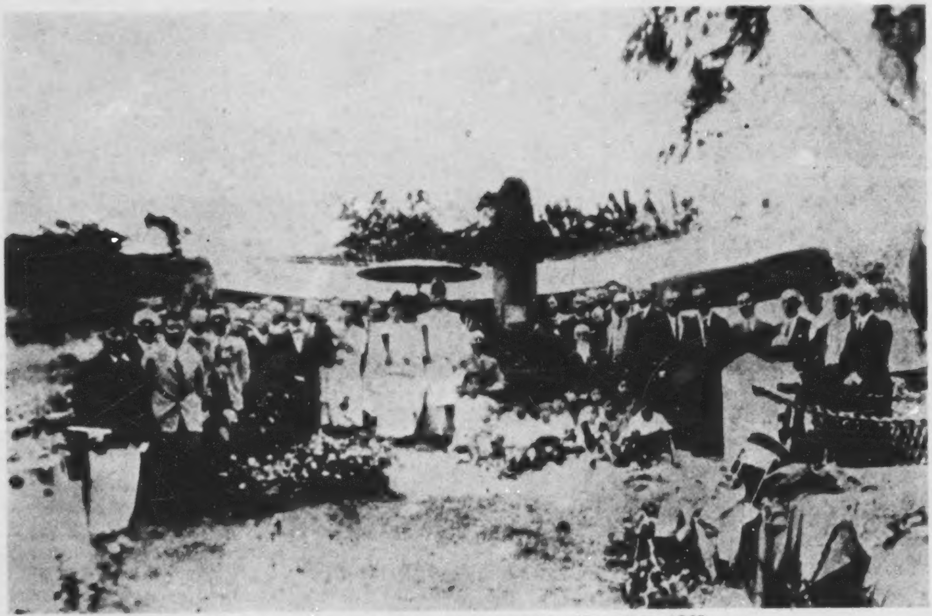




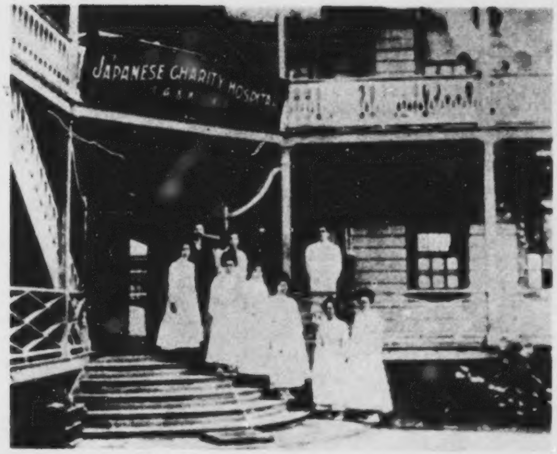
The 14,458 ton S. S. *Taiyo Maru*

Several survivors of the group of Japanese who immigrated to Hawaii between 1868 and 1884.

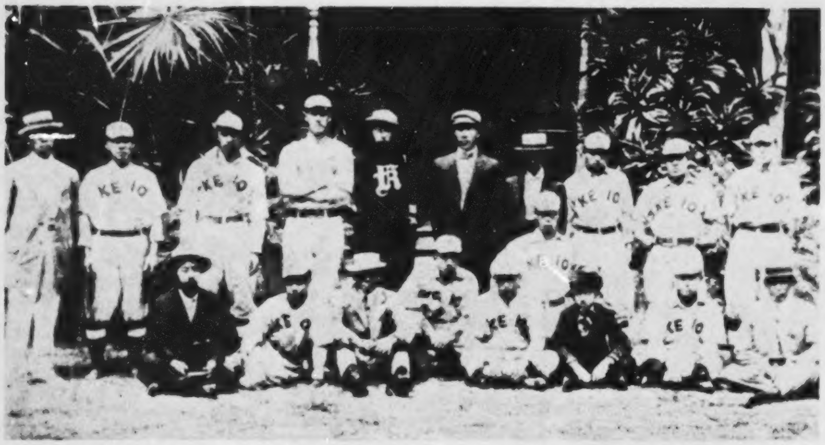
Immigrants who arrived in 1868. From left to right - Katsusaburo Yoshida, Yonekichi Sakuma, Sentaro Ishii, Matsu Aoki. 1922.



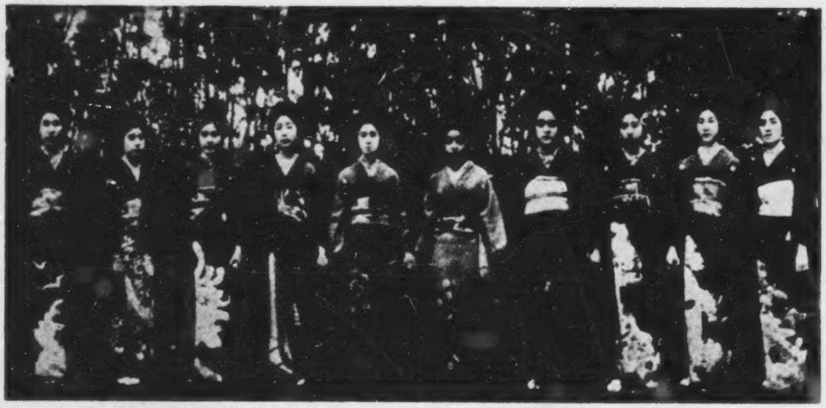
Memorial erected to honor the immigrants who first arrived in Hawaii in 1868. Makiki Cemetery, Honolulu.



Physicians and nurses of Japanese Jizen Byôin (Japanese Charity Hospital, now the Kuakini Hospital). Circa 1918.



The first Keio University baseball team to visit Hawaii, 1908.



A group of *geisha* about half of whom were Niseis enjoyed their greatest popularity around 1919. Picture was taken in Moanalua Park.

(Left and right) Asahi baseball team, the first all-Japanese baseball team established in 1905.

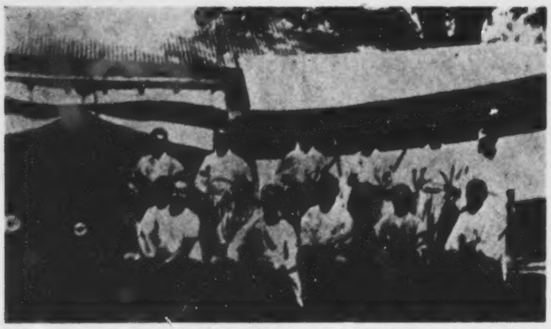
Izumo baseball team of Oahu.

Kazan baseball team of Hilo, Hawaii.

Hinode baseball team of Kahului, Maui.

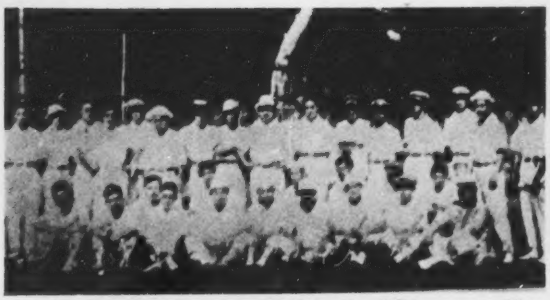
The Fuji team, 1909 champions of the Maui Japanese Baseball League.

Picture of performers in concert featuring three Japanese musical instruments – the *koto*, *shakuhachi*, and *shamisen*. 1923.



Members of Honolulu Tai-Kyu Club. 1917.

The manager of the Honolulu Branch of Yokohama Specie Bank had his home on Young Street in Makiki. Photo was taken when the tennis courts were first installed. 1917.



Tennis enthusiasts assembled at the YBA courts. Circa 1916.

Judo members of Shôbu-Kan. 1910.

50th Anniversary of Arrival of Contract Immigrants

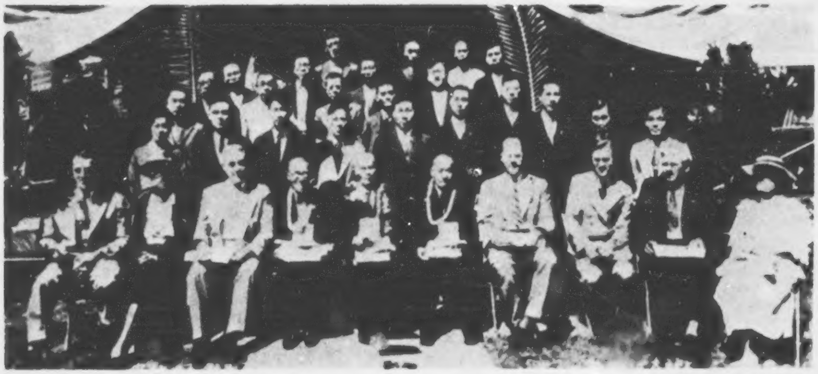
1924–1940
Period of Japanese Exclusion

Tree planting ceremony to commemorate the 50th anniversary of the arrival of the first contract immigrants to Hawaii. In action is Miyozuchi Komeya, representing group. May 17, 1936.

General entrance to the festivities celebrating the 50th Anniversary of Japanese immigration to Hawaii.

Steering Committee members to plan for the celebration of the 50th anniversary of the arrival of the first contract immigrants to Hawaii. February 1935.

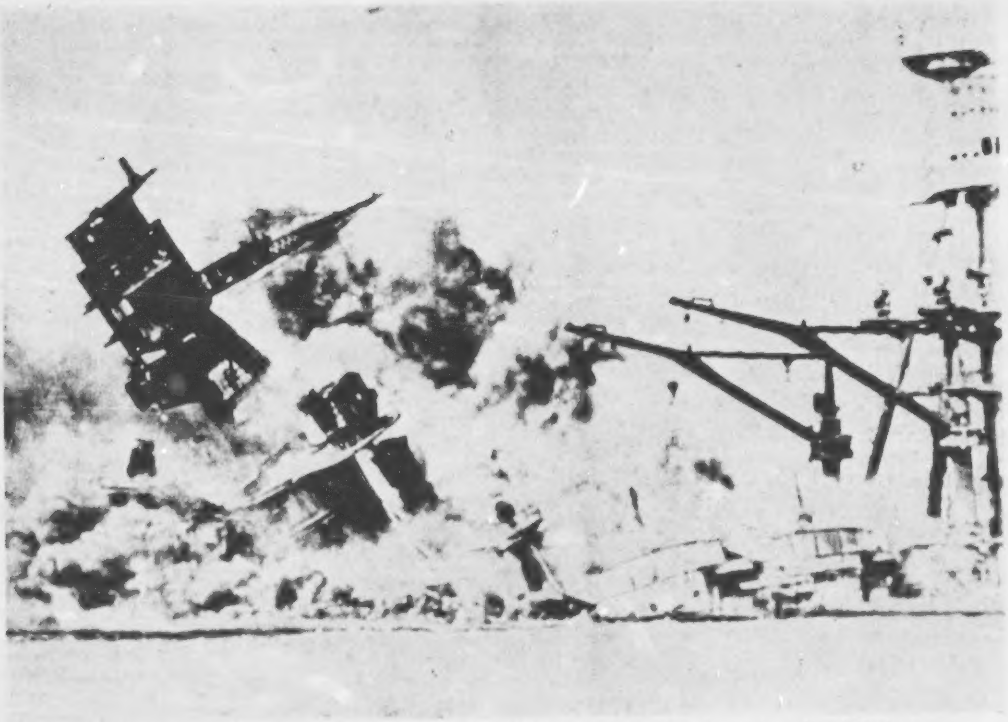
In 1935, these Japanese who had lived in Hawaii for 50 years were honored.



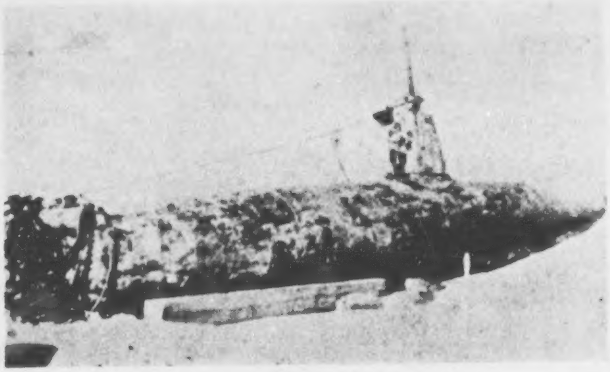
Three survivors of contract immigrant groups were honored on the 50th anniversary of their arrival by Maui Japanese at Lahaina Daijingu Shrine.

Honorees at the 50th anniversary of the arrival of first contract immigrants to Hawaii. Ceremony was held on Maui on February 17, 1935.

1941– 1945
Period of World War II

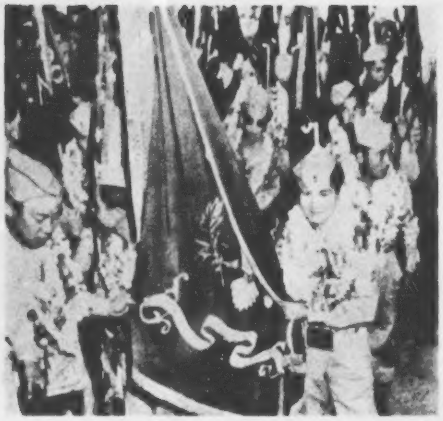


U. S. battleship *Arizona* burning fiercely after being bombed in the December 7 attack on Pearl Harbor.



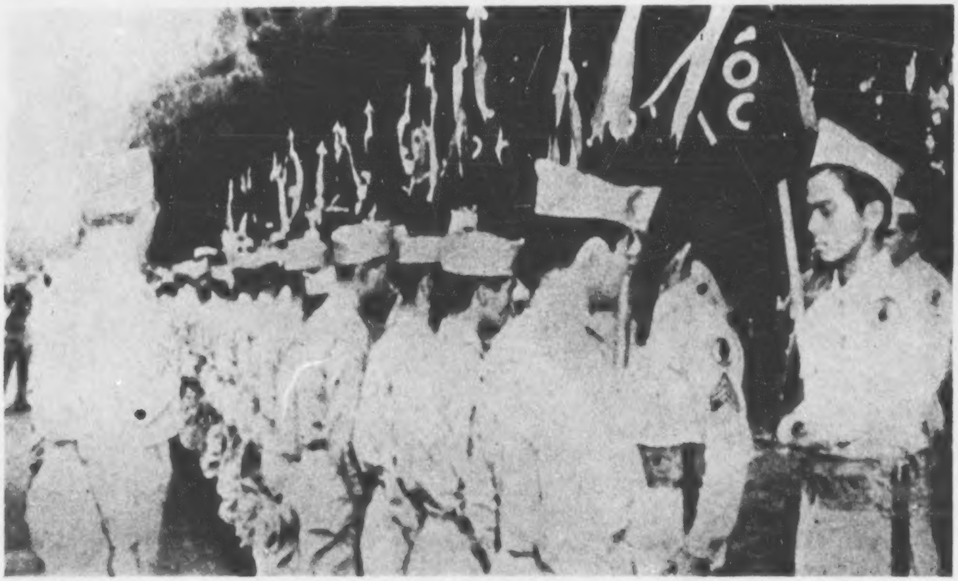
Midget Japanese submarine that ran aground off the shores of Bellows Field, Oahu on December 7, 1941.

Hawaii's All-Nisei Combat Teams



Colors of 442nd Regimental Combat Team.

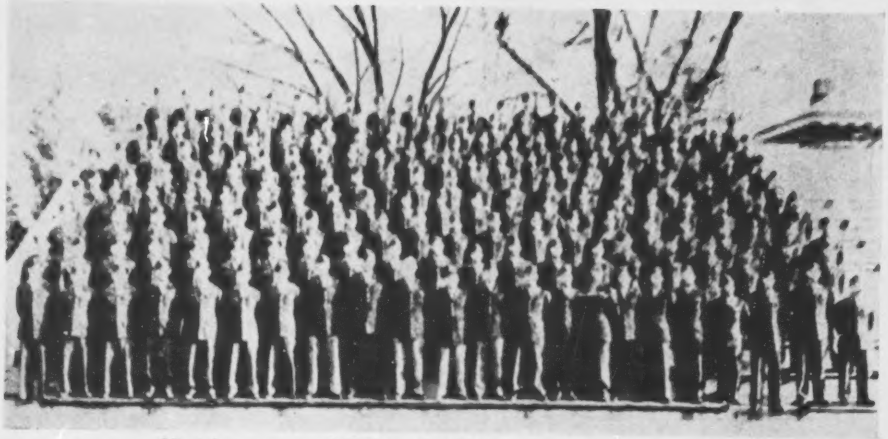
Members of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team assembled in front of Iolani Palace prior to shipment overseas for training and combat duty.



Members of the 100th Battalion, first all Nisei combat unit in World War II.

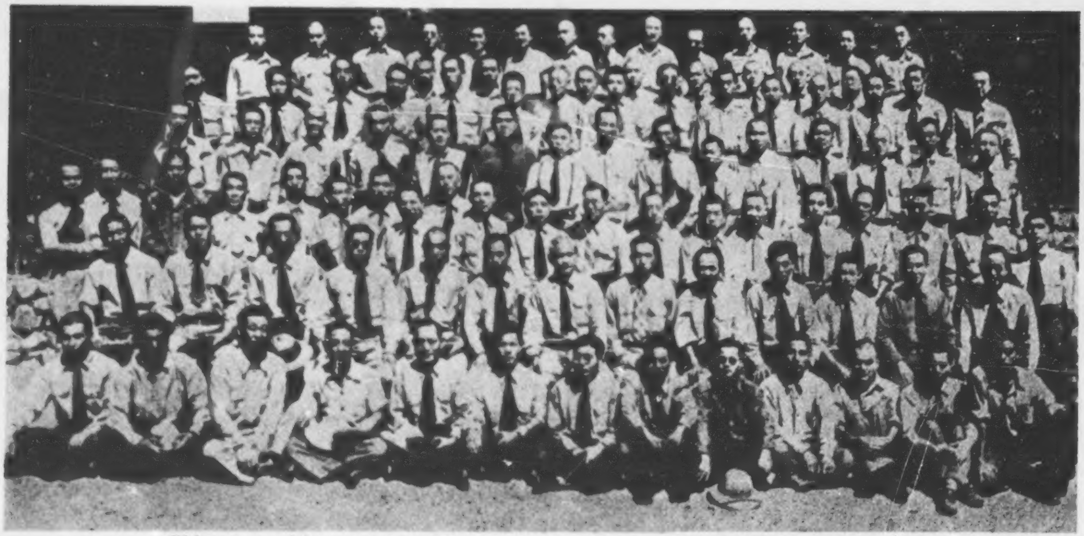
Nisei Interpreters and Wacs

Group of Japanese Wacs in World War II.



Nisei interpreters of Military Intelligence Service Language School, Fort Snelling.

Internees from Hawaii



This group of Japanese from Hawaii was interned at Santa Fe, New Mexico during World War II.

PAST CHERRY BLOSSOM FESTIVAL QUEENS

1970
Queen Katherine

1967
Queen Gwendolyn

1966
Queen Sandra

1965
Queen Ann

1969
Queen Amy

1964
Queen Vivian

1963
Queen Joyce

1962
Queen Janet

1961
Queen Jo Ana

1960
Queen Shirley

1959
Queen Lorraine

1968
Queen Janice

1958
Queen Jayne

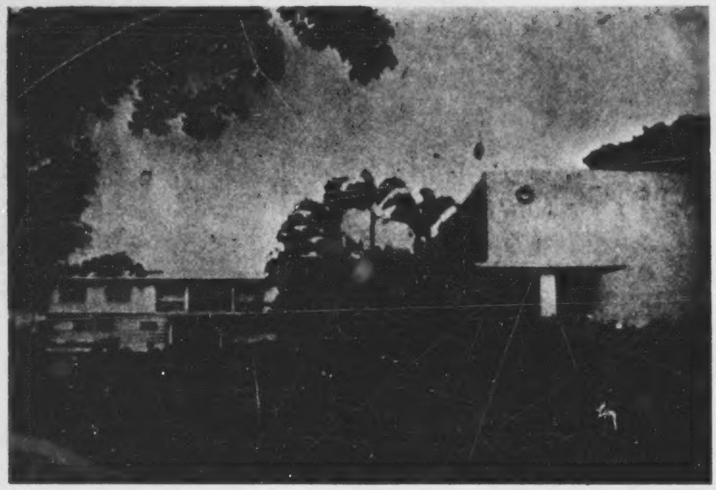
1957
Queen Carole

1956
Queen Molly

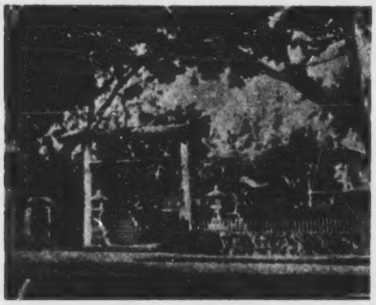
1955
Queen Marjorie

1954
Queen Anna

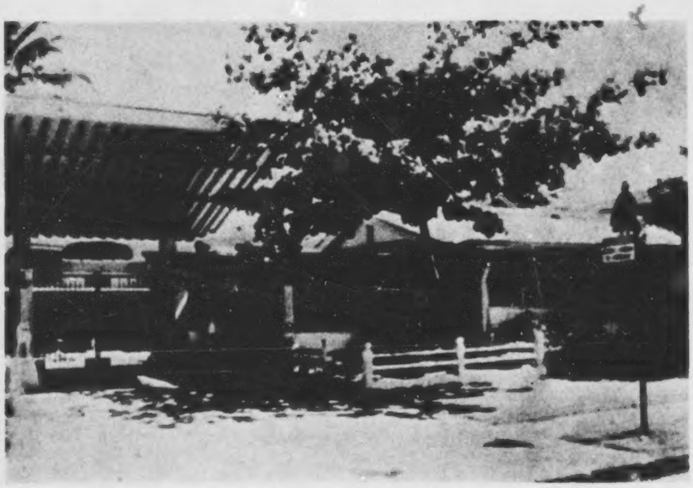
1953
Queen Violet



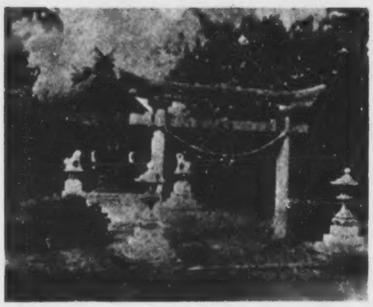
The Japanese Consulate Building in Honolulu (right) and official residence of the Japanese Consul General (left).



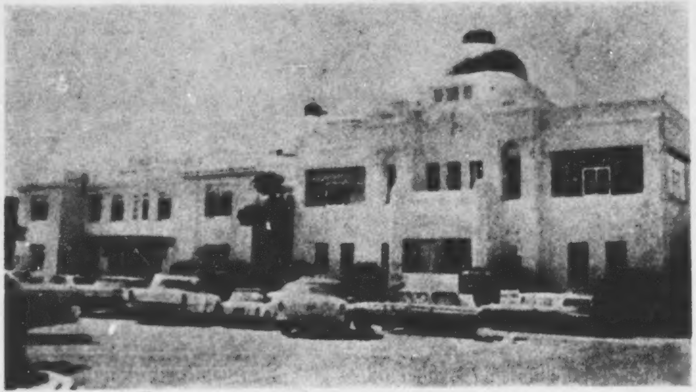
Hawaii Daijingu



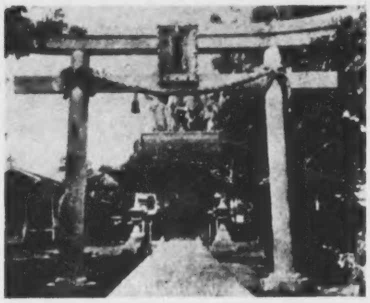
Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce building



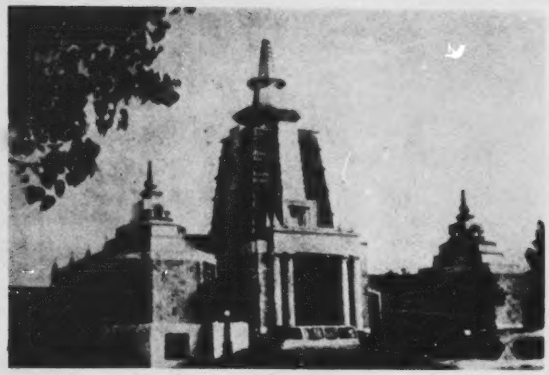
Hawaii Kenpira Jinsha



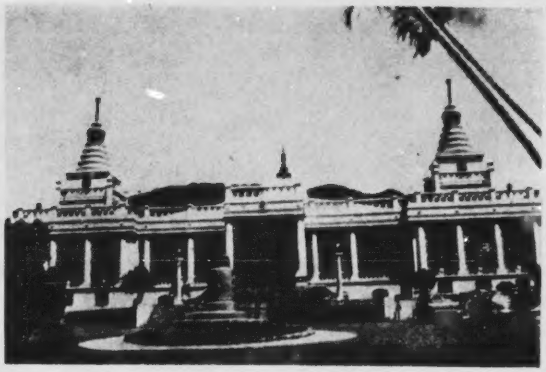
Kuakini Hospital



The former Ishizuchi Jinsha

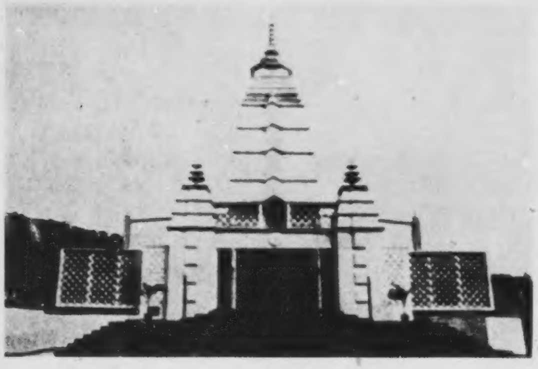


Hawaii Headquarters of Soto Mission on Nuuanu Street, Honolulu.

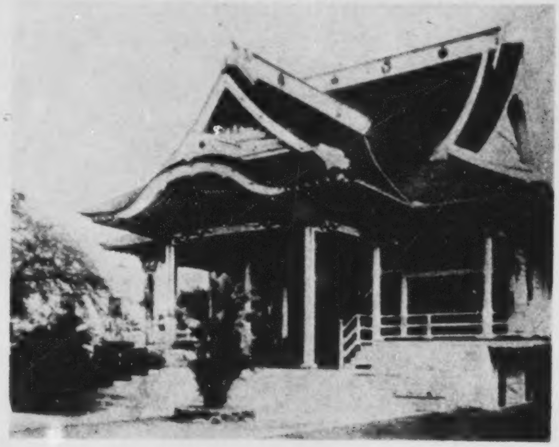


Hawaii Headquarters of Honpa Hongwanji, Pali Highway, Honolulu.

Temples, Shrines and Churches of the Post-War Period

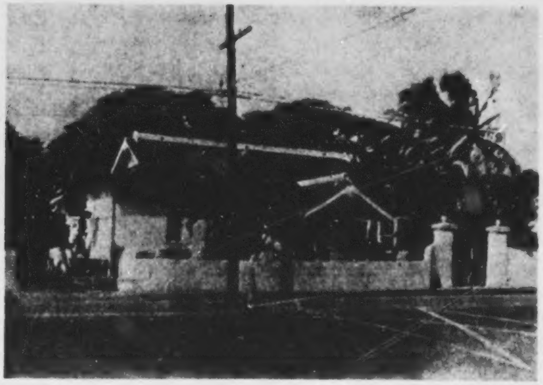


Hawaii Headquarters of Palolo Higashi Hongwanji.

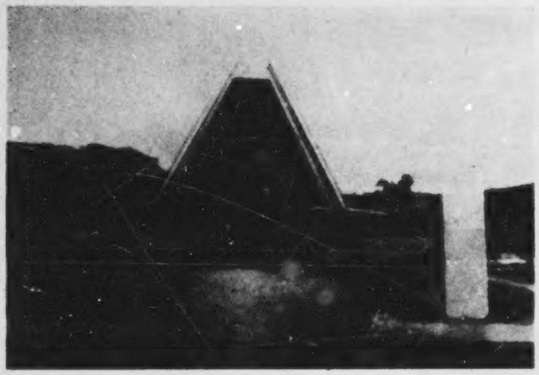


Hawaii Shingon Shu Headquarters, Sheridan Street, Honolulu.

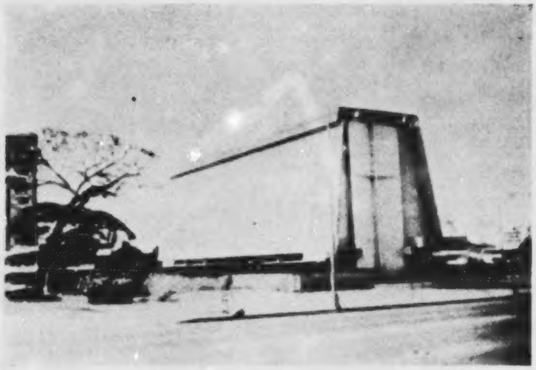
Former Hawaii Headquarters of Higashi Hongwanji at Banyan Street, Honolulu.



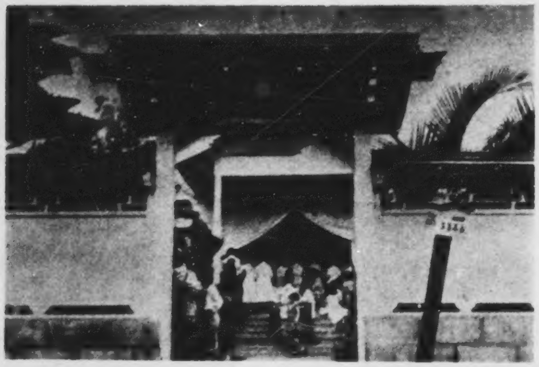
Honolulu Mission of Konko-kyo on Liliha Street, Honolulu.



Wesley Methodist Church, Honolulu



Harris Memorial Church, Honolulu

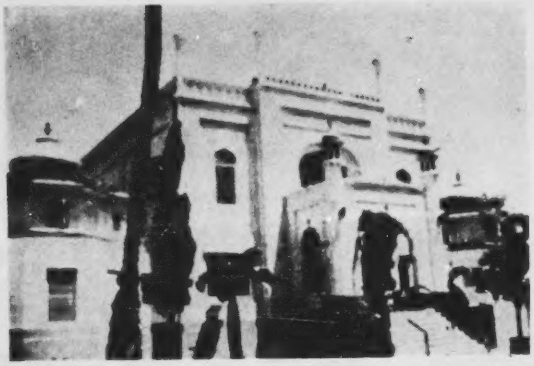


Palolo Kwannondo located in Palolo Valley, Honolulu

Izumo Taisha, Honolulu

Tenrikyo Temple in Honolulu

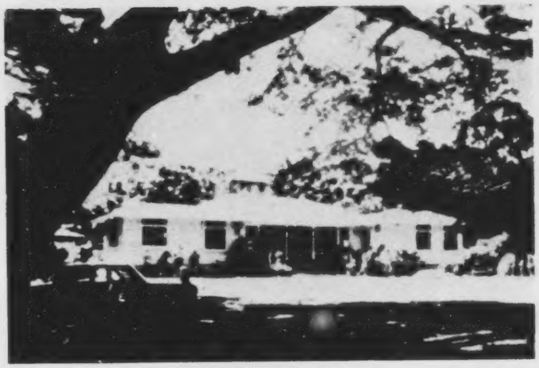
Seicho no Ie clubhouse in Honolulu



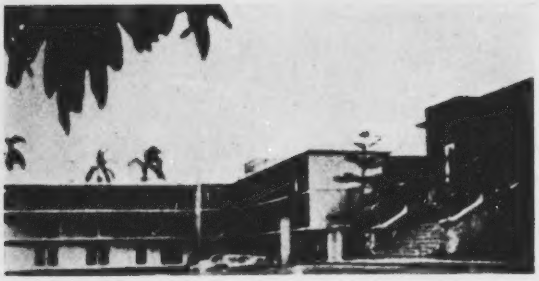
Hawaii Headquarters of Jodo-shu, Honolulu

Hawaii Headquarters of Nichiren-shu on Nuuanu Street, Honolulu

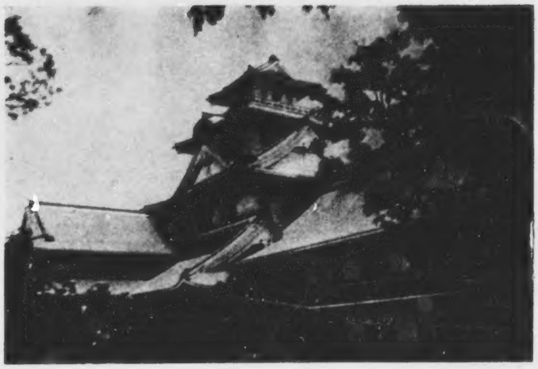
Todai-ji Hawaii Headquarters of Tendai-shu, Honolulu



Myoho-ji of the Nichiren sect, Honolulu



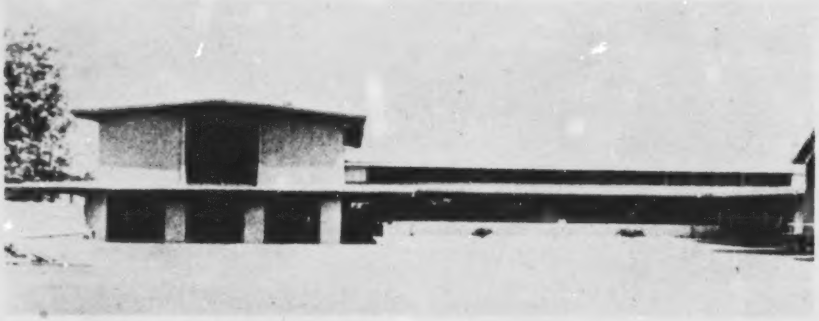
Shinshu Kyokai Headquarters (right) and dormitory for male student, Honolulu



Makiki Christian Church, Pensacola Street, Honolulu

Makiki Japanese Language School, Honolulu

Manoa Japanese Language School, Honolulu

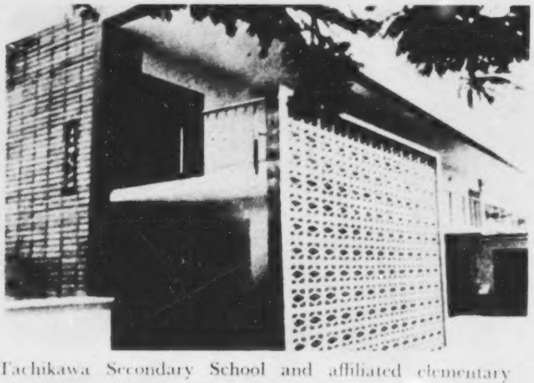


Wahiawa Gakuen, Oahu

Waipahu Japanese Language School, Oahu

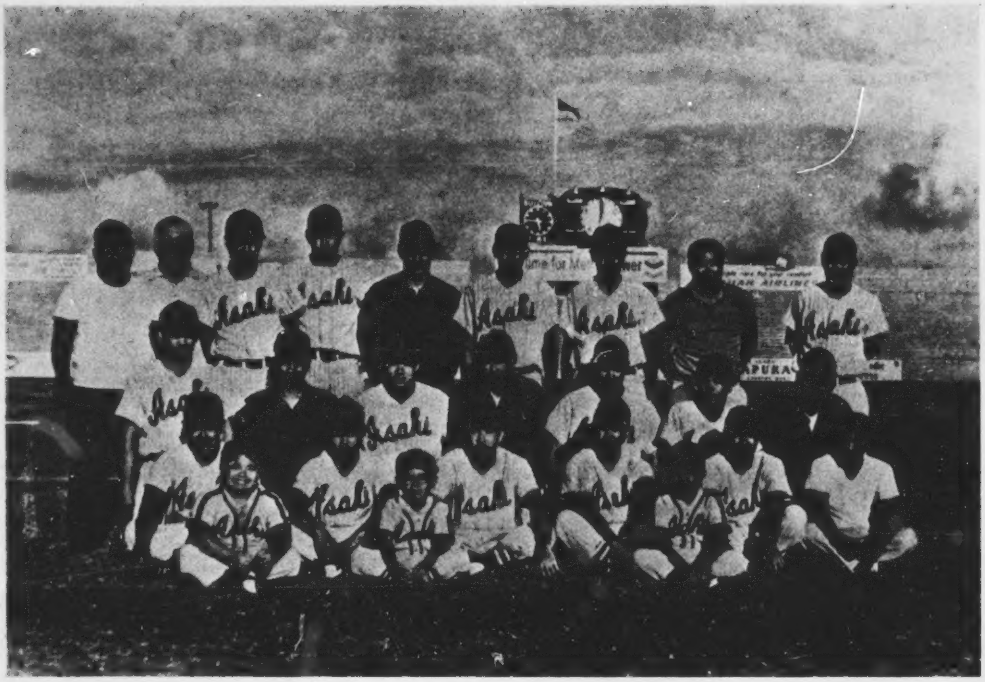
Taihei Japanese Language School at Aiea, Oahu

Palama Gakuen, Honolulu



Tachikawa Secondary School and affiliated elementary school, Honolulu

64



The Asahis, perennial contenders for the championship in the Hawaii Major Baseball League. Photo shows the 1963 champions.

Tommy Kono, weight lifting champion.

Ken Miyaoka, winner of many golf tournaments.

Former world junior welter-weight champion Paul Fujii.

Actor and singer James Shigeta

Takami-yama (Jesse Kuhaulua), Hawaii's contribution to Sumo wrestling in Japan.

Keo Nakama, first person in Hawaii to swim across the treacherous Molokai channel.

Evelyn Kawamoto, 3rd prize winner of 1952 Helsinki Olympic's 400 meter free-style race.

Ford Konno. 1952 Helsinki Olympic's 1500 meter free-style swimming champion.

Japanese Cultural Leaders

Dr. Yorio Wakatake, Aikido leader

Naoto Migita (6th Dan), Judo instructor of Shobu Kan

Archery expert Hachiro Kanaguri

Kengi Hamada, Nisei author

Master of the Japanese game of Go Tameji Inagaki (5th Dan)

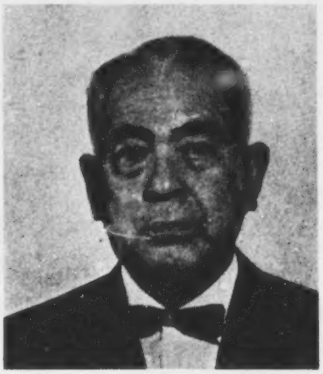
Seijiro Tatsumi, Nisei vocalist

Mrs. Miyoko Kawamoto, Nisei translator

Sakushiro Ono, Bonsai expert

Judo instructor Isamu Shishido of Shunyo Kan (6th Dan)

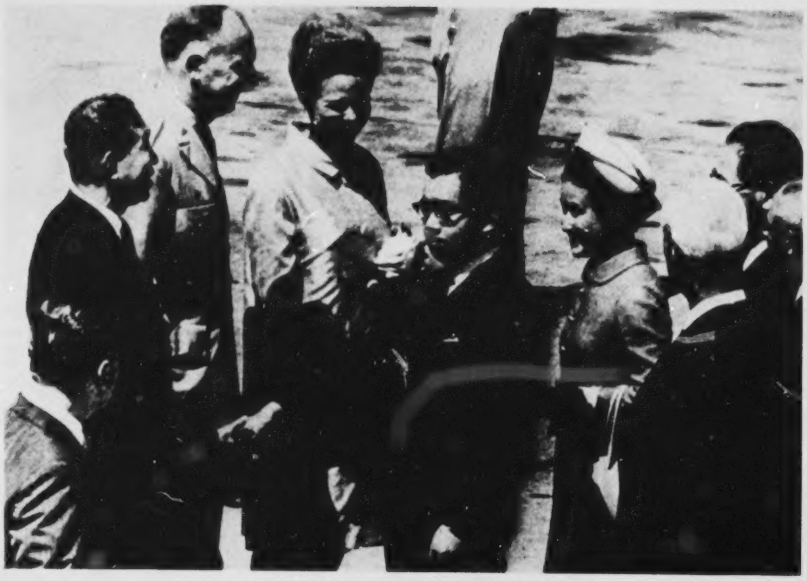
Shigeo Yoshinaga, Kendo instructor



Nobuji Yoshida, artist

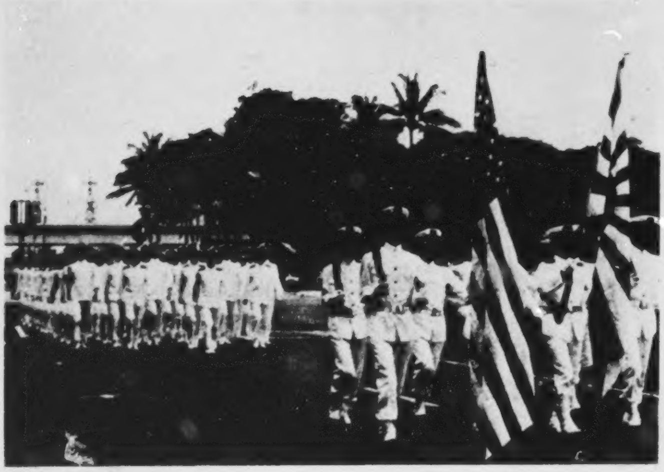
The Centennial Celebration of Japanese Immigration to Hawaii 1868–1968

The 100th anniversary of the arrival of the Japanese to Hawaii was celebrated during June 16–24, 1968, highlighted by the visit of Their Royal Highnesses Prince and Princess Hitachi.

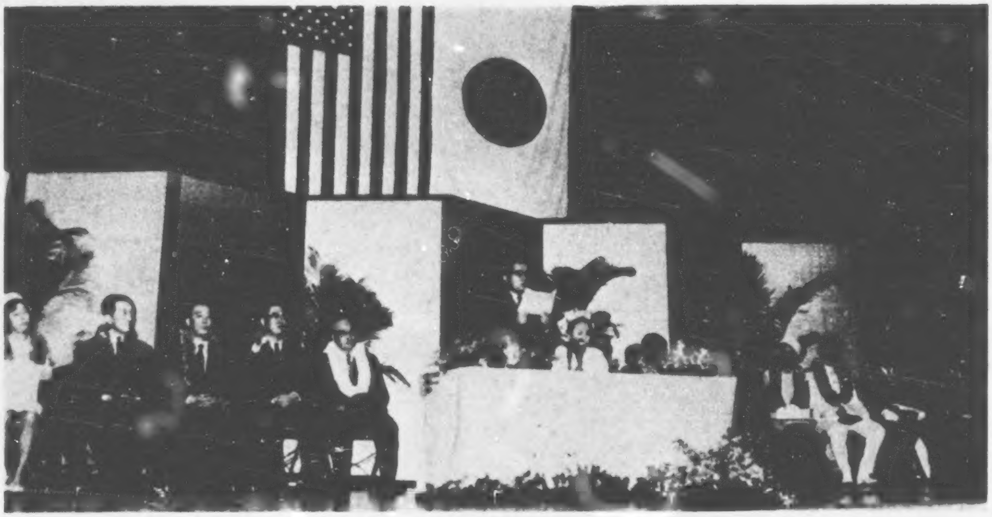


Prince and Princess Hitachi were warmly greeted by military and civilian dignitaries at Honolulu International Airport on June 15. Shaking hands with His Highness is Kenji Goto, General Chairman of the Centennial Celebration Committee.

Japanese residents were all smiles as they enthusiastically welcomed Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako.

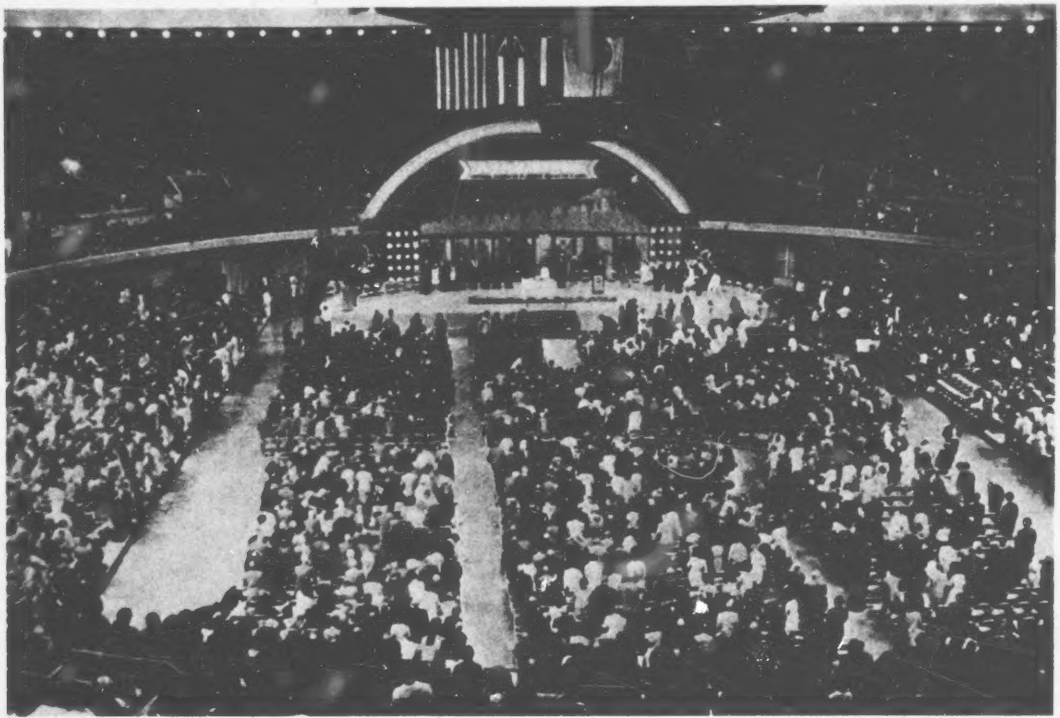


Participating in the celebration were officers of four warships of the Japan Maritime Self Defense Force.



Official opening ceremonies of the Centennial Celebration were held on June 16, 1968 at the Honolulu International Center Arena where Prince Hitachi offered his congratulations.

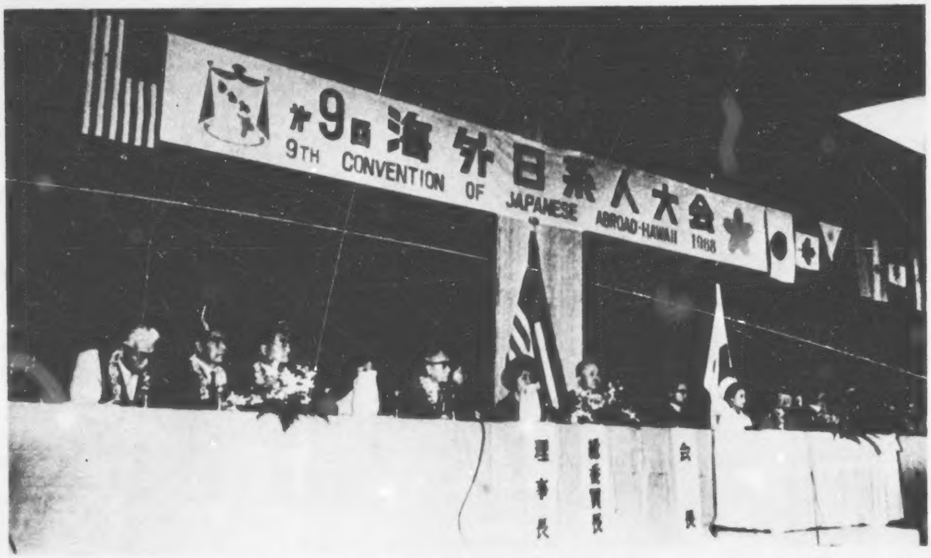
View of the large crowd of local Japanese who attended the impressive opening ceremonies at the HIC Arena.



Honored as "Father and Mother of Japanese Immigrants" at the opening ceremonies were Kazumori Kuwata (91) and Mrs. Sada Kuwahara (94).

One of many Japanese dances presented on that memorable day.

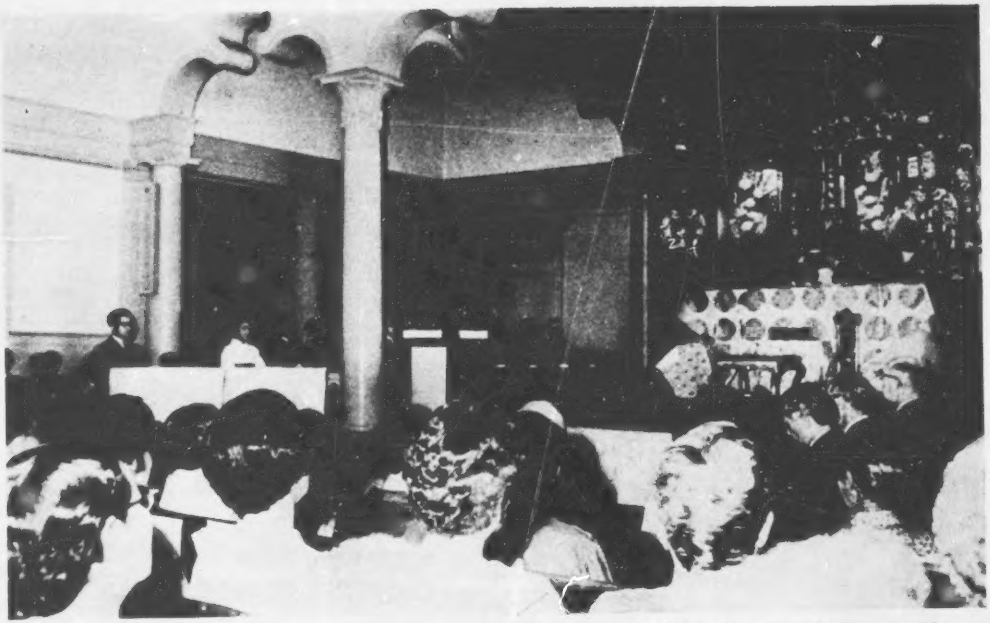
June 15-22, 1968 was designated "Japanese Immigration Centennial Week" by Governor John A. Burns. On hand to witness the signing of the proclamation were Oahu Committee members (left to right) Kiyoshi Yonemura, Kenji Goto, Katsuichi Kawamoto, Masaichi Hirakawa and John I. Nishimoto.


第9回 海外日系人大会
9TH CONVENTION OF JAPANESE ABROAD-HAWAII 1968
理事長
会長

The 9th Convention of the Overseas Japanese Association was held on June 17 in the Pacific Ballroom of the Ilikai Hotel, graced by the presence of Their Royal Highnesses Prince and Princess Hitachi.

A view of the overflow crowd comprised of representatives from many different countries.

In the vanguard of several tour groups from Japan participating in the festivities was the 135-member group sponsored by the Japan-Hawaii Society and led by President Otojiro Hamada (left) and Adviser So a Yamashita.



Memorial services for Japanese pioneers were held at the Honpa Hongwanji Temple on June 17 with Prince and Princess Hitachi in attendance.

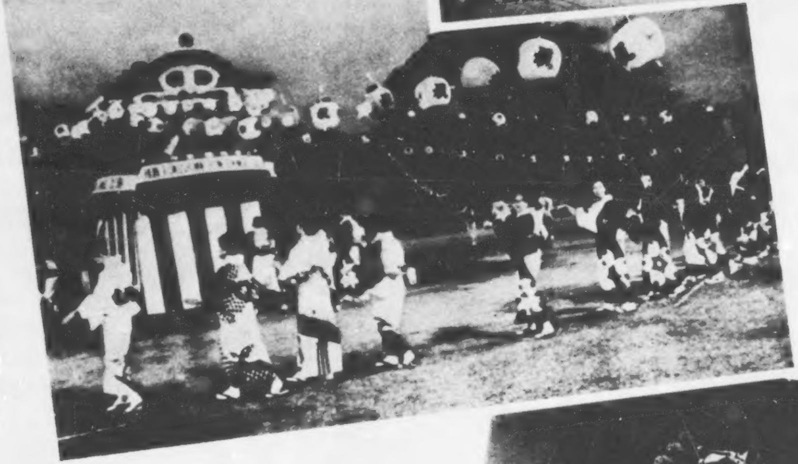
Members of the Oahu Centennial Celebration Committee placed a floral wreath on the Royal Mausoleum of King Kamehameha V in whose reign the first Japanese immigrants arrived in Hawaii.

Attracting large crowds was the week-long All Japan Trade and Travel Show held at Shirokiya at the Ala Moana Center.

Festivities Were Many and Varied

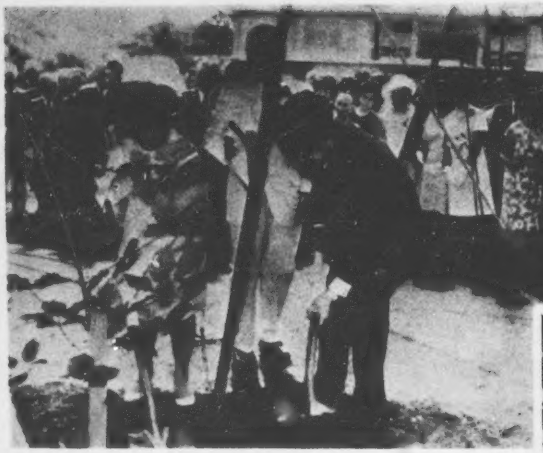
Scene from one of many Japanese dances presented at the Honolulu International Center Concert Hall.

A memorial Bon dance was performed at Moiliili Park on June 20



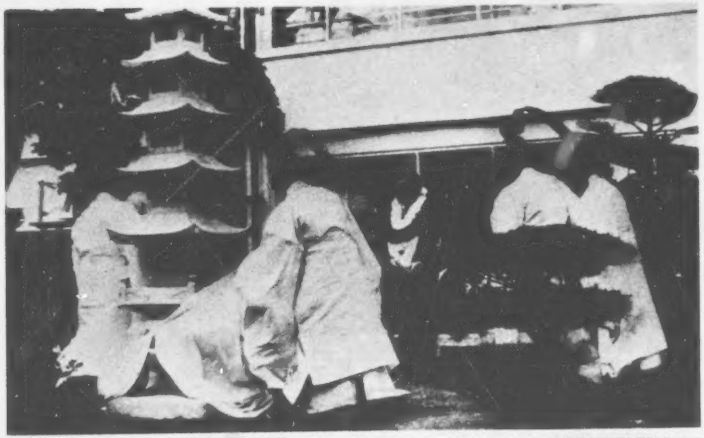
An all-girl troupe in colorful costumes performed an Okinawan dance.

To add luster to the celebration was a contingent from Tokushima, Japan performing the famous Awa-odori.



With assistance from Vice-Chancellor Baron Goto of the East-West Center, Prince and Princess Hitachi planted a commemorative gold tree on the front lawn of the Japanese Consulate on June 19.

Their Royal Highnesses honored the heroes of the National Memorial Cemetery of the Pacific with a floral offering on June 15.



At Shinto dedication rites, Prince Hitachi unveiled a miniature pagoda at the Japanese garden at the Honolulu International Airport.

Prince and Princess Hitachi viewed the replica of the Great Buddha of Kamakura, a gift to the State of Hawaii from the people of Kanagawa Prefecture.

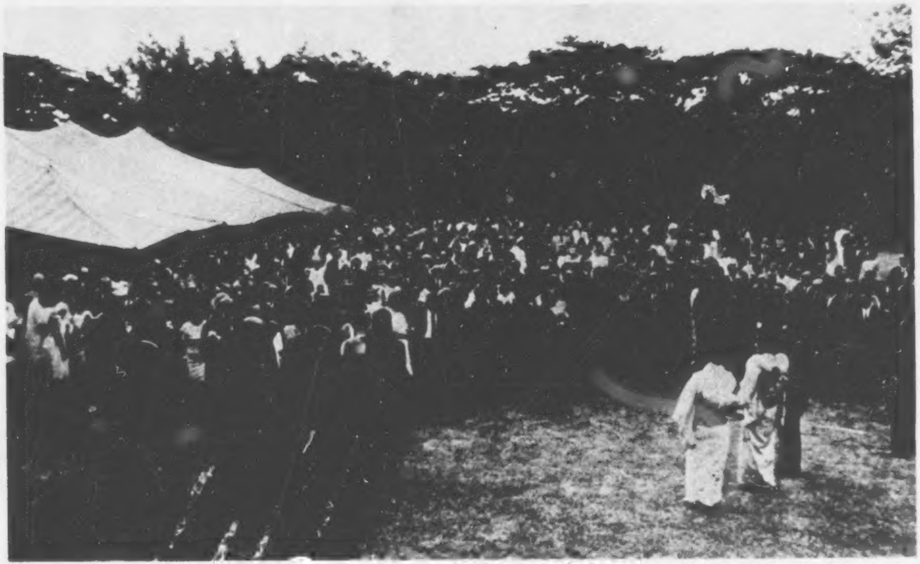
At Governor John A. Burns's reception at Washington Place in honor of Their Royal Highnesses, each guest was warmly greeted by Prince and Princess Hitachi.

Their Royal Highnesses were entertained during a brief interlude at the Ilikai following the celebration dinner in the Pacific Ballroom.

At the East-West Center, Their Royal Highnesses received briefing from Vice-Chancellor Baron Goto.

Their Royal Highnesses pay their respects to the deceased Japanese pioneers at the cenotaph at Moiliili Cemetery.

Prince and Princess Hitachi at the reception in their honor by Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto on the grounds of the Japanese Consulate.

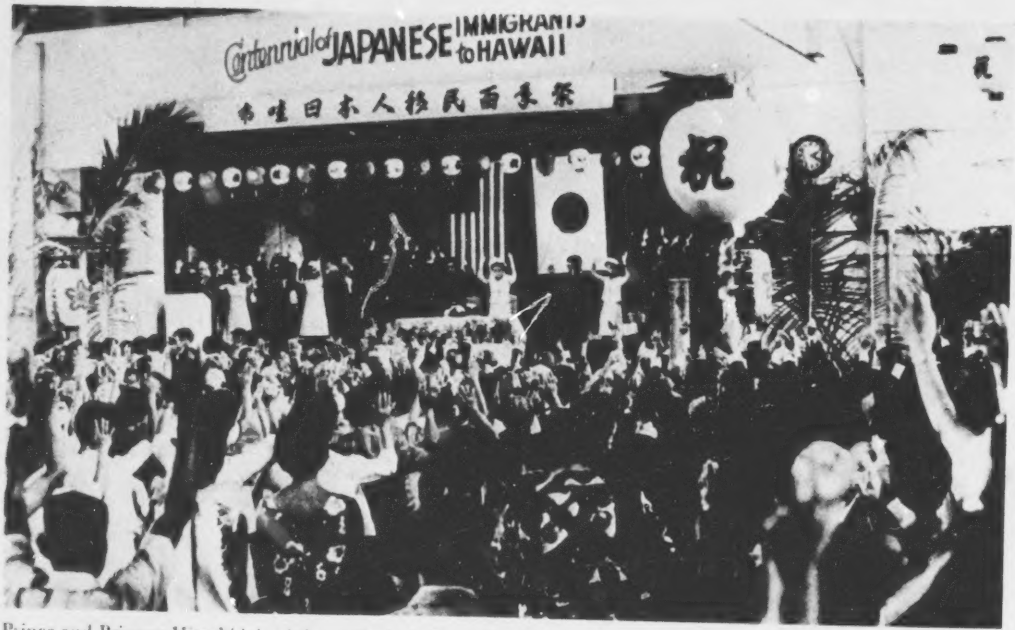


Her Highness Princess Hanako speaks warmly to each of the elderly honorees.

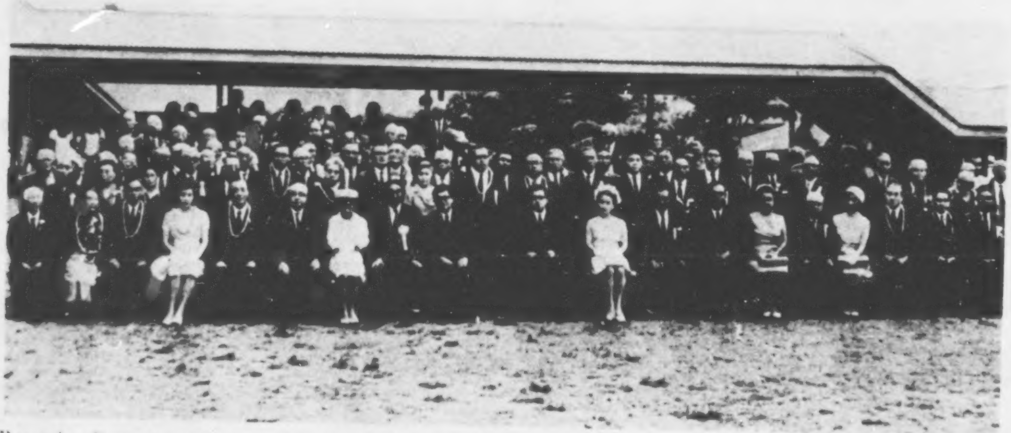
Prince and Princess Hitachi at the welcome reception in Hilo, Hawaii. On extreme left is Mayor Shunichi Kimura of the County of Hawaii.

Visit to the Neighbor Island by Their Royal Highnesses

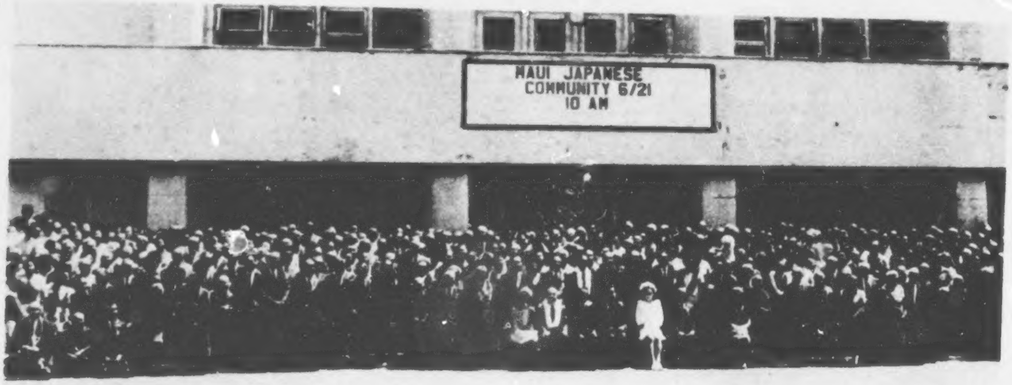
Issei honorees are overcome with joy and gratitude as they are greeted kindly by Their Royal Highnesses.


Centennial of JAPANESE IMMIGRANTS to HAWAII
布哇日本人移民百年祭
祝

Prince and Princess Hitachi joined the audience in banzais at the celebration and reception sponsored by the Japanese community of Kona, Hawaii.



Reception Committee members and elderly Issei honorees posed for a souvenir photo with Their Royal Highnesses at Konawaena High School, Hawaii.



Maui residents including many octogenarians turned out en masse to greet the royal visitors.

Prince and Princess Hitachi pay their respects to the deceased at the Maui Veterans' Cemetery.

At Onoilima Park, Molokai, Prince Hitachi plants a young commemorative hibiscus plant.

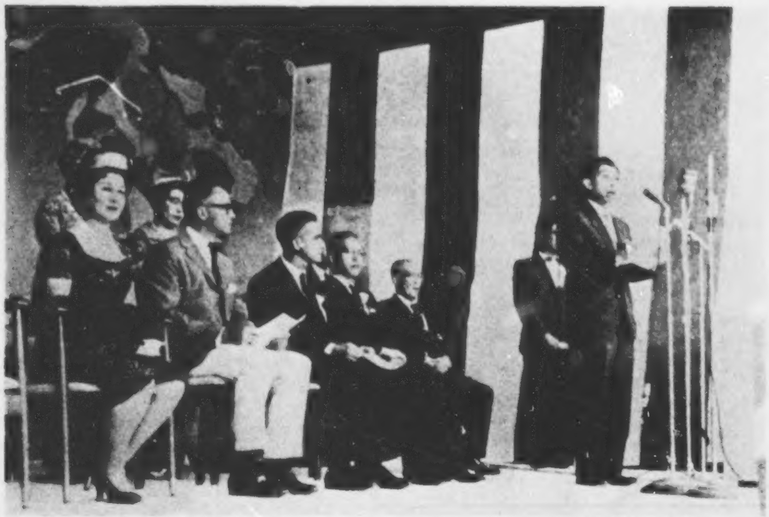
Three young hula dancers greet Their Royal Highnesses at Lanai Airport.

79

On June 24, on the eve of their departure for Japan, Their Royal Highnesses enjoyed an aloha luau on the grounds of the Royal Hawaiian Hotel.

Princess Hanako asks a question of a teen-ager during a stop-over at Wahiawa on a visit to the pineapple fields.

Prince and Princess Hitachi were greeted by a large group of civilian and government representatives at Lihue Airport, Kauai.

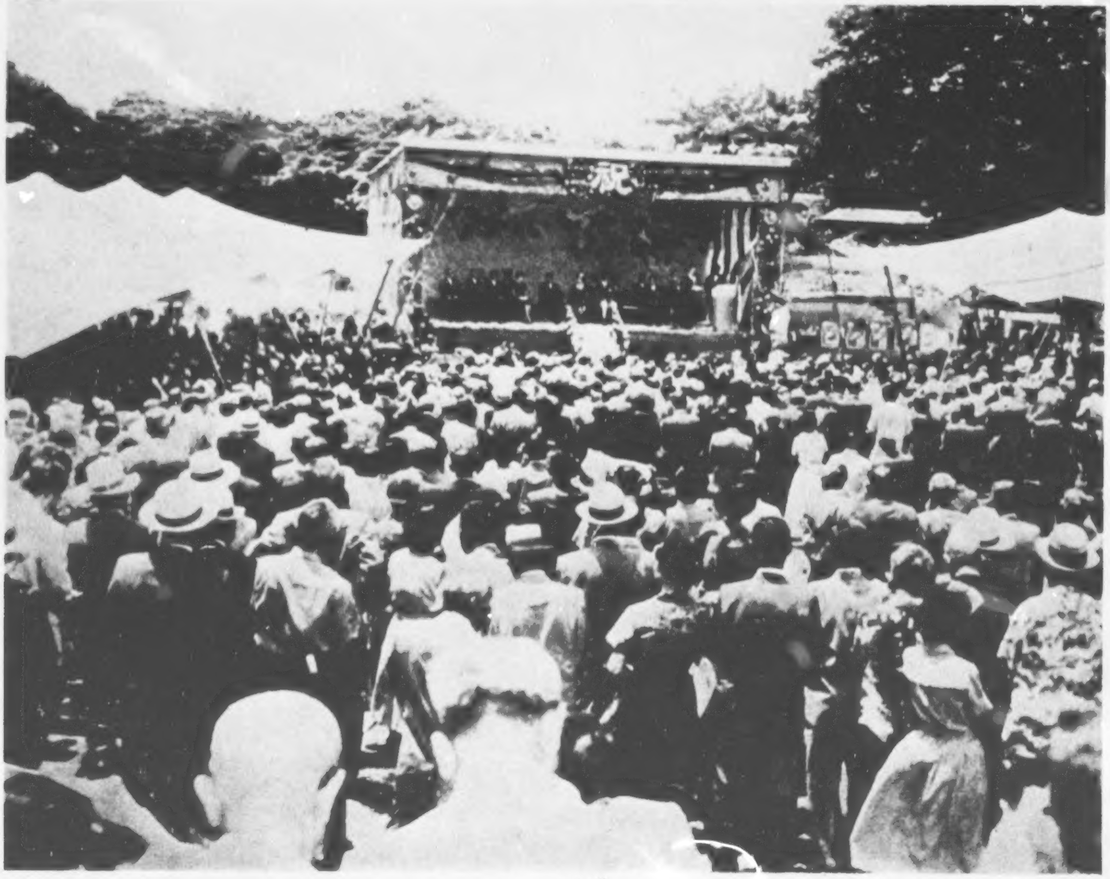


Prince Takamatsu offering his congratulations, and (left to right) Princess, Governor W. F. Quinn, Mayor Blaisdell, president of United Japanese Society of Hawaii Dr. James H. Okahata, D. Sumida and master of ceremonies T. Adachi.

1885 — 1960

75th
Anniversary
of the arrival o
Japanese
Contract
Immigrants
in
Hawaii

More than 10,000 turned out to greet Prince and Princess Takamatsu at the Japanese Consulate grounds on August 21, 1960.



Their Highnesses participated in memorial services for Japanese pioneers at the Honpa Hongwanji Temple.

Their Highnesses offer a branch of the sacred tree at the Shinto shrine at the unveiling ceremony of the memorial.

Her Royal Highness unveils the memorial, a gift to the people of Honolulu from Sister City Hiroshima.

Welcome reception and luau for Prince and Princess Takamatsu at Queen's Surf.

His Highness tries two-finger poi at the Hawaiian luau.

Dr. James H. Okahata, president of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii, presents a gift to His Highness.

Souvenir ribbon.

NHK
のど自慢素人演芸
ハワイ官約移住七十五周
紀念祭

Amateur song contest. Teru Miyata of NHK of Tokyo as M.C.

布哇官約移住七十五周年記念
日本語学校生徒話方大会

Speech festival sponsored by Japanese language schools.

Executive Secretary Sato awards prizes to winners of the essay contest.

Concert of *koto* and *shakuhachi* featured Issei, Nisei and even some Sansei.

Mitsuba-kai members composed of Nisei dance instructors perform for Their Highnesses.

Hilo residents listen to Prince Takamatsu at their reception and celebration of the 75th anniversary of the arrival of contract Japanese in Hawaii.

Their Highnesses Visit the Other Islands

Hilo, Hawaii

Their Highnesses pay their respects at the memorial for the early Japanese pioneers of Hilo.

Kona, Hawaii

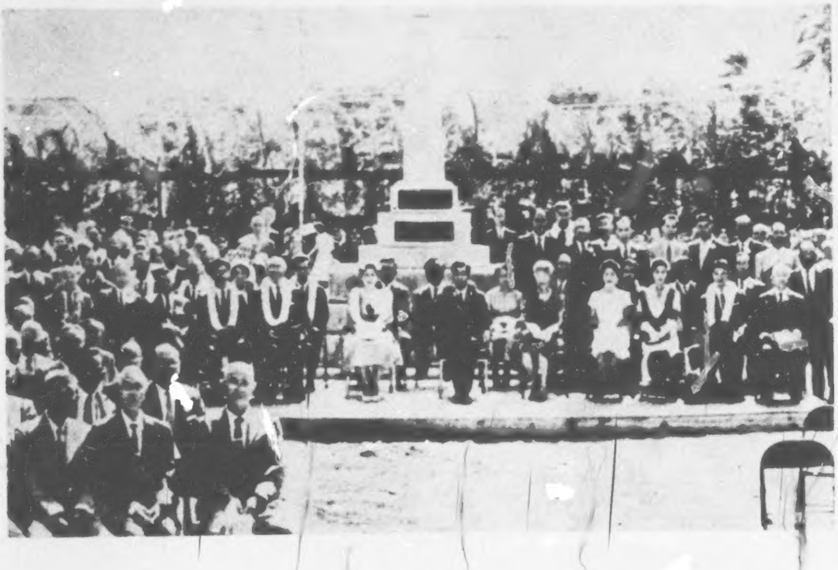
Scene during the singing of the national anthems of Japan and the United Sta

Visiting ancient sites in Kona, Hawaii.

Kona residents have their picture taken with Their Highnesses.

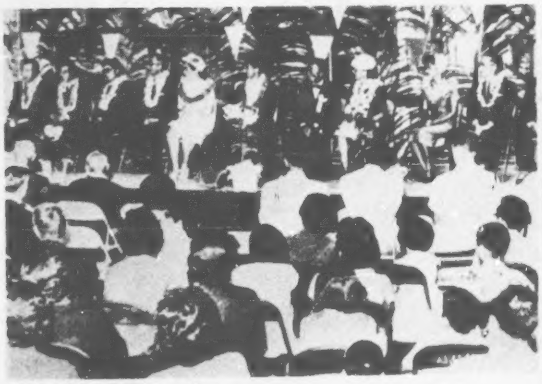
The Valley Isle

Maui residents were blessed with perfect Hawaiian weather for their reception for Prince and Princess Takamatsu.



Maui residents pose with Their Highnesses before the memorial commemorating the 50th anniversary of the arrival of Japanese in Hawaii.

Molokai



At the Molokai reception.

Their Highnesses listen intently to an explanation after the Molokai reception.

The Garden Isle

County Chairman and Mrs. Baptiste welcome Prince and Princess Takamatsu with the Key to Kauai County.

Their Highnesses pose with members of the Kauai Executive Committee.

At the reception.

The Centennial Celebration of the Japan-United States Treaty of Amity and Commerce 1860–1960

His Royal Highness pays his respects to the war heroes at the National Cemetery of the Pacific at Punchbowl.

His Royal Highness chats with Governor William F. Quinn and Dr. James H. Okahata, president of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii, at the Governor's reception.

A memorial tree is planted on the grounds of the Japanese Consulate by Crown Prince Akihito and Princess Michiko on September 23,1960

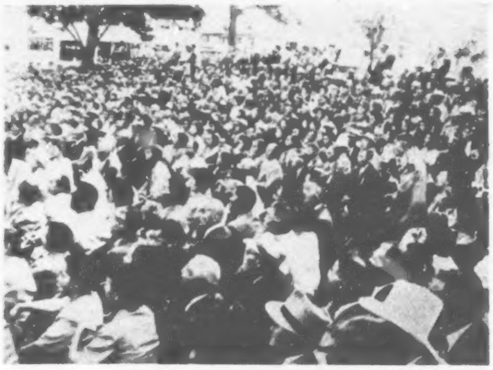
Their Royal Highnesses came to participate in the Centennial Celebration of the Japan-United States Treaty of Amity and Commerce.

Crown Prince Akihito's First Visit to Hawaii.

Many elderly Japanese flocked to the Japanese Consulate Grounds to honor Prince Akihito on his visit to Hawaii. 1953.

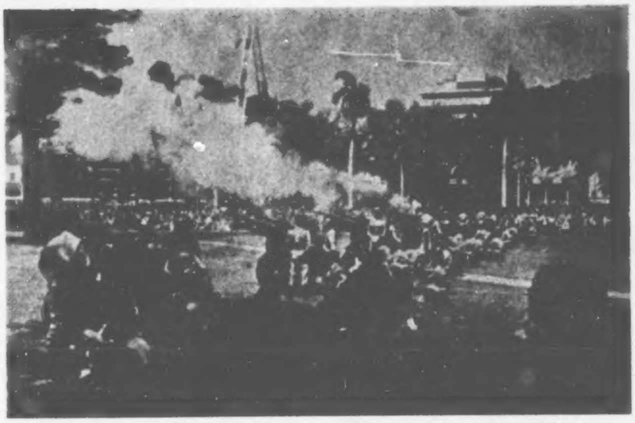
Crown Prince Akihito broadcasts his message to the Japanese in Hawaii over several radio stations.

Entertainment held on the Japanese Consulate Grounds at festivities in honor of Prince Akihito. 1953.



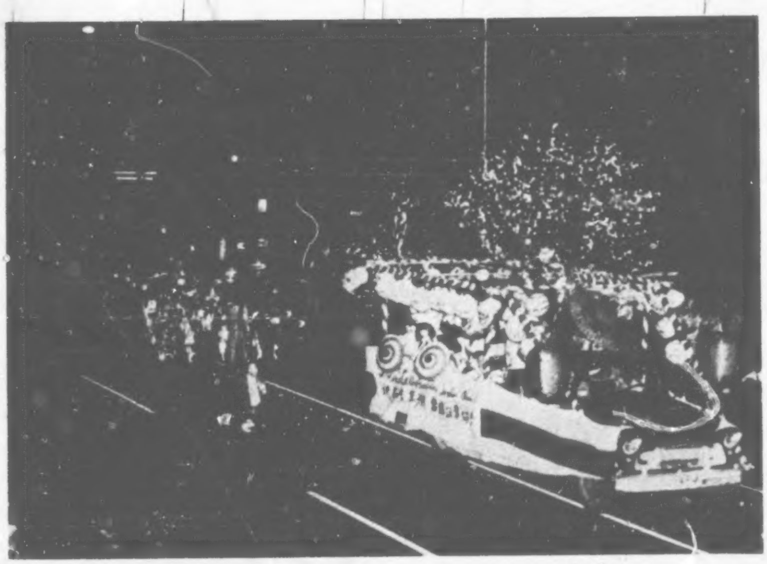
A view of the overflow crowd that turned out to greet Prince Akihito.

Celebrating Statehood 1959



A salute to Hawaii's Statehood on the grounds of Iolani Palace.

A group of lantern parade marchers.



The Iwakuni Dance Club float was beautiful with its cherry blossom motif.

Presidents of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii since Its Organization in 1958

1958–59
Motohiro Tanimura

1959–60
Dr. James H. Okahata

1960–61
Katsuichi Kawamoto

1961–62
Tokuyoshi Awamura

1962–63
Kaoru Ota

1963–64
Shinsuke Nakamine

1964–65
Susumu Yoshikami

1965–66
Judge C. Y. Shimamura

1966–67
John I. Nishimoto

1967–68
Kenji Goto

1968–69
Mark Y. Murakami

1969–70
James T. Nishi

1970–71
Dr. Ken Kuwata

1971–72
Frank Y. Oda

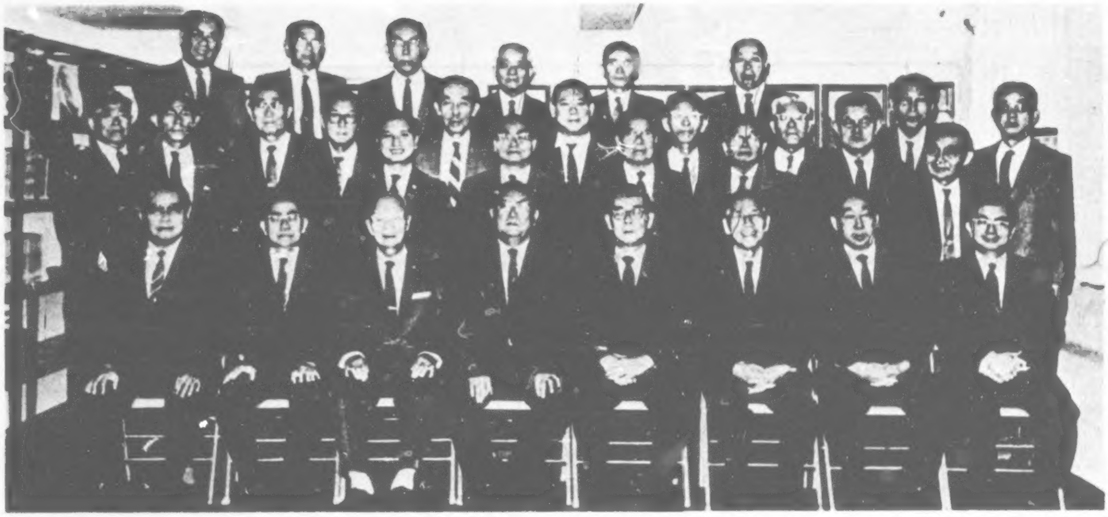
Office Staff

Executive Secretary
Takeichi Shintaku

Secretary
Yaeko Abe

Key AJA Organizations in the State of Hawaii

Officers and members of the Board of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii 1969–70



Officers and members of the Board of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii 1970–71

Officers and members of the Board of the United Japanese Society of Hawaii 1971-72

Officers of the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce 1970-71

Officers of the Japanese Women's Society of Honolulu 1970–71

Mrs. Dorothy H. Okahata, President

Shiro Murashige, President

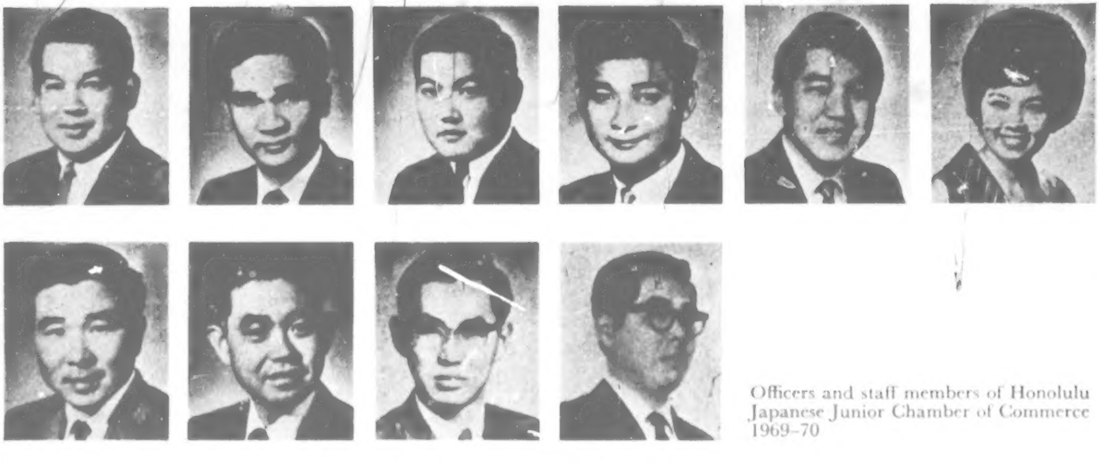
Officers of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce of Hilo 1970

Hisashi Kimura, President

Officers of the Kona Japanese Society 1970

Officers of the 100th Battalion Veterans' Club for 1970

1970 officers of the 442nd Veterans' Club



Officers and staff members of Honolulu Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce 1969–70

Tadaichi Fukunaga,
President

Officers of the United Japanese Society of Maui 1969-70

Harvey S. Kawakami,
President

Officers of the United Japanese Society of Kauai 1969-70

Buichi Tamashiro,
leader on the island of
Lanai

Susumu Jinnai,
leader on the island of
Molokai

Hawaii Residents Decorated by the Japanese Government

Sixth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1896
Dr. Iga Mori

1906
Dr. Koshiro
Tofukuji

1928
Bishop Yemyo
Imamura

Fourth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1961
Daizo Sumida

1963
Dr. Katsumi
Kometani

Fifth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1956
Yasutaro Soga

Second Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1963
Chomatsu
Tsukiyama

Fifth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1965
Koichi
Iida

1965
Kamezo
Matsuno

1966
Michie
Makino

1966
Manzuchi
Hashimoto

1966
Katsuichi
Kawamoto

1966
Taichi
Sato

1966
Tokuichi
Tsuji

1966
Bishop Zenkyo
Komagata

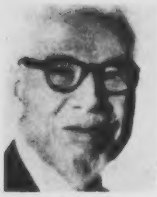
1968
Yoshio
Koike

1968
Tokuyoshi
Awamura

1968
Kumaichi
Furuya

1968
Rev. Seikan
Higa

Fifth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure (cont'd)


1968
Dr. Kikujiro
Kondo

1968
Kaoru
Ota

1968
Tetsuo
Toyama

1968
Jinshi
Murashige

1968
Takeo
Isoshima

1969
Rev. Taiji
Fukao

1969
Matsujiro
Otani

1970
Seinosuke
Tsukiyama

1970
Shigeki
Mizumoto

Fifth Class Order of the Rising Sun

1968
Gikaku
Noda

Sixth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1960
Shigezo
Nakao

1963
Tomoji
Matsumura

1965
Teiichiro
Maehara

1967
Bishop Kodo
Fujitani

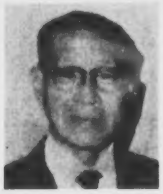
1967
Eiroku
Kato

1967
Shigeta
Yamaguchi

1968
Akira
Furukawa

1968
Tsurumatsu
Haida

1968
Shikazo
Hayashi


1968
Rev. Yoshio
Hino

1968
Masai
Honda

1968
Dr. Ryuichi
Ipponsugi

1968
Torao
Izeri

1968
Dr. Zensuke
Kanashiro

1968
Hikoji
Kojima

1968
Dr. Zenko
Matayoshi

1968
Kinu
Miyasaka

1968
Shinayo
Mizukami

Sixth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure (cont'd)

1968
Bishop Tenran
Mori

1968
Ryuichi
Moribe

1968
Usaku
Morihara

1968
Toshio
Morinaga

1968
Minezo
Nakahara

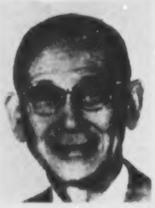
1968
Futoshi
Ohama

1968
Dr. Seiichi
Ohata

1968
Sanzo
Okumura

1968
Rev. Kunio
Ota

1968
Sawajiro
Ozaki


1968
Ichiro
Sato

1968
Kinzo
Saegusa

1968
Jusokichi
Senda

1968
Yoshio
Shinoda

1968
Sei
Soga

1968
Teiichi
Sugimoto

1968
Sae
Tachikawa

1968
Sunao
Tamura

1968
Haru
Tanaka

1968
Koichi
Taniguchi

1968
Sadasuke
Terasaki

1968
Shoji
Toyofuku

1968
Bishop Mitsumyo
Tottori

1968
Seiichi
Tsuchiya

1968
Dr. Yokichi
Uehara

1968
Katsuichi
Wakimoto

1968
Yakichi
Watanabe

1968
Hisato
Isemoto

1968
Chinei
Kinjo

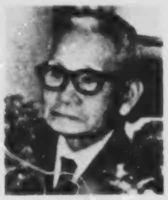
1968
Rinji
Maeyama

Sixth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure (cont'd)

1969
Fukuichi
Nakamoto

1969
Ryokin
Toyohira

1969
Heiji
Yamagata


1969
Masaichi
Hirakawa

1969
Jinshichi
Tokairin

1969
Wasaburo
Uranaka

1970
Riichi
Shibano

1970
Minoru
Murakami

1970
Genpei
Miura

Seventh Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1965
Ichitaro
Ozaki

1968
Yosaku
Fukumoto

1968
Noriyasu
Kagesa

1968
Kiyoichi
Kimura

1968
Shuji
Mikami

1968
Ichiji
Miyake

1968
Ichiro
Teshima

1968
Giichi
Wakamoto

Seventh Class Order of the Precious Crown

1968
Toku
Fukushima

1968
Matsu
Hayashi

1968
Mitsu
Namiki

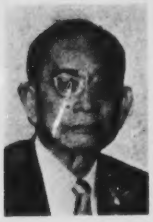
Fifth Class Order of the Rising Sun

1971
Tsuneichi
Yamamoto

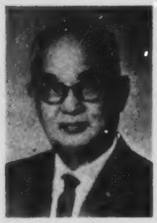
Sixth Class Order of the Rising Sun

1971
Sadao Azato

1971
Zenichi
Kawazoe


1971
Tomohide
Okuyama

Fifth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure


1971
Masayuki
Adachi

1971
Totaro
Matsui

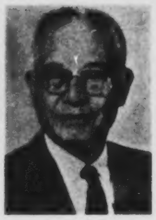
1971
Shujiro
Takakuwa

1971
Uichi
Okada

1971
Hisaji
Onoe

1971
Kyuzo
Terada

1971
Ichitaro
Tomita


1971
Sosuke
Toda

Sixth Class Order of the Sacred Treasure

1971
Uichi
Fujita

1971
Rikan
Konishi

1971
Sotaro
Komo

1971
Tomokichi
Yamada

1971
Hajime
Takanishi

1971
Tokushichi
Haga

1971
Tsunematsu
Sugawara

Medal of Honor with Blue Ribbon

1964
Zenjiro
Hosokawa

1964
Muneo
Kimura

1965
Uemon
Inokuchi

1965
Shigeo
Kikuchi

1965
Bishop Ninryo
Nago

1965
Hanzo
Shimokawa

1965
Sannojo
Tanabe

1966
Sanji
Abe

1966
Hitoshi
Uesugi

1963
Tokuichi
Niimi

Medal of Honor with Dark Navy Blue Ribbon 1952

Front, left to right: Tetsutaro Enoki, Masamitsu Kawakami, Tokutaro Kikuchi, Hideo Morimoto, Gunichi Morioka, Satoshi Murashige, Fukutaro Okura, Bunkichi Suda, Denjiro Suda, Toshie Sueoka, Senichi Tamura, Kiyoshi Yanagizawa, Akira Yokoyama

Sakae Takahashi

Nadao Yoshinaga

Robert S.Taira

Duke Kawasaki

Stanley I. Hara

Percy K. Mirikitani

Larry N. Kuriyama

Mamoru Yamazaki

John T. Ushijima

Henry Takitani

George H. Toyofuku

Donald S. Nishimura

Andy M. Yamashiro, first AJA elected to the Territorial House of Representatives in 1930

Speaker of the House Tadao Beppu

Hiroshi Kato

Robert Kimura

Peter S. Iha

Ted Morioka

Keo Nakama

AJA Members of the State House of Representatives

Akira Sakima

James H. Wakatsuki

Mitsuo Uechi

Joe Kuroda

Patricia Saiki

Charles T. Ushijima

Clarence Y. Akizaki

Dennis Yamada

Richard H. Wasai

Jack K. Suwa

Minoru Inaba

Ronald Y. Kondo

Charles Y. Kaneshiro

Tatsuaki Kishinami

Yoshito Takamine

Tony Kunimura

Richard Kawakami

Howard K. Oda

Ralph K. Ajifu

Motohisa Unemori

AJA Leaders in Government Service

Associate Justice Masaji Marumoto

Associate Justice Kazuhisa Abe

Associate Justice Bert Kobayashi

Judge Nelson Doi

Judge Toshio Kabutan

Judge Tom T. Okino

Judge Yasutaka Fukushima

Judge Thomas Ogata

Judge Masato Doi

Attorney General Bertram T. Kanbara

Dr. Fujio Matsuda, Director of Transportation

Dr. Kenneth Otagaki, former Director of the Department of Agriculture

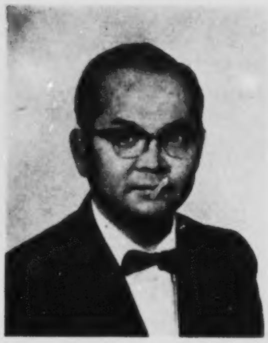
Tax Director Ralph W. Kondo

James H. Takushi, Director of Personnel Services

Sanao Kido, Director of the Department of Land and Natural Resources

Robert Hasegawa, Director of Labor and Industrial Relations

Bishop Kanmo Imamura, Honpa Hongwanji Mission


Dr. Shiro Amioka, State Superintendent of Education

Judge S. George Fukuoka

Shiro Kashiwa, U.S. Assistant Attorney General in charge of Land Division

State Superintendent of Education Ralph H. Kiyosaki (1967–70)

Edwin Haruo Honda, Director of Regulatory Agencies

Dr. Ernest I. Murai, U.S. Collector of Customs

Former Postmaster of Honolulu Post Office George Tatsumi Hara

Brigadier General (U.S. Army retired) Francis S. Takemoto

AJA's in Education

University of Hawaii

Richard Takasaki, Executive Vice-President, University of Hawaii

Dr. Richard H. Kosaki, University Vice-President, University of Hawaii

Dr. Shunzo Sakamaki, Dean of the Summer Session, University of Hawaii

Dr. Minoru Shinoda, Former Director, Institute of Advanced Studies, East-West Center

East-West Center building.

Dr. Ralph M. Miwa, Dean, College of Continuing Education and Community Service, University of Hawaii

Yukuo Uyehara, Professor of Japanese, University of Hawaii

Y. Baron Goto, former Vice-Chancellor, Institute for Techinical Interchange, East-West Center

Dr. Yoshihiko H. Shinoto, Chairman, Department of Anthropology, Bernice P. Bishop Museum

Vol. I
DRIFTERS AND GANNEN-MONO

Part 1

Age of Drifters

Chapter 1

First Japanese to Land in Hawaii

1. EARLY RECORDS

The first Japanese to land in the Hawaiian Islands came, not as immigrants, or settlers, or even as adventurers, but as "drifters" on boats blown off their course on the wide, trackless expanse of the Pacific Ocean, and driven ashore, or wrecked and picked up by foreign sailing vessels on the high seas.

The records were transmitted to their homeland long after the events actually happened or were transliterated from existing oral traditions. As such they may be ex post facto evidence and have become faded in little-known archives, or incorporated in books and pamphlets by research scholars. Yet they must serve as records for our purpose just the same, however incredible they may seem to meticulous fact-finding historians of today.

First of the drifters, on battered boats believed to be Japanese, went ashore at Makapuu Point on the island of Oahu, on two separate occasions in the year A.D. 1258. They could have been fishermen catching their meals from the sea (else they would have perished) as their boats were swept by typhoons and borne on the Japan Current to the north Pacific and thence swept southward by the trade winds. There is no record of what subsequently happened to them —whether they lived out their lives there, intermingling with the native population on Oahu, or migrated elsewhere.

In point of time for the Japanese, this was during the Kamakura era when the Minamoto power had already declined after two generations of shogunal rule and the Hojo regents held the fate of the nation in their hands, while the emperor still occupied the throne in Kyoto as a figurehead. The Japanese had always been a seafaring nation, largely because of their sea-girt insularity, receiving their cultural sustenance and other preciosities of the elegant life from across the seas, and because fish from the ocean depths was one of their staple foods. In earlier times, commerce with China was often marred by shipwrecks, while maritime adventurers became involved in piracy with the Chinese along the eastern coast of China in armed junks and plied a fabulous trade.

As for the Hawaiian Islands, the archipelago was from all accounts already well settled by natives of Polynesian origin, themselves drifting to Hawaii on outrigger canoes from the Society Islands five hundred years previously. The native Hawaiians kept no written records because literacy was still an unknown factor in their semi-barbarous culture. But they handed down their traditions from generation to generation in oral chants. They subsisted on a primitive agricultural economy, in an autocratic society ruled by autonomous chiefs and their courts on each of the islands, subject to stern decrees, both secular and theosophical, that called for the death penalty even for a minor offense, deliberate or unintentional.

2. DRIFTERS BRING SUGAR CANE

Twelve years after the first Japanese drifters went ashore on Windward Oahu, two men and three women aboard a drifting boat, also believed to be Japanese, landed at Kahului on the island of Maui, in the year A.D. 1270.

Here the record is a little more specific but still hazy in some respects. The five drifters were said to have been of fair complexion, the first foreigners to land on Maui, some six hundred years before Captain James Cook, the first white man and believed by the natives to have been a reincarnation of their god, Lono, "discovered" the Hawaiian Islands.

The male drifters, described as small in stature (compared with the bulk of the native male of the species), wore swords on their hip samurai fashion. Apparently one was the captain of the boat and the other an official.

Due to linguistic difficulties and differences in pronunciation, the natives called the disabled boat "Mamala." This was probably a variation of a Japanese ship name, "Mao Maru." The captain of the craft was described as "Kaluiki Maman," which could have been a mispronunciation of "Karui Kiemon."

Another version of the then prevailing native tongue says "Mamala" meant "wrecked boat" and "Kaluiki Maman" the equivalent of "small drifters who swam ashore." One of the women drifters was called "Neleiki," meaning "small, frail-looking woman," and another was "malaea" or wife.

Another important facet of this tale of the first arrival of foreigners on the island of Maui was that the disabled boat's cargo contained sugar cane. From this record it has been assumed, even by the thriving sugar plantation tycoons of today, that sugar cane was first brought to Hawaii by the Japanese—long before Captain Cook arrived in 1788, when sugar cane was already found to be a native agricultural produce along with taro, coconut and breadfruit.

Some historians have advanced the theory that the drifters must have been transporting cargo including sugar cane from Satsuma or Hyuga in southern Kyushu when their boat was caught in a storm and driven along the equatorial and central Pacific sea lanes to the Hawaiian group of islands. Or even that they could have been Okinawans transporting tribute to Satsuma.

In any event, tradition also says that these Japanese drifters remained on the island of Maui, married members of the island royalty and became the progenitors of the first fair-skinned segment of the native race.

Chapter 2

Early 19th Century Hawaii

1. FIRST WRITTEN RECORD

For more than five hundred years thereafter there apparently was no further contact between Japanese and Hawaiians. There may have been some shipwrecked drifters who went ashore somewhere in the Hawaiian Islands. However, there is no record anywhere, written or orally transmitted, to fill in the blank pages of history during this long period.

Blank, that is, until the year 1804. In that year a 61-year old shipwrecked sailor out of Sabusawahama, Sendai, named Tsudayu and three others who had been picked up at sea by the Russian ship *Nadejida* were put ashore in Hawaii.

The Russians were then exploring the Pacific from Alaska down the west coast of North America, and had already landed and built a fort at Waimea on the island of Kauai.

Tsudayu is one of the most important Japanese to set foot in Hawaii, not because he played a significant role, but because he was literate enough to write a detailed account of his observations and experiences titled *Hawaii Kenbun Roku.*

Through this account the people of Japan first became aware in modern times of the existence of the Hawaiian Islands in the middle of the Pacific.

2. CIVILIZED BEGINNINGS

By then, moreover, Hawaii had already been "discovered" by Captain James Cook, the British explorer, in 1778—two years after the birth, by proclamation and revolution, of the United States of America. The main islands of Hawaii, ruled by independent chieftains, were conquered and/or united by Kamehameha the Great as a kingdom. Sailing ships had begun plying the Pacific on trading and whaling routes, with ports of call in Hawaii as the hub for taking on provisions and supplies, and for repairs. An infant industry, the sale in overseas markets, particularly China, of sandalwood cut from Hawaiian forests was prospering.

For King Kamehameha I the task of ruling an island monarchy that formed the strategic hub of the Pacific, proved to be at worst a dangerous thing because of growing competition for dominance and control on the part of foreign navigators. He was shrewd enough to perceive that the independence of his kingdom would sooner or later be threatened by hostile infiltrators. In talks with the British Captain, George Vancouver, he sought to place Hawaii under the protectorate of Britain. He even named a street in Honolulu—Beretania, a corruption of Britannia, Street. Vancouver, however, wisely rejected the proposal.

When Kamehameha I died in 1819 his kingdom was still intact. His heir, Liholiho, who ascended the dynastic throne as Kamehameha II and who ruled jointly with his father's favorite widow, Kaahumanu, serving as regent, sailed with his wife, Queen Kamamalu, for London to take up the issue directly with the British sovereign. Kamehameha II died in London of an unfamiliar disease while he was still being feted as an exotic sovereign from a Pacific island nation.

Pending the return of the king's remains to Hawaii, Regent Kaahumanu was the acting ruler. Using her prerogatives wisely, Kaahumanu issued a decree abolishing the ancient taboos including idolatry and discriminative restrictions on women in the pattern of native society.

Thus, not only was the worship of idols done away with, but also women in all walks of life were placed on a par with men with respect to freedom of residence and eating of choice foods.

This was the first monarchical reform, the first step from semi-barbarism to civilization. It created a new, comparatively free situation that prepared the little island nation to accept Christianity, literacy, social morality and other civilizing ideas and agencies when the first New England Protestant missionaries arrived in the year 1820 by way of Cape Horn on the brig *Thaddeus.*

From then on, under the guidance and/or participation of the missionaries or their descendants in the cultural, industrial, political and international activities of the kingdom, Hawaii's destiny was ably executed by Prince Kauikeauoli, who ascended the throne as Kamehameha III in 1825.

During his reign the transition from absolute rule to constitutional monarchy was accomplished. A written constitution and a declaration of rights were promulgated and a bicameral parliament formed. Kamehameha III's most important act by which he is remembered was the issuance of "The Great Mahele," or Land Division and Tenure System. By this decree, he divided the lands of the kingdom into three more or less equal parts, one going to the chiefs now designated as nobles, another to the common people, and the third to himself which he further divided into two, establishing title to permanent Crown Lands with one-half of his portion. Land tenure by some 12,000 small claims by commoners was confirmed and recorded. To what use the common people put their lands forms another, a tragic and controversial, chapter in the history of the race.

3. Foreign Intrigues Mount

Intrigues by foreign adventurers became more and more rampant. It was claimed that the French fleet, anchored at Tahiti, 700 miles south of Hawaii, was about to sail to Hawaii in order to preempt a suspected takeover of the Islands by the British or Americans.

Kamehameha III dispatched his first embassy abroad in 1842—to the United States, Britain and France—to open negotiations for a tripartite agreement guaranteeing the independence of his kingdom. The United States responded by dispatching two warships, the *Dolphin* and *Peacock*, to Hawaii, and Admiral Jones concluded a treaty with the king calling for "permanent peace" between the U.S. and Hawaii and "protection of the commerce of United States citizens." At the same time the United States warned the European powers engaged in exploration and commerce in the Pacific to keep their hands off Hawaii.

This had precisely the opposite effect. The British consul in Honolulu quarreled with the king and left abruptly for England, leaving the affairs of his country in Hawaii in the hands of a British merchant named George Simpson. And as if an intrigue had been hatched, the British warship *Carysport*, Captain George Paulet commanding, arrived in Honolulu harbor. Paulet, with the guns of the warship trained on the Hawaiian fort at the harbor front, hoisted the Union Jack over Hawaii, thus placing the kingdom under British rule. This amounted to unilateral annexation, or more correctly forcible seizure of the Islands.

The fact, however, that Queen Victoria in faraway London did not approve of the conspiracy was shown when Admiral Thomas, commander of the British fleet in the Pacific, rushed to Hawaii aboard his flagship *Dublin* and after conferring with King Kamehameha III undid what Captain Paulet had done—

returned the sovereignty of the kingdom to the king and his government and people.

Hawaii's independence was thus assured, at least for the time being. It was then, at a prayer meeting in Kawaiahao Church to offer thanksgiving for this righting of a manifest wrong that King Kamehameha III proclaimed the motto of the kingdom—*Ua mau ke ea oka aina i ka pono* (The life of the land is perpetuated by righteousness). Even a park was named in honor of Admiral Thomas—Thomas Square on Beretania Street in Honolulu.

With Americans intrenched in the native government as adviser or cabinet minister, this problem was to continue to plague the succeeding rulers.

4. INDUSTRY AND TRADE

But meanwhile the sandalwood industry, which had constituted the chief export item during Kamehameha I's time, had become all but extinct because the Hawaiian forests were denuded of this precious scented wood. No reforestation or conservation measures had been adopted. In its place, the prosperous whaling industry in the Pacific made both Honolulu and Lahaina ports of call for taking on supplies, bringing in increasing revenues to Hawaii.

The wise missionary advisers of the king found it necessary to develop a viable agricultural economy, for the whales would sooner or later be fished out and a more lasting trade would have to be established if Hawaii were to survive as a nation.

All sorts of fruits and vegetables had been brought into the kingdom by foreign visitors. Seeds of melon, pumpkin, round onion, varieties of orange and grape, Irish potato, mango, guava, banana, pineapple, lily, cacao, carrot, persimmon, even mulberry, cotton and tobacco plants had been introduced to the Hawaiian soil since Captain Cook's time for experimentation and propagation.

Cotton, mulberry and tobacco proved to be unsuitable in experiments.

Among animals brought in were cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, deer. Even honey bees were brought in from California.

But above all, the development of the sugar cane industry on a big scale, with a potential sugar export market on the American west coast was attempted, first in Koloa on the island of Kauai, to be duplicated on all the major islands, and destined to be the mainstay of the kingdom's economy for years to come.

Chapter 3

More Drifters and Their Problems

1. EFFECT OF SHOGUNATE SECLUSION EDICT

In Japan the Tokugawa Shogunate had entered the third century of its dictatorial rule. Its two-pronged policy forbidding commerce and intercourse with the outside world—with the narrowly circumscribed exception of the Dutch and Chinese, limited to the port of Nagasaki—still kept most of the foreigners out of the country, and prevented Japanese from going abroad freely.

It was a time when the rest of the world was witnessing the white man's drive to conquer and colonize the comparatively backward countries, and the Pacific was being criss-crossed by sailing ships engaged in trade, hunting whales, and searching for new lands to exploit. And Japan was still hibernating in the winter of self-imposed isolation. This may have prevented the country from becoming a victim of the white man's imperialism. Still, there was nothing to stop the white man, if he so chose with his superior armaments, to invade Japan and take it by conquest, and so the question remains academic. But meanwhile new ideas, or revival of old concepts of politics and society in the national scheme of things were beginning to assert themselves, abetted by information obtained from the Dutch at Nagasaki, as an intermingling echo from the past and the contemporary world order.

Not perhaps as a direct result of this burgeoning awareness but more or less fortuitously, there began a greater influx of Japanese drifters reaching Hawaii. All were survivors of shipwrecks somewhere in the Pacific, even in the Japan Sea, who were rescued by foreign sailing ships, and put ashore in Hawaii. They were of various types: (1) those who, after landing in Hawaii, chose to remain there; (2) those who subsequently migrated to the Pacific coast of the United States; and (3) those who left Hawaii in order somehow to return to their homeland.

It was evident that the "what next?" decision of the drifters or castaways was influenced by one predominent thought. Through no fault of their own, they had committed a technical violation of the Tokugawa Shogunate's seclusion edict by going ashore in a foreign country, subject to punishment in one form or another if and when they returned to Japan. And if they decided to take a chance on returning, they had to seek passage on a ship bound for China and there secure transportation on a Chinese or Dutch vessel to Nagasaki, for no other foreign ships were permitted to enter a Japanese port.

Drifters who did return in this manner were as likely as not thrown into prison or otherwise subjected to severe restrictions on their freedom, under constant surveillance, no matter where they moved. This became progressively more severe later on when the Tokugawa Shogunate became the target of a royalist revolution to overthrow the shogunal authority in Yedo, and Commodore Perry's arrival stirred up controversies and problems on what to do with the infiltration of foreigners, foreign ideas, and veiled foreign threats.

During the first two-thirds of the 19th century—roughly from the time (1804) sailor Tsudayu landed in Hawaii to the arrival of the first organized migratory group, the so-called *Gannen-mono* (Eighteen sixty-eighters)—the wave of drifters increased in volume, marking a unique chapter in the link between Japan and Hawaii.

Shipwrecks off Japan would seem to have been more frequent during this revolutionary period, indicating that Japanese fishing boats and coastwise shipping venturing out into the Pacific were either complacent about, or boldly defiant of, the annual typhoon season.

The most dramatic incidents involved a number of rescue operations that put young men ashore in Hawaii who subsequently played important roles in bridging the Pacific internationally, even before Commodore Perry's warships arrived at Uraga in 1853.

2. Rescue Operations

The records of the drifters arriving in Hawaii early in the 19th century are sketchy but reflected an increasing activity in the Pacific involving sailing ships of many nations, and made progressively greater impact on Hawaii and Japan.

There was the case of Hirahara Yoshimatsu of the coastal rice-hauling ship *Inewake Maru* out of Aki (present Hiroshima) with a cargo of 500 *koku* (2,500 bushels) of rice bound from the Seto Inland Sea for a port along the eastern coast of Japan. The ship wrecked and the crew of six was picked up in the Pacific by a Dutch ship and put ashore in Hawaii in the year 1806.

The episode was significant in that Hirahara Yoshimatsu, the only survivor who later returned to his native land recounted his experience to the priest of the Kyonenji temple in Hiroshima, which was written down and printed under the title *Kako Hirahara Yoshimatsu Hawaii Hyoryuki* (Sailor Hirahara Yoshimatsu's Chronicle of Drifting to Hawaii).

The first drifter who went ashore at Hilo and settled there was a ship captain of Bizen (present Okayama) named Kuemon. This was in 1819. Having settled in Hawaii, Kuemon learned enough of the native Hawaiian language to serve as interpreter for other shipwrecked drifters who happened to go ashore there. When he died Kuemon is said to have left a sword and a *haori* robe.

In 1827 a disabled ship out of Osaka drifted to Hawaii, and the only record we have is that the crew "left 23 cinnabars of gold and silver and a smoking pipe with a native official." A cinnabar was worth one-sixteenth of a *ryo*, the Japanese unit of coinage in terms of gold.

Four years later another disabled ship was cast ashore, near Waialua, on Oahu. From all indications the ship was partially salvaged. On January 1, 1833, while the ship was being sailed to Honolulu, it sank off Barber's Point. Four of the survivors went to Honolulu and lived there for some time.

At about the same time, three fishermen from Owari (present Nagoya)—Otokichi, Iwakichi and Hisakichi—who had drifted across the Pacific to Queen Charlotte Island, off Canada, were rescued by Ronald Macdonald of the Hudson Bay Company's branch in Oregon. The three men were put on board the China-bound ship *Morrison* which stopped over at Honolulu where they saw Hawaii for the first time but proceeded on the same ship to Hongkong. Rather than seek transportation on another vessel back to Japan, they remained in Hongkong. There they met a Christian missionary whom they helped translate the Bible into Japanese.

Iwakichi went on to Singapore, where he boarded a British warship as interpreter. At their hometown of Ono-mura in Aichi-ken, a monument was erected later honoring the three men for translating the Bible into Japanese.

3. TWO-WAY TRAFFIC

Here it should be noted that drifting across the Pacific, involuntarily or otherwise, and breaking the shogunal seclusion edict was a two-way traffic. Foreigners were also trying to go ashore in Japan after being shipwrecked near its coasts, or after deserting their ships, or by deliberately defying its laws to carry a message ashore, or out of curiosity to learn something about the strange people whose rulers barred aliens from distant lands.

One such defiant American was Ronald Macdonald, the rescuer of the three Japanese off Queen Charlotte Island. Macdonald's mother was an American Indian princess, and he played around the idea that if Japanese fishermen could drift up the Japan Current to Alaska and down the Pacific coast of the American continent, then the American Indians might originally have come from the same racial stock as the Japanese and settled on the plains, mountains, valleys and coasts of the American continent. Determined perhaps to trace this ethnic theory, he sailed to Lahaina, Maui, to board a whaling ship, and from which he succeeded in going ashore on a Japanese coast.

From all accounts, Macdonald was jailed for violation of the Shogunate seclusion edict and forced to undergo the ordeal of stepping on a metal plate bearing an inscription of the Crucifixion—a test to determine whether or not he was a Catholic missionary in disguise bent on proselytism like the Iberian Jesuits of the 16th century. Some Japanese scholars asked him to teach them the English language and he was permitted to remain in the country as a teacher. One of his pupils was later to become a Shogunate cabinet member at the time of Perry's arrival at Uraga in 1853–54.

Macdonald was not the first American to go ashore in Japan. Fifteen crewmen of the American whaling ship *Lagoda*, while cruising in the Japan Sea, mutinied against their harsh captain and escaped ashore on Yezo (present Hokkaido). It seems they had a hard time, were captured by the Japanese and jailed at Matsumae on the southern tip of Yezo. They managed to escape but were recaptured and finally sent to Nagasaki to undergo trial in what was believed to be the remains of an old Jesuit church. They were rescued, however, by Commander Glynn of the U.S. warship *Preble* stationed in China when Dutch officials informed him of their imprisonment.

This sort of ill treatment of American castaways in Japan later became one of the chief motivations of Commodore Perry to force the opening of Japan to make a treaty of international amity, commerce and mutual helpfulness.

Twice, in February, 1846, and in September of the same year, American atttempts were made to enter Japan for the purpose of opening friendly intercourse—first by Captain Macator Cooper of the whaling ship *Manhattan*, and then by Commodore James Biddle of the U.S. warship *Columbus*. Both were rejected.

4. SOME DRIFTERS RETURN TO JAPAN

More and more Japanese shipwreck victims were meanwhile being brought to Hawaii. In 1834, seven Japanese fishermen from Echigo (present Niigata) drifted to Oahu but returned to their native land aboard a Russian vessel by way of Kamchatka. They presented a native chief called Papiu with a black lacquered bowl and some pickled plums.

Five years later, seven fishermen aboard the ship *Choja Maru* out of Toyama on the Japan Sea coast, while drifting at sea near Hawaii, were rescued by Captain Cathcart of the whaling ship *Dover* and placed separately aboard three ships. Among them were Heishiro, aged 50, and Jirokichi, 18. They first went ashore at Hilo, where Heishiro met previous drifter Kuemon from Bizen, and then moved to Maui and Oahu, the three groups finally reuniting in Honolulu. Heishiro died of illness in Honolulu, and Jirokichi returned to Japan and told about the adventures in Hawaii, an account of which was published under the title *Bantan*.

In the same year shipwrecked drifters from Kaga (present Kanazawa), also on the Japan Sea coast, were rescued by an American whaling ship and put ashore in Hawaii in the fall, but were taken to Siberia in 1843, and from there returned to their homeland.

Another shipmaster of Kishu (present Wakayama) named Zensuke, who sailed the *Eiju Maru* out of Nishinomiya in Settsu (present Kobe), with four other crewmen landed in Hawaii after being picked up at sea by an American whaling ship. Zensuke, who happened to be a nephew of a high-ranking samurai, later returned to Kishu, where he inherited the title and emoluments (80 *koku* of rice) of his uncle in Kumano and became a samurai himself. This was probably the first case of a samurai who came to Hawaii.

In the fall of 1847 the American whaling ship *Frances Henrietta* picked up four crewmen of a wrecked Japanese vessel and put them ashore in Hawaii.

In 1850 the rice-hauling ship *Tenju Maru* with a cargo of 990 *koku* of rice (roughly 5,000 bushels) was wrecked off Shimoda in Izu peninsula early in January, and its crew of thirteen was picked up in the Pacific on the 64th day by an American vessel which took them to Kamchatka. At Kamchatka they were placed in several groups aboard Russian and American vessels which put them ashore in Honolulu, where they were reunited. They returned together to their homeland by way of Hongkong. Kichisaburo, head of the group, wrote an account of their adventures, describing in great detail the geography, customs, industry and social conditions of Hawaii.

5. DRIFTERS DECIDE OWN FUTURE

In 1852 the ship *Eiryoku Maru* out of Banshu was wrecked in the Strait of

Enshu and its seventeen crewmembers, while drifting in the Pacific, were rescued by the American vessel *Oakland* which took them to San Francisco. At San Francisco they were put aboard the U.S. warship *Saint Mary* bound for its station in China which, while en route, called at Hilo, where the group went ashore.

Of the 17-member group, the leader Manzo died of illness aboard ship before landing in Hawaii and was buried in Hilo.

Hikotaro, then only 15 years of age, later went to the United States to study and became a naturalized U.S. citizen, the first Japanese on record, under the Americanized name of Joseph Heco. He managed to return to Japan and subsequently rose to public notice by publishing a bulletin on maritime and commercial affairs for the benefit of traders and migrants in Kanagawa, and also published his autobiography in English titled "Narrative of a Japanese."

Joseph Heco proved to be something of an upstart, although a useful one to non-Japanese, and while he made some valuable contributions to international understanding during the closing days of the Tokugawa era, his name has been eclipsed by several others who went abroad and later rendered distinguished service to their country.

Another *Eiryoku Maru* drifter, Iwakichi, after returning to his native land, became an interpreter to British Minister Alcock at his legation in Shinagawa. Iwakichi was killed when the legation was burned down in an attack by revolutionary royalists in the campaign to overthrow the Tokugawa Shogunate whom Alcock, disregarding the existence of the Emperor (Komei) in Kyoto, was supporting.

Still another member of the shipwrecked *Eiryoku Maru* crew, Sentaro, aged 18, rather than seek passage from Hongkong back to his native land, remained aboard the *Saint Mary* and returned to Hawaii on its return voyage, and became a permanent resident of the Hawaiian Islands.

In 1858 two drifters residing in Honolulu secured passage aboard the American ship *Gideon* which transported them as far as Hakodate, in Yezo.

Another drifter, Masakichi, nicknamed "Tim" who had been picked up at sea by an American whaling ship and put ashore at Honolulu, joined the crew of the *Fennimore Cooper* as an apprentice seaman, and returned to Japan, at Kanagawa, where he was made a retainer of a feudal lord and permitted to carry swords and assume a surname—that of Amoh.

A rather unique case was that of the geisha Kosone. Kosone boarded a ship at Uraga, where Perry was later to land, for a sightseeing trip to the Osaka-Kyoto area. The ship was wrecked in the Strait of Enshu and drifted toward Hawaii, reaching there after sixty days. In Honolulu Kosone became acquainted with a Reverend Jansey (phonetic spelling) whom she accompanied to the United States and lived out her life in San Francisco as a Christian convert.

Chapter 4

Saga of a Castaway

1. MANJIRO JOINS FISHING EXPEDITION

But of all the pre-Meiji drifters that settled in Hawaii or just went ashore as transients to return again, the most important was Manjiro who deserves a chapter all to himself.

Manjiro is a name to conjure with, almost legendary like Urashima.

But unlike Urashima, Manjiro acquired a useful American education and circumnavigated the globe hunting whales. With the aid of friends in Honolulu, he returned to Japan in the nick of time to introduce Western knowledge to a country steeped in centuries of isolation and with the outside world knocking persistently at its doors to wake up and be counted among the civilized comity of nations.

Manjiro, born and reared in the fishing village of Nakanohama in Tosa province (present Kochi on Shikoku Island), was only 15 years of age when he joined the fishing expedition of his friend Fudenojo, aged 38, of the nearby village of Nishihama, to venture out into the Pacific fishing grounds where schools of bonito swarmed near the warm up-flowing Japan Current.

Others of the fishing boat's crew were Fudenojo's two brothers Jusuke, 25, and Gouemon, 16; as well as a friend, Torauemon, 26.

Even today, Kochi prefecture is noted for its bonito catches. But the Japan Current sweeping up from the tropical south along the eastern coast of Japan and warming the north Pacific waters was not an altogether propitious lane of ocean traffic when twisting winds had a way of wrecking frail fishing craft.

Fudenojo's boat, loaded with provisions and nets, left the shores of Tosa early in January, 1841, headed for the open sea. Fish hauls were scanty along the way inside the great arc of the bay. On the third day out, when the catch was plentiful, threatening clouds rose, and the boat was mercilessly tossed about by shrieking, twisting winds and cold mountainous waves. History was repeating itself, for the boat was swept past Cape Muroto, the eastern land's end of Tosa and the graveyard of ships. The lookout for ships in distress sent out no visible signals. Fudenojo's boat, freighted with a helpless human cargo of five, was blown out into the open sea, its rudder, its sails, its oars all destroyed or lost. Then the color of the water changed—the boat was in the path of the Japan Current.

2. Rescued From Island Refuge

On the eighth day out land was sighted—a tiny island inhabited only by birds so numerous, as Manjiro later recorded on the map he drew, as to hover or cover almost the entire land mass. The surf along its rocky shore was so rough that it would be foolhardy to try to beach the craft. And so the entire crew of five abandoned boat, swam ashore, and crawled up the rocks as the boat capsized behind them. Jusuke injured his foot.

The island was named Torishima (Bird Island), seemingly a single rock jutting out from the sea like Rabbit Island off windward Oahu in the Hawaiian group. The castaways, however, found water in the crevices, and a natural cave to live in. For six months they subsisted on birds (albatros) which they caught with their hands or by hurling rocks, on wild roots dug here and there in soil between rocky surfaces, on birds' eggs that smelled and tasted like raw fish, as well as on seaweed and shellfish clinging to the rocks. Water became scarce as warmer weather set in, and was rationed. Jusuke's injured foot would not heal.

One morning Manjiro, as he peered at the horizon, saw a ship approaching. Two small boats were lowered—looking for turtles, as he learned later. Hastily he rigged up a distress signal of rags on a stick, pleading for rescue. All five castaways were taken off the island and placed aboard the whaling ship *John Howland* out of Fairhaven, Massachusetts, Captain W.H. Whitfield master. It was Sunday morning, June 27, 1841.

Fed and clothed anew in strange garments, the rescued castaways began to learn the ways of foreigners, rough but essentially kind. Manjiro, youngest of the group, was quick to learn about his strange new shipboard environment. When whales were sighted he was given a chance to do his bit. Captain Whitfield took to him quickly, too, and for reasons of his own had already made up his mind to adopt him. After cruising for some five months the *John Howland* put into port at Honolulu amid "a forest of masts."

3. HONOLULU TO FAIRHAVEN

Captain Whitfield arranged to have the castaways registered as shipwrecked Japanese by Governor Kekuanaoa of Oahu in the fort at the harbor front. They were given quarters in a small grass house inside the fort compound near the governor's with a friendly feeling of "aloha," which they did not understand but which they sensed to be "welcome." They feasted for the first time on poi. They were given the freedom of the town which they explored with avid eyes. The natives were friendly. White-skinned men from the numerous ships anchored in the harbor, as well as other foreigners living and doing business in the town were seen in the midst of thriving activity. For it was at the height of the brisk whaling era. Houses and churches made of coral and lumber were being built. The King, Kamehameha III, was holding court at Lahaina on Maui, another whaling port of call.

Then one day Captain Whitfield came to the fort and told the group that he wanted to take Manjiro to America, to his home in Fairhaven, Massachusetts, to adopt him as his son and give him a good education.

Manjiro at once accepted the offer, although the rest of the group hated to part with him. Whitfield assured them he would be back on his future whaling expeditions in the Pacific.

Back aboard the *John Howland*, Manjiro soon learned to write and understand the rudiments of the English language. Captain Whitfield spread a map of the world before him and explained the oceans, the continents, the countries, pinpointing the islands where the ship touched for provisions—from the Gilbert Islands to Guam to the coast of Japan, then past Hawaii and on to the Society Islands, and thence around Cape Horn to the Atlantic and, at last, Fairhaven, the ship's home port, on May 7, 1843.

4. EDUCATION IN AMERICA

In Fairhaven Manjiro, according to Emily V. Warriner, author of "Voyager to Destiny," was left in care of the Eben Akin family, friends of Captain Whitfield, while the captain went to New York to report to his brother, his financial agent, about the 2,761 barrels of sperm oil he had brought back on the *John Howland.*

"This is my son John," Whitfield told the Akins as he related the story of the rescue of the castaway on Hurricane Island (known to the Japanese as Bird Island). Manjiro had adopted the Americanized name of John Mung aboard the whaling ship in coming to the United States.

A new world opened up for Manjiro. He explored the countryside and learned about its historical importance, first settled by the Plymouth colonists. The wharves at Fairhaven, like those across the river at New Bedford, were bristling with sailing ships, home of the American whaling industry.

Curiosity among the inhabitants about this newcomer from Japan was mixed with contempt for his homeland which stubbornly refused to permit foreigners, more especially Fairhaven whalers, to land on its shores to take on provisions.

Captain Whitfield returned from New York with his bride, Albertina, and decided to develop a piece of farming land at Sconticut Neck, four miles from midtown Fairhaven as "a farmer-sailor with one foot on land and one on sea." There Manjiro took up farming American style, including animals and metal equipment. And in the fall he was enrolled in the Oxford School, where mastery of the English language, or at least whatever he could master, was now of primary importance.

But prejudice against this young foreigner was strong in the church which he attended with the Whitfields. He was accepted, however, at the new Unitarian Church to which the Whitfields shifted their affiliation.

At school Manjiro was described by a classmate as "shy and quiet, always gentle and polite, who soaked up learning." Captain Whitfield next sent him to the "select" Bartlett's Academy because of his natural bent for mathematics, to study surveying and navigation. And it was then, according to Miss Warriner, he learned about Nathaniel Bowditch's "The New American Practical Navigation," of which he bought a copy and was later to translate into Japanese.

5. On Globe Circling Cruise

Captain Whitfield sailed on another whaling cruise, leaving Manjiro in charge of his farm. Early in 1846, three years after landing in Fairhaven, Manjiro himself, persuaded by Captain Ira Davis, former harpooner with Whitfield on the *John Howland*, joined the crew of the barque *Franklin* leaving Fairhaven on a whaling expedition. It seems that Captain Davis wanted him because Manjiro had lately learned the cooper's craft in addition to his knowledge of navigation and whaling. Mrs. Whitfield urged him to go since her husband had written about him to Reverend Damon, chaplain of the Seamen's Bethel in Honolulu, and Manjiro wanted to rejoin his companions there and perhaps to attempt with them to return to their native land.

The *Franklin* sailed on a world-girdling cruise by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and reached Honolulu in September of the same year. Manjiro at once went to look up his old friends.

He found Torauemon, now a carpenter and boatbuilder. From him he learned that they had all been well provided for by Governor Kekuanaoa. They had taught the native Hawaiians how to fish with poles, and sold their catch at the town market, and helped transport taro crops to the governor's house.

Fudenojo had changed his name to Denzo and worked for a while at the American Mission's school for young chiefs operated by Amos Starr Cooke and his wife.

Gorouemon and Jusuke had been taken into the household of Dr. Judd, physician, preacher and adviser to King Kamehameha III. But Jusuke, his injured foot getting worse, also contracted dysentery and was removed by Dr. Judd to Kaneohe where, despite medical treatment by the Reverend Benjamin Parker, he died and was buried in the cemetery adjoining Parker's church.

Denzo and Gorouemon decided to be near Jusuke's grave, and re-established themselves in Kaneohe, built a hut on land granted them by Governor Kekuanaoa, and raised taro, sweet potato, millet and melons.

Torauemon further told Manjiro that Denzo and Gorouemon meanwhile had been put aboard the China-bound ship *Florida* with the aid of Dr. Judd, the Reverend Parker, and Captain Whitfield who happened to be in port, to gratify the wish of the two brothers to return to Japan.

While Manjiro was still in Honolulu the *Florida* bearing Denzo and Gorouemon on its return voyage across the Pacific put into port. The two brothers had been unable to land in Japan, prevented by heavy seas at Hachijojima. At Hokkaido, then known as Yezo, no official permission could be obtained to remain there.

And while exploring the streets of Honolulu, Manjiro saw the newly completed palace of King Kamehameha III as well as "Washington Place," the Captain Dominis mansion on Beretania Street where his wife and son waited in vain for his return from his last cruise.

It was then that Manjiro met Chaplain Samuel Damon at the Seamen's Bethel, who also edited and published "The Friend," which disseminated Pacific shipping news and all-around information out of America and Asia in the interest of whalers and missionaries and businessmen.

Manjiro and Damon became friends through mutual admiration for Captain Whitfield. As for the Reverend Damon, here was a Japanese youth out of exclusivist Japan whose knowledge of English and America would serve as a useful medium of communication in a fast-growing Pacific era. And

Manjiro confided in him about his own secret plans to attempt to land in Japan.

The *Franklin*, with 700 barrels of sperm oil, lifted anchor at Honolulu to resume its world-circling cruise, whaling along the way.

Captain Ira Davis began to show signs of insanity at Guam and was bound with chains aboard the *Franklin*. The first mate was elected by the crew as the new captain, while Manjiro who received the second highest number of votes, was promoted to first mate. His promotion came in the nick of time for the *Franklin* while en route to Manila, was caught in the fury of a typhoon, and it was Manjiro's knowledge and skill as a navigator that enabled the ship to ride out the storm. At Manila Captain Davis was put ashore for hospitalization and for eventual transportation, with the aid of the American consul, back to his New England home. The *Franklin*, plowing through the Indian Ocean and rounding the Cape of Good Hope, returned to Fairhaven in September, 1849.

At Sconticut Neck, it was a sad reunion for Manjiro and the Whitfields, for the first child born to the Whitfields, named William Henry, was dead.

6. Joins Gold Rush

Newspaper headlines meanwhile shrieked about the "gold rush" in California. There was a mad exodus of Easterners buying up camping and mining equipment and heading for the California hills, across the continent, by ship to Darien and across the Isthmus of Panama and up the western Pacific coast, or by ship around Cape Horn. Manjiro got the fever too. No doubt he had good reasons—to make a "fortune" like the rest of them, and with it to finance a voyage across the Pacific by way of Honolulu to return to his native land. He knew enough about the whaling industry to realize there was a great need of supply stations in or near Japan and that it was time the Japanese government leaders awoke from their centuries-old isolation to catch up with the advanced civilization being developed in other parts of the world—to open up the country to foreign commerce.

He had long planned on such a venture while criss-crossing the Pacific on whaling cruises. He also knew the risks of attempting to return to his country as an involuntary "criminal" who had broken the Shogunate seclusion edict, punishable in devious ways as suited the pitiless inquisition-like shogunal officials scattered throughout the land, as far north as Yezo, as far south as the Ryukyus. He knew most of all that Japan needed him now, with all his wealth of experience in foreign lands and his knowledge of the English language.

He discussed the matter with the Whitfields and they gave reluctant approval to his aims. And so Manjiro signed on a lumber freighter bound for California by way of Cape Horn, reaching the Golden Gate and the then shanty town of San Francisco in May, 1850. With him was a friend from Fairhaven called Terry. They joined the stampede to the Mother Lode country up the Sacramento River on a steamboat, then with pack horses loaded with tools and camping equipment over precipitous hills on foot to the California Eldorado, where they pitched their tents amid mobs of gold diggers, traders and sundry get-rich-quick adventurers.

When he had amassed $600 and several gold nuggets, Manjiro parted with his friend Terry and returned to San Francisco. There he engaged passage to Honolulu on the merchantman *Elisha* which cost him $25—the first time as a paid passenger—and eighteen days later he stepped ashore in Honolulu again.

7. RETURNING TO JAPAN

Manjiro immediately got in touch with Torauemon, who summoned Denzo and Gorouemon, then in Honouliuli, to reveal his plans for all four to leave for Japan together.

Torauemon had married a native Hawaiian woman and refused to go along, saying he was content to remain in Hawaii as a successful carpenter. Denzo and Gorouemon were skeptical about their chances of landing in Japan in view of their failure the year before from the *Florida* but agreed to risk another attempt.

Manjiro next called on Chaplain Damon at the Seamen's Bethel to arrange for the purchase of a whaling rowboat, together with provisions, supplies and navigating equipment, to put aboard a trans-Pacific sailing ship on which they would work their way as crewmen as far as off the Ryukyus, and attempt to row ashore on the whaleboat.

Passage was obtained on the merchantman *Sarah Boyd*, Captain Whitmore, bound from Mazatlan to Shanghai, which put in at Honolulu harbor.

Stowed in the whaleboat aboard the *Sarah Boyd*, according to Miss Warinner, were needles and thread, scissors, buttons, soap, patent medicines, pots and pans, a mirror, coffee, white sugar, fine tobacco, matches, panes of glass, paint, brushes, lead, chisels, axes, razor and strop, a seagoing clock, canned food, casks filled with fresh water, several books including Bowditch's "The New American Practical Navigator," a survey text, an atlas, a nautical almanac, and a "Life of George Washington."

Chaplain Damon, moreover, obtained for Manjiro and his two companions a duly certified, signed and sealed document from U.S. Consul Elisha H. Allen in Honolulu attesting to their American citizenship. This was intended to serve as a passport. Incidentally, it also suggested the advantages of opening up trade between Japan and the United States.

The passport may have been legal in Manjiro's case as the adopted son of Captain W. H. Whitfield of Fairhaven, Massachusetts, but it was still a dubious instrument inasmuch as the Shogunate seclusion edict applied to foreigners as well as to Japanese nationals, whether entering or departing from Japanese soil.

In any event, the three men—Manjiro, Denzo and Gorouemon—thus fortified, sailed on their historic voyage homeward on the *Sarah Boyd* in early 1851, a bold adventure indeed for there was no knowing whether they would be permitted to land on any of the Japanese islands and, if permitted, thrown into jail.

8. From Okinawa to Yedo

At last the *Sarah Boyd* reached the coast of Okinawa Island in the Ryukyus in a stiff gale, and when the wind abated the next morning Manjiro and his two companions went ashore on the whaleboat, named *Adventurer*. They did so with Captain Whitmore's blessings coupled with the warning they might be beheaded and to row back to the ship, which would be waiting for them, in the event they met hostile reception on the beach.

Nothing untoward happened, however, as they went ashore, and found they had landed at a place that sounded like Mabunimagiri.

Reports of the arrival of these strangers spread like wildfire on the island, and soon officials of the Satsuma clan of southern Japan which held suzerain jurisdiction over the Ryukyus came to fetch them for detention and questioning, and taken to Onaga. Held virtual prisoners while under investigation, they were then taken to Naha where, together with the whaleboat, they were shipped to Kagoshima, capital of Satsuma province, and Manjiro was summoned to tell all about his experiences abroad to Lord Shimazu.

It was a time when the country as a whole was in a ferment, with foreigners increasingly knocking at its doors for opening normal intercourse, thus calling for strategic planning. The Tokugawa government in Yedo was having second thoughts about its seclusion edict while royalist factions centered in Kyoto, seat of the emperor, were in the midst of an incipient revolt to bring an end to the shogun's rule.

Lord Shimazu, while still nominally loyal to the shogun's orders, was later to join Lord Mori of Choshu and Lord Yamanouchi of Tosa, Manjiro's home province, in the movement against the Yedo regime. Moreover, Kagoshima and Nagasaki in Kyushu had borne the brunt of the burgeoning penetration of foreigners, and Lord Shimazu was especially interested in the large and speedy ships on which the foreigners came. Manjiro presented a graphic description of ships that sailed the oceans in quest of trade and whales, and was commanded to build a model. With the aid of his companions Denzo and Gorouemon as well as native carpenters, he completed the building of a ship in less than fifty days.

Lord Shimazu had meanwhile reported by runners to the shogun's council in Yedo about Manjiro's return from overseas, and was ordered to send him, together with Denzo and Gorouemon, to Nagasaki at once for questioning by the local shogunal authorities handling foreign affairs.

At Nagasaki they were put on trial and grilled thoroughly about their stay abroad. Instead of being beheaded for violation, if involuntarily, of the Shogunate's seclusion edict, they were ordered to re-avow their loyalty to Japan. From Denzo and Gorouemon, Governor Shima of Nagasaki extracted information about Hawaii, and from Manjiro about the scientific wonders of the United States. Governor Shima was especially intrigued by America's steamboats, its firearms, its geographical features, its commerce and the character of its people. Manjiro also volunteered information about navigating the vast oceans, about the various routes around the world, about sailing by the stars. He even delivered a lecture on astronomy.

Satisfied with the accounts given by Manjiro and his two companions, the shogunal authorities finally put them through the acid test—of whether or not they had become proselytes of a foreign religion which was interdicted by the Yedo regime. They were ordered to step on a metal plate bearing the inscription of the Crucifixion. This was quickly done as none of the returnees had embraced Catholicism overseas and this was a centuries-old ordeal which even stay-at-homes had to undergo. In short, they had passed all tests in flying colors, had in fact presented a vast dossier of information useful to the Shogunate authorities, and a favorable report of the trial was dispatched to Yedo. The order releasing them to their native Tosa said in part: "They are proven innocent of having been converted to Catholicism and other evils. In short they are worthy of being returned to their native province. It is imperative that they should not live outside the said province hereafter unless called by the government in Yedo, and that we should be notified in case of their death."

Manjiro and his two companions were thus released to Tosa and were first taken to Kochi, the capital, to be received in audience by Lord Yamanouchi who deprived them of their fishing rights but granted them life pensions in terms of rice. After that Denzo and Gorouemon parted with Manjiro, never to meet again, and Manjiro returned to Nakanohama for the reunion with his mother. There, after triumphant homecoming celebrations, Manjiro learned that a tomb had been erected for him years before on the assumption that he had died at sea.

Three days later Manjiro was summoned back to Kochi, to be promoted to a samurai and become Lord Yamanouchi's adviser and to teach foreign ways. He conducted classes on the English language and American civilization.

Soon, inevitably, Manjiro was summoned to Yedo. Commodore Perry had arrived at Uraga with his flotilla of "black ships" and presented an official letter from the President of the United States to the shogun, demanding better treatment of shipwrecked American sailors and the right to purchase supplies for foreign ships. But Perry did not try to negotiate immediately for a treaty. He promised to return early the next spring with more "fire power" ships for the shogun's answer. And it was at this juncture that Manjiro was summoned to Yedo by Lord Abe, head of the shogun's cabinet, to serve as adviser, translator and interpreter.

Thus, with the help of Manjiro, the Shogunate became fully prepared to meet Perry's terms, at the historic meeting in the spring of 1854 at Yokohama. Manjiro was prevented from taking active part in the negotiations by intrigue within the Shogunate council itself. Later he was appointed professor of a school which subsequently became a government university, and taught shipbuiliding and navigation as well as the English language and the whaling industry.

Part 2

Contacts Enter Official Stage

Chapter 5

Importing Japanese Laborers

1. NATIVE LABOR UNSATISFACTORY

At about this time contacts between Hawaii and Japan were about to enter the official stage.

In so far as Hawaii was concerned, the sugar plantations, begun so hopefully, were not faring so well as anticipated, chiefly because of labor problems.

Native Hawaiians had cultivated taro patches for their staple food without much difficulty because the growing and harvesting of the taro plant in muddy fields did not require continuous labor. The plants grew luxuriantly without constant attention. Harvesting the crop was a simple chore with no seasonal or time limits. Fishing was meanwhile as much an avocation as a fixed occupation, offshore on canoes, along the rocky beaches with "throw nets," or in ponds reserved as *kulianas* of the chiefs. Gathering coconuts and other fruits growing wild almost everywhere was similarly a sinecure. It was pleasant work. And all required primitive skill but not application of organized scientific methods on an industrial scale to expand production on a ceaseless routine basis.

Thus the native Hawaiians, then the only source of labor, had become a happy-go-lucky, fun-loving people with time on their hands. Although physically powerful, they were unaccustomed and disinclined to perform rigorous routine labor day after day, in opening up virgin lands for planting an industrial crop like sugar cane, building irrigation projects, preparing the soil for seedlings, weeding and watering the crop continuously for more than a year before harvesting. And harvesting and transporting the crop from field to mill for processing molasses and sugar was a back-breaking toil. Wages were secondary to the Hawaiians, for Nature provided most of the wherewithals of life, free for the taking.

So then the sugar entrepreneurs conceived the idea of importing willing laborers from other countries under the contract system. The Masters and Servants law was passed by the government in 1850, providing the legal basis for the shipping and control of contract laborers into the Islands. Two years later Chinese coolies were imported to work in Hawaii's cane fields.

The Chinese were already laboring on the West Coast of the United States in laying down steel rails for the transcontinental steam-powered trains replacing the covered wagon and the pony express, with impetus given by the discovery of gold in California. They were reported to be willing, steady, versatile workers, unafraid of sweating, routine toil. But whereas in the United States Chinese workers were said to have submitted to white bosses no matter how harsh the treatment, the Chinese immigrants in Hawaii quarreled with their field bosses and fellow workers, and refused to buckle under harsh supervisory treatment. To such an extent that they became involved in social and racial problems, and their employers began to look elsewhere for a source of reliable workers.

From all accounts the Chinese were shrewd enough to realize that better opportunities awaited them elsewhere on the islands, where they could start their own farms and businesses. And so the exodus of Chinese immigrants from plantation camps to villages and towns began. A good many of them were entrepreneurs too. They knew where the money was.

Natives from the South Seas were imported by the sugar planters but they proved to be no more fitted for hard labor than the Hawaiians.

Thus, as early as 1845, Foreign Minister W.C. Wyllie of the kingdom, himself a sugar planter with a large plantation on the island of Kauai, thought up the scheme of importing laborers from Japan.

Wyllie had met Eugene Van Reed, an American of Dutch descent, in Honolulu on his way from California to Japan to start a broker's business in Kanagawa, during the post-Perry period. Wyllie corresponded with Van Reed, in the course of which, at Van Reed's suggestion, he appointed the American businessman consul general for Hawaii in Japan, and instructed him to begin negotiations with the Shogunate officials in Yedo for a treaty preparatory to recruiting workers for work on Hawaii's sugar plantations.

2. Time Unfavorable for Negotiations

The time was decidedly unfavorable. The Tokugawa seclusion edict was still in force. Commodore Perry had come and gone, with a Japan-United States treaty of amity and peace signed with the Shogunate authorities in 1854, followed by the arrival of American Consul General Townsend Harris in Shimoda.

Harris drafted a commercial treaty to be signed in Yedo. The Shogunate officials hesitated to sign it. The royalist anti-foreign revolutionary movement had come to a head to overthrow the Shogunate and re-establish imperial rule. Perry's treaty must still be approved by the Imperial Court in Kyoto. Lord Hayashi and Councillor Hotta were dispatched as special envoys to Kyoto to seek imperial approval before signing Harris's commercial treaty. This was a tacit acknowledgment by the Shogunate of the emperor as the supreme ruler of that country, but also a device calculated to avoid possible civil war.

Imperial endorsement, however, was not given. The Imperial Court was backed by the three powerful *daimyo* of Choshu, Satsuma and Tosa, and their scholarly advisers, some of whom—such as Ito and Inouye—had gone abroad by breaking the seclusion and brought back valuable reports of the power of the Western civilized world. These leaders in Kyoto and the force they commanded were not so much anti-foreign any longer as anti-Shogunate. They were merely exploiting the critical situation to deal the death blow to the Shogunate. Townsend Harris threatened to go to Kyoto to make a direct appeal to the Emperor (Komei) but was dissuaded from doing so because the Shogunate could offer no guarantee for his safety.

Meanwhile the shogun, Iesada, was dying in his palace in Yedo. At this juncture the shrewd but dictatorial Lord Ii Kamon-no-kami of Hikone, the chief councillor, extracted from Iesada on his deathbed an edict appointing him, Lord Ii, as *tairo*, or regent, chiefly to handle the problem of succession to the shogun's post. After Iesada's death, Lord Ii used his authority as regent to foist young Iemochi, head of the Kii family of the three houses of Tokugawa, to the shogun's post. This aroused the wrath of Nariaki, head of the Mito branch of the Tokugawa family. Nariaki had adopted the anti-foreign, pro-imperial stance.

Lord Ii, defying Mito Nariaki, defying Emperor Komei, authorized the signing of the Townsend Harris treaty with the United States. A similar treaty was signed with Britain and France. This cost Regent Ii his life, for he was soon thereafter assassinated by Mito Nariaki's swordsmen at the Sakurada Gate outside the shogun's palace.

Lord Ando, who had actually signed the commercial treaties for the Shogunate, now tried to bring about reconciliation between the Imperial Court and the Shogunate. He urged what is known as *kobu gattai*, proposing marriage between Emperor Komei's sister, Princess Kazu, and Shogun Iemochi. Ando was attacked and wounded by royalist swordsmen but he escaped with his life. Princess Kazu arrived in Yedo. But this amounted to no more than a makeshift solution, for the princess as the shogun's bride was in reality an imperial hostage as a warning to all extremist royalists seeking to provoke a military showdown. Lord Kuze was now the highest of the shogun's councillors.

In these circumstances it was impossible for Hawaiian Consul General Eugene Van Reed to get even within knocking distance of the shogun's palace, where the councillors were dreaming up schemes to prolong the life of the Shogunate.

3. Hawaii's King Transmits Letter to Shogun

The councillors adopted a grandiose scheme to save their own hide. This was the plan, as advised by Townsend Harris, to dispatch a Shogunate embassy to the United States for the necessary exchange of treaty ratification instruments. But they made the mistake of limiting the embassy chiefs to *daimyo* loyal to the Shogunate, omitting to propose to the Imperial Court that it recommend some of its own prominent supporters to be included among the ambassadorial emissaries, and this would have amounted to imperial ratification of the treaties. The Shogunate appointees to the embassy were Lord Shimmi of Buzen, Lord Muragaki of Awaji, and Lord Oguri of Bungo, all second-rate, comparatively unknown rulers of daimyoite principalities.

The United States government placed its warship *Powhattan* at the disposal of the three heads of the embassy and their entourage, while the other members of the delegation boarded the Shogunate escort vessel *Kanrin Maru*. Among those sailing on the escort vessel were Lord Kimura of Settsu, Admiral Katsu Awa, Fukuzawa Yukichi, the scholar who subsequently founded Keio University, and Nakahama Manjiro, interpreter and navigator.

The two vessels were to sail to San Francisco with a stopover in Honolulu. Soon after leaving the port of Shinagawa in Yedo Bay, the ships were trapped in a Pacific windstorm. While the *Powhattan* was able to stick to the southeasterly course for Honolulu, the *Kanrin Maru* was blown off course northeastward, steaming across the great Pacific arc to San Francisco.

The *Powhattan* arrived in Honolulu on March 6, 1860, and remained in port for fourteen days to undergo repairs. The three Shogunate envoys, Lords Shimmi, Muragaki and Oguri, went ashore and were welcomed as national guests of the Hawaiian kingdom. King Kamehameha III had died six years previously and the throne was now occupied by Alexander Liholiho as King Kamehameha IV. The Shogunate envoys were granted an audience by the reigning king and royally entertained.

The king used this opportunity, as recommended by his foreign minister, to express his desire for the conclusion of a treaty of amity with Japan, similar to the Commodore Perry treaty with the United States, and wrote a letter to this effect addressed to the Tokugawa shogun in Yedo, and entrusted it to the visiting embassy for delivery to the shogun.

An interesting sidelight of this first official visit in Hawaii was Lord Muragaki's impressions. He noted in his diary that the atmosphere in Honolulu was like "eternal summer, with luxuriant foliage green and cool. It is as if a nightingale might begin to warble from a bough": *Aoba suzushiku shigeritaru wa hototogisu mo naki ya mo senka.*

Amazed at the large and handsome figure of Queen Emma, who sat on the throne beside that of her hushand, King Kamehameha IV, Muragaki's impression was that he could "only entertain the illusion that the queen was the living image of the Buddha": *Ikeru Amida-Butsu ka to utagau bakari.*

In a humorous allegorical allusion to the pleasing informality and hospitality of the king and queen, evidently at a luau for the visiting guests, Muragaki noted that the king was "like a typical husband with his sleeves tucked up with a sash": *Oteishu wa tasuki-gake nari;* and the queen "like a typical housewife with her bosom bared, entertaining rare guests": *Okusan wa oh-hada nugite chinkyaku ni au.*

Hearing a soloist singing a Hawaiian song in falsetto for the first time, Muragaki commented with the same wry humor that it sounded "like a dog barking late at night": *Yo fukete inu no hoeru ga gotoshi.*

4. More Impressions of Hawaii

Meanwhile the *Kanrin Maru* escort vessel, badly battered, reached San Francisco before the *Powhattan.* The Shogunate embassy reached Washington, D.C., by way of the Isthmus of Panama, on May 14, 1860. After duly completing the ceremony of exchanging ratifications of the treaties with the United States, in the office of Secretary of State Lewis Cass, and paid their respects to President Buchanan at the White House, the three main envoys—Shimmi, Muragaki and Oguri—returned to Japan aboard the U.S. Navy frigate *Niagara* by way of the Cape of Good Hope.

The *Kanrin Maru,* sailing out of San Francisco, brought the delegation escort and retinue to Honolulu on May 24, 1860, and were received in audience by King Kamehameha IV.

Admiral Katsu Awa, in his book "Naval History," wrote: "The king, called

Kamehameha, was a native Hawaiian who had a distinguished look in face and figure, and carried himself with great dignity befitting a sovereign. After the ceremony of introductions, he chatted amiably with us. He said, 'Next year I intend to visit your country and meet with your ruler.' "

Fukuzawa Yukichi, having already seen San Francisco, had a bad impression of Honolulu which, to him, looked "countrified." In his autobiography he wrote: "The natives seemed filthy in their habits. At first glance one could not help calling them a backward people. I also met the king. He looked like a great figure as a head of state. But there was nothing in his palace that looked particularly attractive. He came out with the queen to greet us. He wore only a woolen suit. His palace was like a middle-class western-style home in Japan. He said he would like to show us something very valuable. But it turned out to be a covering made of feather, which he said was the most precious thing he owned. 'And that,' the king said, pointing, was his brother (Lot Kamehameha). Well, his brother was carrying a rod as though he were going fishing. He looked no more dignified than a village fishing boss."

Chapter 6

Japan-Hawaii Dispute

1. HAWAII'S CONSUL REFUSED RECOGNITION

The Shogunate embassy to Washington, upon returning to Japan from its treaty ratification mission, duly presented King Kamehameha IV's letter to the shogun's council asking for a treaty between Japan and Hawaii similar to the American prototype. But there was no response. Those treaties signed with the American envoys, Commodore Perry and Consul General Townsend Harris, had become increasingly the target of revolutionary royalist intrigue and attack, and the Tokugawa regime was loath to sign any more foreign treaties. Its very existence was at stake.

Eugene Van Reed, as consul general for Hawaii, whose understanding of the complex changing situation in Japan was less than adequate despite his fairly long residence there as a businessman, continued to pressure the Shogunate officials for a treaty which would let him recruit Japanese agricultural laborers for emigration and work on Hawaii's sugar plantations. But the Shogunate authorities refused to recognize Van Reed's diplomatic status to conduct such negotiations on the ground that he was a mere foreign resident businessman and was therefore "lacking in qualifications and dignity to represent a foreign country."

In Honolulu, Foreigner Minister W. C. Wyllie who had appointed Van Reed to negotiate for such a treaty, saying he himself could use as many as 300 to 800 workers, was dead, and his successor, Charles de Varigny, not being a sugar planter, was interested less in importing Japanese laborers than in getting a treaty of amity and commerce as a general policy. De Varigny therefore changed Hawaii's tactics by issuing a special commission to the U.S. Minister-Resident, General R. B. Van Valkenburgh, to act as Hawaii's official representative for the purpose of negotiating a treaty of amity and commerce with the Shogunate authorities.

Van Valkenburgh accepted the commission but succeeded in persuading the reluctant Shogunate officials only to the extent of concluding an interim amity agreement. It was understood that this instrument was only a temporary arrangement, containing no commitment except for the good will and friendship between Japan and Hawaii, and on this basis the convention was signed in August, 1867.

2. STARTS RECRUITING *Gannen-mono* WORKERS

Van Reed took advantage of this vague and insubstantial arrangement to start recruiting laborers for Hawaii's sugar plantations in the Yokohama area. A new port city had been opened there for foreigners—traders, merchants, shopkeepers, sailors, even diplomats—to reside and start new businesses.

The coming of these foreigners in increasing numbers to Yokohama stirred new hopes of boundless economic opportunities. And here would-be Japanese adventurers of all types, good and bad, were gathering with hopes of getting lucrative employment or of making quick profits.

Van Reed hired an employment agent called Kimura Shohei to sign up willing Japanese to migrate to Hawaii. He had no legal powers to recruit them. And whether or not these men and women were fit for hard labor in Hawaii was completely ignored. Besides, they knew nothing about the small, semi-tropical, mid-Pacific island kingdom where they were urged to migrate in flowery, enticing terms mixed with outrageous exaggerations, and half-truths, if not outright lies. For instance, "There are many snakes in Hawaii, and you can earn a reward of 50 cents for each snake you catch and kill."

Some 300 men and women were caught in the come-hither dragnet of this fantastic recruitment campaign and assembled in a cheap inn called Ohtaya operated by Hanbei, another Van Reed hiring agent.

But while Van Reed was trying to arrange for their transportation to Hawaii, something happened in Yedo and Kyoto which suddenly put a damper on his scheme. The young shogun, Iemochi, died and was succeeded to the supreme post in Yedo by Yoshinobu of the Mito branch of the Tokugawas. Three weeks later the Emperor, Komei, died in Kyoto, and was succeeded by his son and heir 14-year old Mutsuhito. The new shogun, Yoshinobu, the wisest man in Yedo, decided for the good of Japan to surrender his authority to the new emperor, and went to Kyoto for the formal dissolution of the Shogunate and restoration of imperial rule over Japan. Yoshinobu's troops, however, refused to disband and were defeated by the royalist armies near Kyoto. Emperor Mutsuhito moved his capital from Kyoto to Yedo, which was renamed Tokyo. Thus began the Meiji Era. The foreign treaties were ratified.

3. DEFIES MEIJI GOVERNMENT

Van Reed, by virtue of the interim friendship agreement and in his unilateral capacity as Hawaii's consul general, had secured passports for the 300 Japanese to migrate to Hawaii and signed contracts with them regarding terms of labor. It only remained for him, he decided, to smuggle them out on a fast trans-Pacific ship and rush them to Honolulu.

The newly-installed Meiji government in Tokyo, in the hustle and bustle of the takeover, made investigations of its own. It was rumored that Van Reed intended to sell the Japanese as "slaves" in Hawaii, getting a fat commission amounting to some $70,000 from money deposited at $80 per man by the sugar planters of Hawaii with a Hawaiian government agency. The Meiji government also heard corroborating evidence—that Van Reed's standing in the foreign community at Yokohama and his activities as a broker were not at all flattering—that he was irresponsible and untrustworthy. It, too, like the former Shogunate officials, refused to recognize his diplomatic status. The passports issued by the Shogunate were revoked. In so far as the Meiji government was concerned, Van Reed was for all practical purposes persona non grata.

Thereupon Van Reed, fuming with indignation, demanded compensation for the money he had already expended in recruiting the Japanese workers and for advance payment of part of their wages for work in Hawaii totaling some $4,000. "If the new government positively refuses to confirm the acts of the old," he wrote, "the amount of money expended for the Hawaiian government must be refunded, for it was used by relying upon the good faith of the Japanese government, or the Japanese passengers will depart on the ship *Scioto* in conformity with the release granted by the Tycoon (shogun)."

This amounted to a warning that he would smuggle the Japanese out of Japan if compensation were not forthcoming. The Meiji government, apparently believing he would not dare carry out his threat, refused to deal with him.

4. 153 *Gannen-mono* SAIL FOR HAWAII

So then Van Reed stole a march on the Meiji government. He had chartered the British vessel *Scioto* of 800 tons at Yokohama for $10,000 and had 153 of the

300 recruited Japanese workers go aboard ship, ready to sail on 24-hour notice. He also somehow obtained customs clearance; the British consul delivered to Captain Reagan his papers to sail.

Meanwhile U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh, who had negotiated the interim agreement with the Shogunate, now wrote to Higashikuze Michiyoshi of the Foreign Office in Tokyo, informing him that the *Scioto* was about to sail for Hawaii with the Japanese on board. Van Valkenburgh also claimed that he had warned the British Minister, Sir Harry Parkes, to halt the sailing, but that Parkes took no action in the matter. So then Higashikuze appealed to Parkes to take suitable steps to settle the matter. But Parkes was reported to have given tacit approval to the *Scioto* to sail on the score that "the Japanese side had already issued a permit to sail."

The *Scioto*, Captain Reagan commanding, finally set sail out of Yokohama under Van Reed's order before dawn on May 17, 1868, freighted with 153 Japanese on board including 146 men, 5 women, and 2 teen-agers.

This was a historic moment, filled with forebodings, of the first mass emigration of Japanese overseas, known as *Gannen-mono* (Eighteen Sixty-Eighters), bound for plantation labor in Hawaii. The ship sailed quietly out of the harbor and into the Pacific without lights and with no visible signs of being pursued or stopped by the Meiji government harbor police patrols.

Aboard the *Scioto* as food for the Japanese passengers were 20 bales of white rice, 500 bales of unpolished rice, and huge quantities of *miso* and *shoyu* as well as cooking fuel, but no vegetables, fish or fowl necessary for a balanced diet.

5. Consternation in Tokyo

There was consternation in Tokyo. Van Reed, it was claimed, had "captured" 153 Japanese in an act of piracy for they were being smuggled out of the country. Should he be punished for this international skullduggery—thrown into jail, or deported? The Meiji government's honor and prestige was at stake. It was deemed neccessary to retrieve its good name, especially at this critical period in its history when Japan had just entered the international comity of nations, and was being judged how it would treat misbehaving foreigners under the newly-ratified treaties.

The diplomatic corps in Tokyo whom the Meiji leaders consulted advised against taking any drastic measures against Van Reed. As a duly appointed official of a foreign government, even though Japan refused to recognize his diplomatic status, Van Reed was nevertheless enjoying his extraterritorial rights defined in treaties—the rights of aliens within their domicile, subject only to the laws of their own country. In other words, a foreigner residing in Japan could commit any crime there with impunity and could not be arrested or tried in a Japanese court. As an American citizen, Van Reed was subject only to the justice meted out by the United States, or its minister resident. And after all, the 153 Japanese had fled the country on their own free will, even though lured by fanciful suasion by Van Reed's agents. The only recourse to retrieve Japan's lost prestige would be to deal directly with the runaway Japanese themselves—to order their recall for punishment.

For the first time the Japanese officials became aware of the white man's diplomatic tricks. The former Shogunate officials, in signing the treaties with the United States, Britain and France, obviously did not get, or were not informed of, the full import of what extraterritoriality would mean. Neither did the Meiji government observe the fine print in ratifying those treaties. Extraterritoriality was an ugly gimmick imposed on non-white countries in treaties and conventions to preserve the white man's "superior" sense of justice in dealing with "uncivilized" nations. The Meiji government leaders were to remember this humiliation, and later to correct those unequal treaties through subsequent negotiations.

6. TYPES OF *Gannen-mono* RECRUITS

But meanwhile those 153 Japanese aboard the *Scioto* faced unknown terrors, not only on the high seas but also after landing in Hawaii. They had been persuaded to forsake their own country to seek better opportunities in an exotic land about which they knew nothing except the hint of riches promised them in the high-flown verbiage spun out by Van Reed's labor recruiters in Yokohama. The men ranged in years from 13 to 46.

Most of them were unfit for hard labor on the sugar plantations of Hawaii. They were failures in life, rough-and-rowdy adventurers addicted to drink and gambling, quick to get into brawls. These were unemployed down-and-outers or loafers who had drifted to Yokohama at the time of recruitment. Some of them, not being the first-born in families engaged in some kind of business, had been thrown on their own resources, to find work elsewhere, and ready to join any adventure that promised quick returns. They were going to a new world to make a fortune and return to Japan within three years in honor and glory.

There were only a few farmers experienced in tilling the soil. These had sold their farms and drifted to Yokohama to start a new life. There was also a

a gardener, a woodcutter, a plasterer, a cooper, a tilemaker, a seamster, a silkworm culturist, an artist, a woodblock printer, a dyer, a saddlemaker, a polemaker, a tobacconist, a cook, fish and vegetable dealers, some ceramic makers, even a *konnyaku* dealer—practically every known occupation in feudal Japan.

Youngest of the group was a teen-age boy named Ichigoro, 13. Another lad, Zembei, was 15 years of age. The oldest was 46-year old Shuzo. Some of the others were in their early thirties and forties, while more than a hundred were in their twenties, young and vigorous adults.

Of the five women, Tomi, wife of Kintaro, was 19; Tetsu, wife of Ganzaburo, was 21; Koto, wife of Busuke, was 22; Haru, wife of Moshichi, was in her twenties and pregnant at the time of boarding the *Scioto*; and Matsu, wife of Tarokichi, was 40.

But there were a few samurai who had fled their clans to seek new adventures overseas, such as Aoyagi Tokichi and Higuchi Ryosuke from the Takamatsu clan; Hattori En'uemon from the Owari clan; and Makino Tomisaburo from the Sendai clan. The latter was hired by Van Reed to look after the whole group.

And then, of course, there was Yonekichi, with a fairly good education who kept a diary of the journey to Hawaii.

7. The Voyage to Honolulu

The *Scioto* on the second day out of Yokohama, according to Yonekichi's diary, ran head-on into a typhoon that lasted for three days, during which no one ate a morsel of food. Not even on the 4th day when the storm started to subside. Cooking of food aboard ship began on the 5th day out.

Then came clear cold days, slightly cloudy at times with intermittent rain. But the sea was calm and the ship plowed steadily eastward.

There were "No Smoking" signs everywhere on the ship, and Captain Reagan was a strict taskmaster when it came to maintaining discipline. Chokichi was caught smoking his pipe and was promptly handcuffed as punishment.

The next day a Chinese cook and member of the crew, while gambling with a group of Japanese, lost his shirt, fetched a kitchen knife and ran amok, threatening to kill those who, he believed, had fleeced him. It was Makino Tomisaburo, caretaker of the *Gannen-mono* group and samurai from the Sendai clan, who managed to subdue the berserk cook.

Two other Japanese, Takesuke and Torakichi, were handcuffed, but the diarist doesn't say for what offense. There was no further excitement aboard ship until late one afternoon a herd of porpoises was sighted frolicking in the sea out front, and again the next day, followed by sea gulls flying overhead.

At dawn the next day, Wakichi, one of the appointed ward caretakers, died of illness and was buried at sea, wrapped in a fragment of ship's sail.

The ship then took a southward course through calm seas, and late at night a steamship was sighted on the port side. Then strong southwesterly winds rocked the ship. "Sickness aboard ship increases," wrote Yonekichi, the diarist. "But general cleanup accomplished." Wooden walls that separated group quarters were removed and new partitions installed. Toward evening the island of Oahu was sighted.

On June 19 (Hawaiian time), the *Scioto* arrived off Honolulu harbor. A barrel of salted fish, Yonekichi records, was sent aboard ship "as a gift from the king of Hawaii." As the ship entered the harbor, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

The next day, June 20, a tugboat pulled the *Scioto* alongside the China Pier, and all the *Gannen-mono* Japanese went ashore.

Yonekichi's diary omits mention of two important events aboard the ship; namely, that (1) most of the men had cut their *chommage* topknots when the 3-day typhoon subsided, as a gesture of "thanksgiving"; and (2) that Tomi, wife of Kintaro, gave birth to a baby, boy named Yotaro. Since one man had died at sea, the total number of the *Ganon-mono* group was still 153.

All were taken to the kingdom's immigration depot for a quarantine inspection and general checkup, with Captain Reagan and D. A. Baum, Van Reed's agent during the crossing, serving as witnesses. Since no communicable diseases were found among them, the Japanese were given a few days respite for rest and recreation, free to go sightseeing in Honolulu.

Part 3

Gannen-mono Tribulations

Chapter 7

Gannen-mono Treatment in Hawaii

1. First Impressions

This was the first case in history of mass Japanese migration to Hawaii, fraught with significance not only because it marked the beginning of Japanese people to·engage in hard labor on the sugar plantations but also because they had been railroaded to Hawaii during the transition from the shogunal to the imperial government and was destined to write a stormy chapter in the history of Hawaii.

Their first impression of Honolulu was that it was "like a sleepy fishing village." Near the waterfront was a row of buildings housing a post office, a blacksmith shop, and a fish market. This impressed them greatly. The streets were narrow, lined with brick and wooden buildings, and small Chinese shops, no more than boarded up shacks. Shop fronts bore signboards in English letters. Oil lamp stands with glass chimneys caught their eyes. In mid-town they found groves of luxuriant trees, while the edge of town looked like "a stretch of thick forests." Here and there were taro patches and Chinese rice paddies, and ducks swimming tranquilly in streams. All this made them feel the "carefree, peaceful atmosphere of it all."

They were trailed everywhere by gaping natives, whose curiosity was aroused by the Japanese men, the folds of their scanty robe flapping in the wind exposing their underpants as they strutted along. The natives greeted them in friendly fashion. Some of them offered the strollers gifts of papaia and banana and other things to eat. Because of linguistic difficulties, the Japanese had to mimic with their hands and lips in asking for drinking water.

The *Hawaiian Gazette* commented in its issue of June 24, 1868, in part as follows:

"At first glance these Japanese looked like good people. They were brimming with vigor and zest. These people from the Empire of Japan did not appear to have visited foreign countries before and strolled through the streets as if they were enjoying the novelty of it all very much.

"They are of a very polite race. They quickly took to our greeting, 'Aloha!' and repeatedly returned the courtesy with 'Aloha, aloha.'

"In spite of their shabby clothing, they did not appear to be timid in the least. On the whole they created a favorable impression and were greeted warmly by white residents and natives alike. It is hoped that they will turn out to be amiable and useful workers.

"But they must be tested in the next several months or even years before it could be determined whether or not the Japanese are really the right kind of workers suitable for Hawaii. From present observation, however, it can be imagined that they will prove to be excellent workers."

Van Reed, moreover, had written to the Hawaiian officials:

"The Japanese are experienced as farmers, and possess all sorts of technical skill. They are meek and obedient, more so than any other race in the world. Particularly in their attitude toward public officials they show the utmost respect, obeying their orders with absolute submission. Since, moreover, they are interested in labor, once they get used to Hawaii they will no doubt prove wholly satisfactory and will probably regret that they must return to Japan when their contract expires."

Generally speaking, this was an apt description of the Japanese people. But generalizations are misleading, as all concerned were to learn subsequently, about these *Gannen-mono* workers in particular.

Seven days after arrival in Honolulu, Makino Tomisaburo, caretaker of the *Gannen-mono* immigrants, reported to Van Reed in Yokohama as follows:

"On the 35th day after leaving Yokohama, on April 25 (lunar), we arrived safely at Honolulu. While still aboard the ship we divided the group into separate units consisting of from 10 to 30 persons each, to be assigned to different plantations, such as on Maui and Lanai.

"Some members of the group were immediately employed and got paid for their work by some foreign resident traders and the British consulate. I myself started working for a family called Fenton Sengel (phonetic spelling).

"In any event, since leaving the ship here, we have been treated with exceptional kindness including gifts of food. We are all finding out for ourselves that Honolulu is a much better place to live than we had been told in Japan.

"This (Honolulu) is a very warm place. The temperature, according to our thermometer, ranges from 68 to 86 degrees. At noon, fresh water becomes lukewarm as if it had been boiled. Plants and trees are green all the year round. There is no fog, no snow. One can obtain such fruits as watermelon, mango, apple, grapes and peaches at any time of the year. And the houses are good.

"There are no drunkards or rowdies on the streets at night or during the day. People are very calm and we all feel safe.

"Three days before our arrival, three (drifter) Japanese residing here, we were told, left for America but one man remained named Sentaro. Since Sentaro knew the language spoken here, he was of great assistance to us in many ways."

2. DISILLUSIONMENT

Such effusive optimism, while justifiable in Honolulu, was soon to be shattered on the sugar plantations. For one thing, officials of the kingdom and plantation employers had conferred at the immigration depot and compiled lists for the quota distribution of the *Gannen-mono* workers on plantations on the main islands quite arbitrarily; that is, without regard to the groupings prepared aboard ship under Makino Tomisaburo's direction, and drew up contracts covering each individual's labor which were at variance in some respects with that signed by Van Reed in Yokohama. The Van Reed contract had the following provisions:

(1) The period of labor under this contract shall be three years, counting 36 months from the day of arrival in Honolulu.
(2) Wages shall be four silver dollars per month.
(3) All laborers shall be divided into companies of 25 persons each. Each company shall have two supervisors. These supervisors shall be paid one dollar per month in addition to their regular wages of 4 dollars.
(4) There shall be one person chosen from the whole group to fill the post of overall caretaker who shall be paid one hundred fifty dollars per year.
(5) The cost of transportation and housing after arrival in Hawaii as well as food and medical care shall be borne entirely by the employers or plantation firms.
(6) Wages shall be paid on the first day of each month, one-half in cash, the other half in notes. Provided, however, if the laborers so desire, the notes shall be exchangeable for cash upon notification to the employers.

The *Gannen-mono* found, first of all, that no stipulations had been made in their contract on hours of labor. They were compelled to work from dawn to dusk—twelve hours and more a day. Worse, working continuously in the unaccustomed scorching heat of the tropical sun was a torture. If they dared take a breathing spell by momentarily neglecting their chore, they were immediately lashed by whip-wielding *lunas* or field foremen assigned by the plantation owners not only to direct their work but also and more particularly to see to it that the laborers kept on working unremittingly, without a pause.

To be sure, the language barrier prevented the Japanese laborers from understanding the orders of the foremen, and the foremen were impatient, hot-tempered, and ruthless. The *Gannen-mono* had, of course, expected as their original contract stated, that at least one of their own number would be chosen to supervise their work in the field, not a hulking field boss hired by their employer and empowered to whip them mercilessly like cattle.

Illness, if not very serious, was not tolerated as an excuse for not reporting for work every day. Those giving illness as an excuse for remaining in their shack for the day were brutally knocked out of their beds by the field bosses and forced to report for work, in the hot sun or in rainy weather.

After all, however, the plantation owners had paid $70 per head to import these workers from Japan and were bent on getting their money's worth. Regimentation on the plantations was a necessary evil. Still, there was hardly much difference between the treatment received by these laborers on Hawaii's sugar plantations and that meted out to Negro slaves in the cotton fields in the southern areas of the United States. Slavery had been abolished some years previously by President Lincoln in the course of a costly civil war, but some of the sugar planters in Hawaii had come from the southern states of the U.S. and were imposing a similar socio-economic norm on imported Japanese laborers.

It began to dawn on these laborers that they had been deceived by Van Reed and his recruiting agents in Yokohama. The roseate hopes inspired by them, couched in flowery language about the salubrious and gainful atmosphere of work in Hawaii were not only gross exaggerations but also fictitious. Disillusionment turned into anger.

3. COMPLAINTS MULTIPLY, FLARE UP

They also, as the months of work and suffering passed, realized that the wages paid them were too low to pay for the high prices of goods and daily necessities which were available at the stores, and felt the lack of the kind of things to which they were accustomed in their homeland. If they somehow managed to stay away from work in the fields, their wages were withheld.

It was feared that fully a year would be required for them to become acclimatized to the new environment of unaccustomed heat, long hours of work in the fields, and brutality on the part of field bosses.

A good many of the *Gannen-mono*, moreover, possessed special skills such as ceramic-making which were unneeded on the plantations. These craftsmen were in one instance herded together in the same camp quite arbitrarily in the first place when the sugar planters got their quotas. They were unfit for hard labor, and found it difficult to get adjusted.

But then, of course, there were the rough-and-rowdy types. Gambling and drinking topped the day's work and distress in the fields.

Under these circumstances complaints multiplied, flared up in brawls and endless disturbances. Suicides were not infrequent.

All this, for one thing, disproved Van Reed's assurances to the Hawaiian officials and sugar planters that the Japanese were an "absolutely submissive" people.

The previously imported Chinese coolies, who were hardier than the Japanese, had gone through similar hardships and quarrels and began moving out of the plantation camps and into villages and towns to establish their own businesses and trade as entrepreneurs. The Japanese, on the other hand, began discussing plans to return to their own country before the expiration of their contract.

Chapter 8

Diplomatic Hassle

1. JAPAN DECIDES TO RECALL *Gannen-mono* WORKERS

This fitted in with plans of the Meiji government in Tokyo to recall those *Gannen-mono* workers from Hawaii, by persuasion or by force. How those plans would be worked out, primarily to retrieve the honor and prestige of Japan, which was regarded as having been compromised when Eugene Van Reed outsmarted the Japanese, hinged meanwhile on how quickly it could resolve the more pressing matters in purely domestic affairs now undergoing vast transformation from the feudalistic to the modern basis, as well as in establishing firmly the foundation for its new international relations.

Ironically enough, reports of the intolerable conditions of brutality, suffering and frustration of the *Gannen-mono* in Hawaii first reached Tokyo from a source in San Francisco.

A translation of a sensational article published in an English language newspaper in San Francisco was transmitted to Judge Totsuki Sozo of the Court for Foreigners in Tokyo by one Shiroyama Seiichi, a samurai who had crossed over to America as interpreter and salesman. Shiroyama wrote that he was planning on a visit to Hawaii, apparently to make investigations of his own but was being foiled by false reports spread by Van Reed from Yokohama to refute the San Francisco newspaper charges. In his transmission of the translated newspaper story, Shiroyama gave a gist of the report, no doubt colored by his own gratuitous comments, which was received in Tokyo on November 24, 1868, as follows:

> "The Japanese were sold by Van Reed as slaves to the Sandwich Islands. The slaves are said to be good workers as household servants but lazy as field laborers. A couple of them who recently went to Honolulu committed

suicide. They had been promised four dollars a month as wages, and out of these wages had to purchase clothing and other necessities. When they become ill because of the oppressive heat they suffer and cannot report for work in the fields, they are not paid for work already done. Since it takes a whole year to get used to the climate in the Sandwich Islands, it is doubtful whether the Japanese would get paid during the first year of labor."

The report was given wide publicity in Japan.

2. LETTERS OF APPEAL FOR HELP

Makino Tomisaburo himself, who was hired by Van Reed to look after the *Gannen-mono* workers and was being paid $150 a year for this work by the sugar planters, dispatched an appeal for help dated December 25, 1868, to the Japanese government signed in conjunction with Sentaro, the interpreter who had arrived before 1868 as a shipwrecked drifter. Another appeal signed with Shiroyama, or his proxy, was addressed to the "Imperial Japanese Government in Yokohama." These letters of appeal are said to have:

> "Unmasked the false promises made by Van Reed, stating in detail how the Japanese workers had been promised four dollars a month in wages, how the workers were suffering as a result of the high price of goods, and how they were being brutally treated by their field bosses, as well as how the unaccustomed heat in Hawaii was taking its toll."

Makino Tomisaburo's letters reported that one man had died of sunstroke at Koolau on Oahu; another thrown into jail on Maui for quarreling with his boss; and still another had hanged himself at Ulupalakua, also on Maui.

Makino dispatched several more letters of appeal addressed to the "Kanagawa Government," urging that it take steps to have "the labor contract governing the Japanese in Hawaii be carried out faithfully, and their treatment at the hands of field bosses be improved"—all to be undertaken by the "Imperial Government in Tokyo in negotiations with the Government of the Kingdom of Hawaii."

Strictly speaking, it could be said that although Van Reed did make extravagant promises which could not be carried out to the letter, it was also up to the sugar planters in Hawaii to try to ameliorate conditions on the plantations. Besides, those *Gannen-mono* complainers, by fleeing from Japan under Van Reed's direction in violation of laws of their own country to migrate to Hawaii had forfeited their right to seek protection from the government in Tokyo.

But if there were a good many *Gannen-mono* workers who were unsuitable and objected to hard labor under the rigorous regimentation of merciless taskmasters, there were numerous others who plodded on in spite of unexpected adverse conditions, hard-working, sober, law-abiding, enduring hardships and humiliation alike, who stuck to the newly-adopted soil. These had no intention of returning to Japan.

3. UYENO EMBASSY DISPATCHED TO HAWAII

At long last the Meiji Government in Tokyo decided to take action, prompted repeatedly by Judge Totsuki of the Court for Foreigners.

On August 17, 1869, more than a year after the *Gannen-mono* workers set foot on the soil of Hawaii, a young official named Uyeno Kagenori with the title of *Kantoku-kan* of Kanagawa received a summons from the Foreign Ministry and was invested with the office of special envoy to Hawaii. His mission as outlined in the cabinet order of investiture was as follows:

> "You are hereby directed to proceed to the Hawaiian Islands on a special mission to bring back the Japanese who had been sent to work in the said Islands by the American, Van Reed.
>
> "The American, Van Reed, had requested the Tokugawa Shogunate for a permit to hire Japanese to go overseas and work in the Islands. But before the permit was approved by the then responsible authorities, there was a change in the national government. Van Reed, fearing possible delay in getting the permit under the circumstances, had the hired Japanese board a ship and let them escape to the Hawaiian Islands.
>
> "You are being dispatched to Hawaii (also) to investigate the criminality of acts against the Japanese by holding hearings in the Islands; to determine if and how wages and allowances have been paid to the Japanese workers; and also to appoint one of them as manager to confer with government authorities there in all matters pertaining to their welfare."

It was a tall order for Uyeno Kagenori, who was barely 25 years of age. But he had already been to Hongkong on a minor mission affecting the Japanese there, and had engaged in a battle of wits with the French consul in Nagasaki in settling a dispute over the disposal of the gold coins of the Shogunate era. And he was to have the counsel and assistance of Miwa Hoichi, who was already stationed in San Francisco as consular official.

The Meiji government had meanwhile been consulting with the American, British and Dutch Ministers in Tokyo to cope with the problem. The foreign diplomatic corps is said to have supported the Japanese plan to recall the Japanese workers from Hawaii. Presumably U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh felt his indirect responsibility in the matter because Van Reed was an American citizen and his action might cast a shadow on American-Japanese relations. Besides, it was Van Valkenburgh who achieved the interim amity agreement with the Shogunate officials and under whose auspices Van Reed, as Hawaii's unrecognized consul general, had managed the "capture of 153 Japanese."

It was felt that perhaps a warship should be used in transporting the Uyeno embassy to Hawaii in order to uphold the honor and prestige of Japan, and to compel the *Gannen-mono* workers to return to Japan. This was advocated by another official, Hanabusa Torataro, who had been originally selected as special envoy to Hawaii but who had been dispatched to Niigata instead under emergency orders. There was one warship available, anchored in Tokyo Bay, which had been used by Admiral Enomoto Buyo in supporting the last Tokugawa holdouts in Hakodate, Hokkaido. Besides, the trip to Hawaii would be good training for its crew. But wiser counsel prevailed which insisted that such a show of force would be inadvisable. The use of the warship was given up.

The official letter of accreditation introducing the special envoy Uyeno Kagenori and his aide Miwa Hoichi to the Foreign Minister of the Kingdom of Hawaii, dated August 1, 1869, and signed by Date Muneshiro, chief of the Foreign Affairs Bureau of Japan, stated in part:

> "Van Reed's action was in contempt of the laws of our country, resulting in the capture of our citizens, which was nothing short of amazing in the annals of civilized society.
>
> "We hope you will recognize our envoys whom we are sending to your country. We seek your cooperation in the fulfillment of the aims delegated to this embassy by permitting the Japanese workers to return to Japan."

Uyeno departed on a foreign vessel, the *Japan*, sailing out of Yokohama on October 31, 1869, and bound for San Francisco, where he was to confer with Miwa Hoichi, his aide, and the latter's superior, Acting Japanese Consul General Charles W. Brooks. Uyeno was also accompanied by American Consul Boseman stationed in Yokohama, through the courtesy of U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh.

After a stormy Pacific crossing Uyeno arrived in San Francisco on the morning of November 17, still dressed in formal *hakama* and *haori*, his hair dressed in the *chommage* fashion, and two swords dangling from his left hip, to all outward seeming a feudal prince untouched by the sweeping changes taking place in his own country. He was greeted by a salvo of salutes from shore batteries as the ship passed through the Golden Gate as a distinguished guest of the United States.

Staying at the Occidental Hotel, he spent two weeks in San Francisco with Miwa and Brooks, preparing briefs for the planned negotiations in Honolulu. On December 5, he departed from San Francisco for Hawaii on the ship *Ethan Allen*, accompanied by Miwa who was dressed in smart American attire, his hair combed back in pompador fashion. Three weeks later, on December 27, the *Ethan Allen* sailed into Honolulu harbor.

4. The Honolulu Conference

The next day, the 28th of December, 1869, Uyeno made his first official call on Foreign Minister C.C. Harris of Hawaii, as well as on American Minister Pierce. On Pierce's recommendation, the U.S. Legation Secretary, Colonel Isaac H. Hoover, was appointed secretary of the Uyeno embassy, to prepare the relevant diplomatic documents for presentation to the Hawaiian government in the forthcoming negotiations.

On the 29th Uyeno was received in audience by King Kamehameha V, to whom he presented his credentials.

The home of the late Governor Kekuanaoa was placed at Uyeno's disposal as his embassy headquarters. Uyeno reported to his government that he was treated with "especial kindness and courtesy" and that the "Island Government placed great importance on my negotiations."

Some of the *Gannen-mono* workers, anticipating the arrival of the Uyeno embassy, had assembled in Honolulu with Makino Tomisaburo, their caretaker, to speak directly to the envoy from Tokyo. Uyeno listened to their complaints, and on how forty of them were willing to return to Japan before their contract with their employers expired, if they could be absolved from the "crime" of having violated the Shogunate seclusion edict.

On the 31st of December, despite the hectic year-end atmosphere in Honolulu, Uyeno set the stage for negotiations by submitting a precis of his government's proposals to Foreign Minister Harris. Explaining the circumstances in which he received his appointment as special envoy to Hawaii, he expressed his desire for an amicable settlement of the "problem regarding my countrymen here" between Japan and Hawaii. He explained the problem by asserting that:

> "An American broker from California residing in my country named Eugene M. Van Reed, on May 17, 1868, did cause 150 of my countrymen to board the British vessel *Scioto* at Yokohama, one of the ports in my country, who were landed at Honolulu, the capital of Hawaii. At that time my countrymen were prohibited by law from going overseas, and it is my

government's desire and the purpose of my mission to cause them to return to their country. I understand that if they were made to return to their own country it would cause considerable hardship and loss to their employers in Hawaii who are unaware of the problem. And it is this point that I wish to discuss with your government. I therefore submit to Your Excellency the following alternative proposals:

"No. 1: That all of my countrymen who came to Hawaii on the *Scioto* be assembled in Honolulu; that in order to provide for their return to Yokohama, they be turned over either to my embassy headquarters here in your city, or to some responsible person appointed by me as my deputy who will summon them. All expenses in returning them to Japan will be borne by my government.

"No. 2: At the present time, some of my countrymen referred to in the foregoing have already assembled at my embassy headquarters here to be sent back to Japan. Expenses for their transportation will be paid at my embassy headquarters. All told there are about forty of them, including mechanics, those engaged in field labor, those who performed field labor without being acquainted with the manners and customs of your country, and those who, becoming ill, have been unable to work.

"My government desires to establish amicable good-neighbor relations with your country, and to conclude a treaty for this purpose. However, on this occasion, I wish to settle this one particular problem quickly first, as the time allotted to my mission is limited."

5. THE ARGUMENTS

The negotiating sessions lasted ten days, during which, at the suggestion of the Hawaiian side, Uyeno made on-the-spot investigation on Oahu plantations in order to check on the number of those who wished to return to Japan at once and those who wished to remain in Hawaii.

This was important because if all the *Gannen-mono* workers wished to return, the Hawaiian side would have to recognize the right of the Japanese side to ship them back to Japan and, in addition, by corollary admission of the illegality of their importation to Hawaii, must return to the sugar plantation employers the thousands of dollars they had deposited with the Hawaiian government agency for their share of the cost of importing them.

And this in turn hinged on the legal question involved—whether the 153 *Gannen-mono* were brought to Hawaii in conformity with a duly-executed contract between the governments of Japan and Hawaii, or whether they had simply been unlawfully abducted. It all centered on the action of Van Reed.

Hawaii's Foreign Minister Harris insisted that Van Reed was appointed consul general for Hawaii in Japan in order to conclude a treaty between the Tokugawa Shogunate and the Kingdom of Hawaii and that, having been recognized by the Shogunate officials as such, was fully qualified to act on Hawaii's behalf.

Uyeno contended that it was not Van Reed but U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh who, as a special agent commissioned by former Hawaii Foreign Minister Charles de Varigny, concluded the interim amity agreement with reluctant Shogunate officials. He explained the transition from the shogunal to the imperial government in Japan; that the imperial government in Tokyo which he represented had refused to recognize Van Reed as the official representative of Hawaii and had revoked the action of the Shogunate officials. He charged that when Van Reed "captured" the 153 Japanese recruited in Yokohama by shipping them to Hawaii on the British vessel *Scioto* he had acted simply as a private American broker doing business in Japan.

"I fail to understand your argument," Uyeno told Harris, "for it is customary for two countries to sign a treaty only after the two sides have in an exchange of documents mutually agreed on the appointment by the respective signatories. Van Reed was appointed by your side without consultation with my government on the question of whether or not he was acceptable to us."

Harris had to yield on this point but contended that Van Reed did receive the permission of the Shogunate to transport the 153 Japanese to Hawaii, and that the Meiji government also issued a permit to the *Scioto* to sail.

On this point the negotiating sessions were deadlocked on a collision course. Uyeno contended that the Meiji government could not possibly have issued the customs clearance for the *Scioto* to sail with the Japanese on board, for it had revoked the passports issued by the Shogunate and Van Reed was demanding compensation for the money already spent by him in recruiting the Japanese. A Shogunate official was still exercising the port authority at both Kanagawa and Yokohama pending the turnover of the business of local government. And the Meiji government would have nothing to do with Van Reed; had even appealed to British Minister Sir Harry Parkes to stop Van Reed from ordering the chartered British vessel to sail with the 153 Japanese aboard.

Harris, of course, had only Van Reed's word that the official who issued the customs clearance was the Meiji port authority at Kanagawa. And Van Reed was not the scrupulous sort who would make absolutely certain about these things. Certainly he was incensed by the Meiji government's refusal, not only to recognize his diplomatic status but also to compensate him for the money he had already spent in recruiting the Japanese when the Shogunate-issued passports were revoked. Obviously, from then on it was case of unilateral action on Van Reed's part, for he had warned that if the compensation was not forthcoming he would have the *Scioto* sail with the Japanese on board. But the Hawaiian side, ignorant or uninformed until now of these facts, was compelled to stand by Van Reed's action and word.

At one point Uyeno became so exasperated that he is said to have hinted that he might be compelled to ask his government to dispatch a warship to Hawaii for a possible showdown in the parleys if Japan's demands were not met. But he was cautioned by wiser counsel. For he had the sympathetic support of both U.S. Minister H.A. Pierce and British Minister J.H. Wodehouse, and Uyeno's briefs were masterminded by his aide, Colonel Isaac H. Hooper of the U.S. Legation acting as his secretary.

It will be recalled that U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh in Tokyo had tried to stop Van Reed from taking unilateral action by warning the Meiji government about it, while British Minister Sir Harry Parkes had backed Van Reed because Van Reed had chartered a British vessel, and Parkes had, of course, been pro-Shogunate. In Honolulu, however, there seemed to be agreement between the two western diplomats, Pierce and Wodehouse, that some sort of compromise without damaging the honor and prestige of both Hawaii and Japan was now imperative if an amicable settlement were to be reached.

Uyeno meanwhile had no means of communicating quickly with his superiors in Tokyo to ask for detailed instructions, point by point. He had meanwhile found on Oahu, as did his agent Makino Tomisaburo on the neighbor islands, that other than the 40 Japanese who had already expressed their desire to return to Japan, none of the remaining members of the *Gannen-mono* workers wished to return at the time.

Harris had apparently decided to compromise by accepting the second of the two alternative proposals originally made by Uyeno in his precis. He now expressed his wish to respect individual desires in the matter.

A list of the 40 persons was therefore drawn up and a compromise reached indicating that the Hawaiian side would accept the second of the two alternative proposals made by the Japanese side.

Agreement was reached on January 11, 1870; and in accordance with the wishes of the Japanese side, it was witnessed by U.S. Minister Pierce and British Minister Wodehouse. The two diplomats, moreover, announced that the Japan-Hawaii agreement involved no conflict of international law or the laws of the Kingdom of Hawaii, and that the Hawaiian side had recognized the agreement as a valid instrument.

Chapter 9

New Era for Japanese Immigrants

1. *Gannen-mono* FREED

His mission accomplished, Uyeno Kagenori announced to the *Gannen-mono* in Hawaii that with the restoration of imperial rule in Japan the Shogunate seclusion edict no longer was in force.

Those Japanese who decided to return to their homeland could do so without being troubled by fears that they might be arrested, questioned or detained upon arrival in Yokohama as violators of that edict.

And those who chose to remain in Hawaii could do so as "the first bona fide emigrants of the Japanese race for expansion overseas." They could also feel free to return to Japan before the expiration of their contract with their employers come May, 1871, at their own expense; and after that expiration date with the Hawaiian government paying for the cost of transportation. He warned them, however, if they chose to remain as permanent residents in Hawaii they would forfeit their Japanese citizenship.

Uyeno further informed them that the agreement with the Kingdom of Hawaii assured them protection from further ill treatment at the hands of their field bosses (*lunas*) on the plantations; that all whippings by the field bosses should be reported to the Hawaiian government, which had agreed to pay a fine of from five to thirty silver dollars for each whipping, depending on the severity of the whippings.

He further announced that the Hawaiian government had agreed that:

> "In the event of illness, your employers will kindly provide medical treatment and you will receive regular wages.
>
> "However, in case the illness is diagnosed as syphilis, you will receive treatment in a hospital, the cost of which will be defrayed by the Hawaiian

goverment. You will then receive no pay until completely cured and released from the hospital to resume work."

In reporting to his own government in Tokyo, Uyeno wrote that "It is with a great deal of pleasure that I have noticed that newspaper reports on the negotiations in Honolulu have lauded the efforts of the new (Meiji) government in striving to protect the interests of our people, thus establishing its good name and reputation, which is said to be different from that of China."

He also reported that the employers of Japanese workers, fearing they might take advantage of their rights, as decided in the negotiations, to return freely to Japan, have suddenly started to increase their wages . . . as inducement for them to remain and continue working in Hawaii. This, he said, "is indeed gratifying."

But less "gratifying" to the Meiji government must have been the fact that Uyeno had been unsuccessful despite all concepts of law and international procedure were on his side, in forcing the Hawaiian government to admit the "unlawful" nature of Van Reed's act of piracy to the extent of causing the return to Japan of all 153 of the Japanese who skipped the country under Van Reed's direction. Only the freedom to decide on the part of the Japanese runaways themselves was established for the forty to return of their own free will.

Yet it was after all a diplomatic victory for Uyeno Kagenori, for it was he himself who proposed this alternative in the first place, with the advice of his American counselors. And those remaining in Hawaii were assured better treatment.

2. *Gannen-mono* RETURNEES

Uyeno empowered Isaac Hoover, the American Legation official in Honolulu who served as his secretary during the negotiations, to handle the transportation back to Yokohama of the forty *Gannen-mono* workers who decided to leave Hawaii.

Of these, 37 were men, 31 of whom were plantation laborers on Oahu, Maui, Kauai, and Lanai; 6 were household servants and yardmen in Honolulu. Three were women accompanying their husbands.

Three others were added to the list who had nothing to do with the dispute—a baby boy named Shintaro born on Maui to Moshichi and his wife Tatsu, and two shipwrecked drifters who had arrived before 1868 and were living at Waialua on Oahu.

This brought the grand total to 43 persons. Forty-one were put on board the ship *R.H. Wood* at Honolulu which reached Yokohama on March 7,

1870. Two from Kauai sailed later on the ship *Iowa.*

Uyeno himself departed from Honolulu with his aide Miwa Hoichi on the San Francisco-bound ship *Comet*, transferring to the ship *Japan* at the American west coast port, which reached Yokohama on March 26, three weeks after the first *Gannen-mono* returnees.

The forty *Gannen-mono* returnees carried back tales of cruelty in the labor situation in Hawaii and other grievances. Under the signature of 39 of the group, they published an "open letter" denouncing their former employers in Hawaii in the April 15, 1870, issue of "Japan Herald." Van Reed retorted in a strongly-worded "reply" in the same journal. In so far as the Meiji government was concerned, however, it was satisfied that the Uyeno mission had cleared up things in its favor.

It should be noted here that the *Gannen-mono* returnees represented various native skills which were not needed, and some of them not compatible with hard labor, in the sugar cane fields of Hawaii. Four of them were ceramic makers. There was also an artist, a rice-wine brewer, a hairdresser, a silkworm culturist, a woodblock printer, a seamster, a tobacconist, a dyer, a *konnyaku* maker. Others were a blacksmith, a fish dealer, a vegetable dealer, a saddle maker, a polemaker, a barrel maker, three cooks and several gardeners.

One fact has not been accounted for: Why was it that those employed at private homes in Honolulu as servant, kitchen helper, or yardman decided to return? Certainly they could not have received ill treatment similar to those working long hours in the fields under a scorching sun. It could only be assumed that they had some grievances of their own, such as that they had been put to work in the wrong kind of job, or that they had quarreled with their employers due to the language barrier.

In any event the net effect of this tempest in a tea cauldron was to dampen the spirit of the new Japanese age of expanding overseas. It was a time when, under the aegis of progressive enlightenment—of opening up the country to modern western influences through world intercourse—when the thoughts of their countrymen, released from the bondage of centuries-old seclusion, were turned outward across the confining seas and adventuring abroad. But some of the imagined fascination of foreign lands was rubbed off by the atrocity tales from Hawaii, aggravated by linguistic handicaps. It was not until more than a decade later that any further emigration to Hawaii to work on its sugar plantations was contemplated, encouraged, or organized.

3. JAPAN-HAWAII COMMERCIAL TREATY

In Tokyo the Van Reed issue was temporarily settled when under official denunciation and pressure he was forced to dissociate himself from all official connections between Hawaii and Japan.

U.S. Minister Van Valkenburgh resumed negotiations with the Meiji government, on behalf of Hawaii, for a commercial treaty to replace the 1867 interim amity agreement which he had concluded with the defunct Tokugawa Shogunate. After six months of negotiation, the Japan-Hawaii treaty of amity and commerce was signed, on August 19, 1871.

With the situation turning for the better and on Van Valkenburgh's recommendation, Van Reed was officially recognized for the first time as consul general for Hawaii in Japan, on condition that he, Van Reed, would not be permitted to handle diplomatic negotiations. His prestige thus partially rehabilitated, Van Reed returned by way of Honolulu to the United States, where he died of illness in California two years later, ending a checkered career as the stormy petrel of the Pacific.

4. PIONEERS IN HAWAII

The *Gannen-mono* who remained in Hawaii, to stick it out through thick or thin, still comprised the original motley group, and it was these men who established the status of "pioneering immigrants" that contributed to the growth of Hawaii's agricultural economy.

Makino Tomisaburo, the former samurai from the Sendai clan who was named by Uyeno Kagenori to look after the remaining *Gannen-mono* group, crossed over to the United States west coast and opened a scrivener's office in San Francisco.

In 1871, under a corrective edict promulgated by the Meiji government, every Japanese irrespective of class or rank or residence was confirmed in his right to assume a surname of his own choice. This served to clear up the confusion resulting from similarities in given names which had compounded errors in establishing identities.

Thus, Yonekichi, the man who kept a diary of the Pacific crossing on the *Scioto* assumed the surname of Sakuma. Sakuma Yonekichi remained at the Lihue plantation on Kauai, where he was a highly-respected community leader and lived to a ripe old age.

Ogawa Kintaro lived in Honolulu with his wife Tomi. In 1872 Mrs. Ogawa gave birth to a baby girl named Itoko, followed in 1877 by a baby boy called Kenzaburo. The Ogawas were the first to spawn a *Nisei* or second generation in Hawaii. (The first woman, Haru, wife of Moshichi, who was pregnant when she boarded the Scioto at Yokohama, gave birth to a baby in Hawaii (on the island of Maui), but since the family returned to Japan with the baby they left no progeny here.)

The youngest of the *Gannen-mono* group, Ichigoro, assumed the surname Ishimura. He took to drink and was nicknamed Mamushi-no-Ichi (Ichi the Viper). He later reformed under the zealous ministrations of a Christian minister and became a good citizen of Hawaii. In 1893 he founded a cooking school, making a local name for himself, and returned to Japan in 1933, where he died at the age of 63 in Tokyo.

Even new surnames, assumed after the 1871 Meiji edict, seemed confusing when the same name was adopted. Most popular appeared to be Nakamura. There was Nakamura Toyomatsu, better known as Abata (Pockmarked) Toyo; Nakamura Chokichi, alias Bobo Cho; and Nakamura Tetsukichi, identified as simply Tetsu. There were these other men with respectable surnames: Tanagawa Hanzo, Yoshida Katsusaburo, Miyazaki Shotaro, Ishikawa Chugoro, Murata Bunkichi, Sato Tokujiro, Suzuki Takejiro.

By the year 1922, after many changes and vicissitudes, not only in their individual lives but also in the historical destiny of Hawaii, only three of the original *Gannen-mono* group were alive still to congratulate each other on their longevity at a reunion in Honolulu. They were Sakuma Yonekichi, then 82 years of age, from Lihue, Kauai; Tanagawa Hanzo, 82, of Honolulu; and Yoshida Katsusaburo, 76, also of Honolulu.

Ishii Sentaro, 89, a drifter living at Kipahulu, Maui, also attended the reunion.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Hawaii Nippon-jin Imin Shi (A History of Japanese Immigrants in Hawaii), edited by the Publications Committee, Dr. J. H. Okahata, chairman, and published by the United Japanese Society of Hawaii, in 1964.

The First Japanese Embassy, Japan-U.S. Centennial 1860–1960 published by the Consulate General of Japan in New York, in 1960.

Voyager to Destiny by Emily V. Wariner, published by Bobbs Merrill Co., New York and Indianapoils, in 1956.

An Introduction to Hawaii by Ansel Adams and Edward Joesting, published by 5 Associates, San Francisco, in 1964.

All the Best in Hawaii, completely revised edition, by Sydney Clark, published by Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, in 1956.

History of the Japanese People of Hawaii by Ernest K. Wakukawa, published by Toyo Shoin, Honolulu, in 1938.

Vol. II

IMMIGRANTS AND THEIR CONTRIBUTIONS TO HAWAII

Chapter 1

Sugar Prosperity and Labor

1. Hawaii's Need for Laborers

Estimates of the native population when Captain James Cook discovered the Hawaiian Islands, or the Sandwich Islands as he christened them in 1778, vary anywheres from 220,000 to 400,000. Contact with Western civilization, however, brought on a steady decline of the native population. The first official census in 1832 showed the figure at 130,313, which had dwindled to 57,000 in 1866, and by 1872 it had declined to less than 50,000.

The Hawaiian Islands were still divided into several small kingdoms when Captain Cook first arrived and it was not until 1796 that the islands were united into a single kingdom under King Kamehameha. It passed through a short-lived period of prosperity during its 'sandalwood' and 'whale' economies, but by the 1850's sugar had become the hope and mainstay of its economy. However, sugar cultivation on any scale called for field laborers, which by nature and in numbers, the natives were unable to meet. But Hawaii had to have laborers for her cane fields in order to sustain her economy.

This brought about the enactment of the Master and Servants Act of 1850* which gave the planters the legal basis for the shipping and control of laborers into the islands. The first to be imported under this Act were 153 Chinese coolies in 1852, followed by 500 more in 1865. In 1867 the Hawaiian Immigration Bureau was established to regulate the import of laborers. Efforts were also made to transplant people of Polynesian stock to augment the diminishing native population and in the course of the next twenty years approximately 2,000 Polynesians were brought into Hawaii. However, this experiment was unsuccessful insofar as filling the need for field laborers. Hawaii's quest for

---

*Penal Code of the Hawaiian Islands, 1850. pp. 174–175.
See Appendix.

laborers extended around the globe resulting in the importation of Portuguese, Norwegian, and German laborers, but the cheapest and most accessible source of labor supply was China.

2. THE MASTERS AND SERVANTS ACT

The Masters and Servants Act of 1850 which gave the planters the advantages of slave labor by providing them with a work force of men in their prime was to remain the basis of the plantation system for the next fifty years. It not only gave the planters the right to regulate the behavior and life of contract laborers both off and on the job, but also gave them virtual power of holding the right of life and death of the workers in their hands. Labor was generally regarded but as a commodity to be discarded when its usefulness was over.

Many community leaders and even some planters were opposed to this penal or indentured system of contract labor. Sanford Dole, who later became president of the Republic of Hawaii, was one of the most outspoken in opposing this system. At a citizens' meeting in 1860, he censured the system of contract labor, exhorting that it disregarded the future of the Hawaiian race. He said that the contract system was wanting "tried in the balance of free and equal rights principal."* Agreeing with Dole were other prominent Americans such as A.F. Judd, attorney; C. J. Lyons, surveyor and land expert; C.C. Bennett, publisher; and J. O. Carter, later American Consul in Hawaii. George Wilcox, a planter, was also vehemently opposed to this system by maintaining that Hawaii was a hundred years behind the times in the use of contract labor.

Dole and his supporters zealously but unsuccessfully carried on their campaign against contract labor. In 1870, Curtis Lyons, representing the Kohala District of Hawaii, introduced a bill in the legislature seeking to abolish this law but his proposal was shelved indefinitely.

Dole persistently pursued his campaign. In September 1872 he suggested in the *Commercial Advertiser* that the Hawaiian government employ its own ships to bring in Japanese and Chinese immigrants and give them the option to either work as laborers in the plantations or take homesteads to be worked by themselves. However, the demand for cheap and tractable labor prevailed, thus laying the basis for future controversies and unrest in the plantation labor camps.

---

*Damon, Ethel M. *Sanford Ballard Dole and His Hawaii.* (Honolulu 1966) p. 325.

3. REQUEST FOR JAPANESE LABORERS

Japan's wrath against Hawaii for 'spiriting away' 153 Japanese in 1868 was finally mitigated after Ambassador Uyeno's report to his government in 1870. With friendly relations restored, a Treaty of Friendship and Commerce (see Appendix A) was signed in 1871 between Japan and Hawaii. This gave hope to the Hawaiian government that Japan would permit her people to emigrate to Hawaii. Negotiations for emigration, however, did not proceed smoothly.

Shortly after the signing of the treaty, C. E. DeLong, American Consul in Japan, received a request from the Hawaiian government to use his good offices to obtain emigrants for Hawaii. However, DeLong refused to act on this request and on January 18, 1873 replied to Foreign Minister Hutchinson of Hawaii that although he was convinced of the suitability and desirability of the Japanese as emigrants, and although he would "lend all the influence he could" in any aid of a free labor movement, he could not act for Hawaii inasmuch as he was opposed to the "coolie" trade.*

Charles R. Bishop, Hawaiian Foreign Minister under King Lunalilo also wrote to DeLong in March the same year, expressing his regret that emigration under contract was condemned as "coolie" trade, that the Japanese could find "good employment, fair pay, and good treatment in Hawaii," and that the government would "give them full protection in all their rights."**

Bishop next wrote to Robert Brown, Hawaii Consul in Japan on January 2, 1874, asking him to attempt to secure Japanese laborers and families to settle in Hawaii to become a part of its permanent population inasmuch as the Hawaiians had many characteristics similar to the Japanese and well disposed towards them.

The Japanese government, however, consistently refused to consider emigration of its people to Hawaii. In addition to resenting the term "coolie" as was used, the five-year contract term as suggested was also unacceptable to the Japanese government. The major stumbling block, however, was the humiliation of the one-sided treaty Japan had with the Western nations. Japan was therefore directing all her diplomatic efforts to revise the treaty to bring her prestige on a par with the Western powers. She was in no mood to allow emigration while her people were considered "inferior" to the Westerners.

Meanwhile the 1876 Reciprocity Treaty with the United States assured sugar prosperity for Hawaii if only labor could be secured. But the labor shortage remained acute. Although Europeans proved to be admirable workers, transportation costs were prohibitive and the solution to seeking cheap labor remained in the Orient. The experiment of bringing in South Sea Islanders failed when they did not take to plantation labor. The Bureau of Immigration had imported approximately 13,500 Chinese coolies between 1852 and 1882, but by 1882 there were only 5,000 remaining on the plantations. The Chinese had left the plantations as soon as their contracts had expired and had branched out into such trades as shopkeeping and rice cultivation. This was regarded as an encroachment on the white man's prerogative and the Chinese were no longer regarded as suited for Hawaii's sugar economy.*

---

*U.S. Foreign Relations 1873, No. 389.

**Kent, Harold W. *Charles Reed Bishop* (Honolulu 1965) p. 125.

King Kalakaua, after assuming the throne in 1874, continued to press for immigration from Japan. In 1876 when the warship *Tsukuba* visited Honolulu, he personally requested her captain to convey his wishes to the proper authorities in Japan.

Captain Shunkichi Ito reported to the Assistant Minister of the Japanese Navy as follows under date of April 23, 1876:

> "His Majesty's ship, the *Tsukuba*, en route to Japan from America, laid anchor at Honolulu in the nation of Hawaii where I was given the honor of an audience with its king. He subsequently came to the vessel accompanied by high ranking officials of the State and at that time expressed his anxiety concerning the steady decline of his people. He stated that the emigration of Japan's surplus people to the Hawaiian kingdom would benefit both nations. He reiterated that I convey his request to the proper authorities upon my return home. I, of course, am neither in a position to determine the benefits to be derived from such action, nor am I in a position to keep silent as regards the Hawaiian King's request. Hence, this report is being submitted to you."**

Efforts were also continued through diplomatic channels. One such communication from the president of the Bureau of Immigration, S. G. Wilder, under date of January 16, 1879 to H. B. Lillibridge, Hawaiian Consul in Japan stated, "We have a number of Japanese here. They are doing well, satisfied and good citizens, good house servants and good laborers, and are the kind of people we want. . . . You must be sure of the consent of the Japanese government, let there be no misunderstanding, but a full written consent on its part to the emigration of their people. Failing this, no efforts must be made to procure immigrants. . . ."

But Japan's position remained unchanged. Masakata Ishibashi of the Japanese Foreign Ministry wrote Lillibridge on September 6, 1879 stating that

---

*Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration 1882, p. 3.

**United Japanese Society of Hawaii, *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* (1964) p. 77.

Japanese labor contracts traditionally did not exceed one year, and that a five-year contract was unacceptable to the Japanese government.

On the other hand, Japan was busily engaged in building up her northernmost outpost, Hokkaido. She had in fact in 1871 engaged the services of General Horace Capron, U. S. Commissioner of Agriculture at a reported annual salary of $20,000 to organize the activities of the Hokkaido Development Corporation. Under this program, 15,621 families, or 78,161 individuals were transplanted to Hokkaido between 1868 and 1882.*

In the meantime Japan had also been receiving requests for emigrants from other nations. In February 1877, when the Hokkaido development was still in progress, Ishibashi in reply to one such request from Australia stated, "It is not appropriate for the Japanese government to allow emigration of its people to Australia inasmuch as Japan is now recruiting pioneers to develop her own lands."**

But by 1880, the ten-year plan to develop Hokkaido had begun to bear fruit and its total population had reached approximately 200,000. When Spain proposed an immigration pact that year, Foreign Minister Kaoru Inouye felt that it might be "advantageous" to gradually allow the Japanese to take part in activities abroad provided adequate protection and supervision and control could be maintained over them. However, the Japanese government was not as yet ready to consider emigration.

In 1883, the Dutch government requested Japanese immigrants for the Dutch East Indies. The Japanese authorities' decision to Foreign Minister Inouye's query on this matter was: "To start a precedent will spur requests by other nations. It will be impractical and difficult to supervise immigrants unless consular officials are stationed in the localities involved," and a reply was forwarded to the Dutch government stating that Japan was not in a position to consider emigration of her people until such time as treaty revisions abolishing extraterritorial rights of foreigners in Japan could be effected.***

**See* Treat, Payson Jackson *Diplomatic Relations Between the United States and Japan* (1932). p. 415.

Also Yoshimori, S. *Hawaii Wo Meguru Nichibei Kankei* (Japan 1943) p. 11.

**Cited by Yoshimori, ibid. p. 110.

***Cited by Yoshimori, ibid. p. 111.

Chapter 2

King Kalakaua and Emperor Meiji

1. King Kalakaua and His Visit to Japan

It was during the latter part of February 1881 that the Japanese authorities received word from its agents in San Francisco that King Kalakaua traveling incognito, accompanied by C. H. Judd, Chief Chamberlain, and W. N. Armstrong, Commissioner of Immigration was on his way to visit Japan aboard the S. S. *Oceanic*. Japan immediately started preparations to give the Hawaiian monarch a royal welcome.

The *Oceanic*, as it steamed into Yokohama harbor on March 4, was greeted by volleys of guns fired in the king's honor. King Kalakaua was surprised, nevertheless pleased, that word of his arrival had preceded him. He was also deeply moved when the Japanese army band struck up the Hawaiian national anthem, "Hawaii Ponoi" as he disembarked from the ship. The seas and mountains echoed with the warm welcome accorded the royal party.

The following day Emperor Meiji received the royal party at the Imperial Palace. The Emperor cordially greeted King Kalakaua and shook his hands. This marked a memorable occasion for Japan in that it was the first time in Japanese history that an emperor had ever exchanged handshakes with a foreign sovereign.

On March 6, shortly after the royal entourage had returned to its quarters after visiting the Tokugawa mausoleum in Shiba, Foreign Minister Kaoru Inouye called on the King to convey the Emperor's wishes that the King extend his stay in the nation's capital in view of the epoch-making royal welcome planned, including a grand ball in the palace, reviews of the imperial troops, special theatrical exhibitions and other entertainments. The King gladly assented.

The Hawaiian authorities were fully cognizant of the humiliation felt by the Japanese regarding their treaties with the Western powers, including Hawaii. They had therefore instructed Armstrong to bring this matter up with the Japanese government leaders should the occasion present itself in view of the fact that the extraterritorial right clause was of little value to the Hawaiian Kingdom because there was little or no commerce between the two nations.

Armstrong, therefore, on behalf of the King and the King's cabinet, advised Inouye that the King would at once consent to the abrogation of the harsh and unjust clause in the treaty, subject to the approval of his entire Cabinet. Armstrong said that the King "hastened to do a just and friendly act, since he had been so cordially received by the Emperor." Inouye was delighted and declared that the day the treaty was modified would be a red letter day in Japanese history and one which would give unbounded pleasure to the Emperor and to the people of Japan. However, upon further discussion, it was decided to keep the King's decision an open secret pending official sanction of the King's Cabinet inasmuch as it was feared that an immediate announcement might result in countermeasures by the Western powers.

Immediately following this conference, Armstrong, with the consent of the King and the approval of the Chamberlain, sent an official commmunication to Inouye, which stated in part, "The Hawaiian government is willing to incorporate in a treaty a full and complete recognition of the integrity of the Japanese Empire, and it will relinquish all claims of whatsoever nature which may arise out of what is known as the extraterritorial rights in the existing treaty."*

2. THE KING PAYS A SECRET VISIT TO THE EMPEROR

It was on the night of March 10, 1881, while the gala reception in honor of the King and his party was in full swing, that King Kalakaua secretly called at the Akasaka detached palace and requested an audience with the Emperor. Emperor Meiji, although feeling this lone and unannounced visit rather strange, received the King. King Kalakaua first of all thanked the Emperor for the numerous courtesies extended him and his party. He had high words of praise for the splendid ancient arts of Japan, the architectural splendor of temples and shrines, the graceful theatrical performances, the high cultural level of the people, and above all the prosperity within the nation.

He then went into the real purpose of his visit. He described the situation

---

*Armstrong, W. N. *Around the World with a King* (1904) p. 50.

in Hawaii and said that Hawaii was beset with troubles from both within and without and that the government was having difficulty in coping with all of its problems. He requested the cooperation of Japan: Firstly, that Japan allow her people to emigrate to Hawaii; secondly, he suggested a matrimonial arrangement between Princess Kaiulani, his niece and heir, and Prince Sadamaro Yamashina of the Japanese Imperial family; and thirdly, an alliance between the two nations to engage in a joint venture to develop the Pacific area.

King Kalakaua was most sincere and emphatic in his presentation and requests. A rather dramatic version of this meeting:

> "O Emperor of Japan! The monarchy of Hawaii has been an independent nation in the Pacific, defended by the Polynesians, since the days of our renowned and brave ancestor, Kamehameha I. Our race once enjoyed honor and prosperity. However, we are now sadly faced with a steadily diminishing population. Our national glory is on the wane; the number of Westerners in our nation has increased to such an extent that their influence is now overwhelming. This problem has long caused me much anxiety and worry and I fear that our days of independence are numbered, should this situation be allowed to prevail.
>
> "We have no other course than to enlist the aid and cooperation of a nation such as your Imperial Japan in order to strengthen our national foundation. The only way to cope with the outside interests seeping into our nation is to import immigrants who can readily assimilate into our economy and who are suited to work at cultivating sugar cane. Herein lies the only course which will stimulate our industry and augment our diminishing Polynesian race. There is no doubt that the Japanese race is most suited on these points. May I respectfully request that his Royal Majesty the Emperor of Japan give kind and special consideration to these circumstances and save our nation from ruin?
>
> "I have no son. All I have is my niece, Princess Kaiulani. She shows signs of outstanding intelligence and a promise of good character. I hope to have her educated in England when she is older. It has long been my cherished desire to seek an outstanding consort for her and have her rule over Hawaii after I am gone. I have had occasion to meet Prince Sadamaro Yamashina while enjoying your hospitality and have been impressed by him. I will consider it the highest of honors if you can favorably look upon the joining of my niece and the prince in matrimony. This will also cement the relations between Hawaii and Japan."*

---

*Yamashita, Soen. *Nippon Hawaii Koryu Shi* (Tokyo, 1943) pp. 74–78.

Aside from the request concerning emigration, the Emperor was astounded by the gravity of the matter involved. This not only concerned the Japanese Imperial family, but was also a matter which would have international significance and repercussions. He therefore stated that his reply would be forthcoming after careful deliberation.

The King returned to his quarters. His retinue was surprised and thought it strange that the King should make an impromptu and lone call on the Emperor, but the King asked them to keep his outing a secret and did not disclose the reason for his call on the Emperor.

During the days that followed, the King assisted by Armstrong held repeated conferences with the Japanese authorities regarding Japanese emigration to Hawaii. And in order to facilitate future negotiations, the King promoted R. W. Irwin, Hawaiian Consul in Japan, to the post of Consul-General and gave him diplomatic functions as charge d'affairs empowering him to carry on negotiations on behalf of the Hawaiian government.

The King and his party left the capital on May 15 to continue on their journey around the world. Before leaving the capital, the King called on the Emperor again and reiterated his request that favorable consideration be given regarding an alliance between the two royal families.

3. EMPEROR DECLINES PROPOSAL OF ROYAL ALLIANCE

Immediately after the Hawaiian monarch's departure, the emperor consulted the members of the imperial household, advisers, and cabinet ministers, regarding the Hawaiian king's proposal of an alliance between the two families. In spite of the fact that the majority of the cabinet members expressed approval, the emperor decided to decline the proposal. He entrusted Seigo Nagasaki to convey his personal message to King Kalakaua who departed for Hawaii on the *City of New York* via San Francisco and arrived in Honolulu on March 20, 1882.

Preceding this, Foreign Minister Inouye had despatched an official communication to Hawaiian Foreign Minister W. L. Green under date of February 10, 1882, which stated in part:

"Our Imperial Highness, the Emperor, is despatching his Chief Chamberlain Seigo Nagasaki with a confidential document to His Majesty the King of Hawaii. In this connection, any assistance you may render Chamberlain Nagasaki will be appreciated.

"On the occasion of His Majesty's visit to our nation last year, he graciously expressed approval of a revised treaty as conveyed by Mr. William N. Armstrong. We have been advised that your government has already sanctioned the modification to the treaty, but we are in a position where we shall have to offer our deepest regrets in that we will have to postpone the consummation of this revision in view of certain circumstances we have had to take into consideration. . . .

"A revision of the treaty with one single nation, while the original treaty is still in effect with the Western powers might lead to complications. More so, should such a revised treaty with that single nation contain favorable commerce clauses, regardless of the conditions attached thereto, it will inevitably lead the other powers to demand identical terms. Our nation will then be placed in a difficult position whereby we might be forced to concede to their combined arguments. This is of great concern to my government. We plan to enter into negotiations with the other nations in the near future and anticipate an early revision of the treaties. Therefore it is the decision of our government that it would be advisable to postpone a treaty revision with your nation until after disposition has been made of the 'most favored nation' clause contained in our treaties with the Western powers. In view of the above, we request your understanding of our delay in acting on this matter. We also respectfully request that you transmit our decision to His Majesty the King and beg his forbearance, especially in view of his gracious message as was conveyed by Mr. Armstrong to our government during his visit to Japan. . . .

"Further, as regards His Majesty's request for our government's approval to allow voluntary emigration of our people to Hawaii, we believe it would be appropriate to insert a special clause covering this matter in our revised treaty with your nation in order to preclude future misunderstandings. It is therefore respectfully requested that you transmit our feelings on this matter to His Majesty the King and should he be in accord, and should he appoint Your Excellency to carry out his wishes, I shall be most happy to thoroughly discuss the matter with you in order that we may arrive at an agreement of procedures which will be in the best interests of both our nations."*

Chamberlain Nagasaki upon arrival in Honolulu was immediately received by King Kalakaua. He tendered the Emperor's confidential document to the King which stated in essence that the Emperor had decided to respectfully decline the King's proposal regarding a royal union. The reasons set forth were: firstly, that such a union was unprecedented in the history of the Japanese Imperial family; and secondly, that Japan did not desire to bring forth a condition whereby she might be infringing upon American rights.

---

*Original Document in Japanese. Inouye to Green. 3-10-1822, Archives of Hawaii

King Kalakaua was very much disappointed that his proposal had come to naught.

Armstrong, who was a member of the King's party to Japan in 1881, had this to say in regard to the proposed matrimonial alliance.

> "There now occurred an unexpected and romantic incident which gave the King's suite some anxiety and annoyance. The King, without informing us of his scheme, suddenly and rather mysteriously left our place in company with the Emperor's Chamberlain. It was a neglect of his own suite which was entirely contrary to etiquette. Its secrecy puzzled us, as he usually placed the fullest confidence in us. On his return he did not disclose to us that he had made a secret visit to the Emperor, and that he had asked that it should be treated as a confidential affair. The Emperor, however, for 'reasons of state,' had told his Foreign Minister about it, and the Emperor's Chamberlain, in order that the King's Cabinet might understand the affair, confidentially intimated to the suite the nature of it. But it was not until we returned to Hawaii that the details of it were disclosed.
>
> "In the curious recesses of his Polynesian brain the King had contrived a scheme of matrimonial alliance between the thrones of Japan and Hawaii. He had a vague fear that the United States might in the near future absorb his kingdom. He therefore proposed a marriage between one of the imperial princes of Japan and Princess Kaiulani, his niece and heir to the throne, which would naturally enlist the Japanese government against any schemes of the United States. Knowing that his suite would vigorously oppose his plan as utterly impracticable, he chose to take the affair into his own hands. The Emperor received his suggestion with excellent humor and politeness, but declared that it required much reflection and would be a startling departure from Japanese traditions. . ."*

An account of this incident can also be found in Prince Yorihito Fushimi's biography:

> ". . .One of the outstanding events in the life of Prince Fushimi** was one whereby a king of a certain nation desired to adopt him. This happened when the king of a country known as the Paradise of the Pacific visited our nation. The prince was then 15 years old, known as Prince Yamashina and was attending the Naval Academy. It is likely that the king was greatly impressed by the manly appearance of the prince. In any event, he visited

---

*Armstrong, W. N. *Around the World with a King* (1904) pp. 62–63.

**Prince Yamashina later became known as Prince Komatsu and then Prince Fushimi.

> the Emperor one night and requested a confidential conference. After discussing world affairs in general, the king expressed his desire that the prince be considered as a consort for his niece who was heir apparent to the Hawaiian throne. This was not only unprecedented in our national history; it also affected the personal life of the prince, and was also a matter of grave import to the Imperial Household. For a time it seemed as though this request would be given favorable consideration, but it was subsequently declined after careful deliberation. The king appeared very fond of the prince. He gave him his favorite pocket magnet before he left Japan. He also sent the prince a horse after returning to Hawaii. It is thought that he was greatly disappointed at the rejection of his proposal."*

Historians agree that Hawaiian history would probably have taken a different course had King Kalakaua's plans materialized. The following is a paragraph from Armstrong's "Around the World with a King":

> ". . .The Emperor received his suggestion with excellent humor and politeness but declared that it required much reflection and would be a startling departure from Japanese traditions. Soon after we reached home Imperial Chamberlain of the Emperor appeared on a secret mission, bearing a letter from the Emperor respectfully declining the proposition for a matrimonial alliance. Aside from social reasons, the Emperor, with his advisors, would not aid in any scheme which impaired the 'sphere of American influence over Hawaii.' This incident did not in the least disturb our pleasant relations with the Japanese court, but it made the suite more watchful against escapades of the Crowned Head it was steering around the world. Had the scheme been accepted by the Emperor, it would have tended to make Hawaii a Japanese colony; a movement distasteful to all of the Great Powers. . ."**

Thus King Kalakaua's dream of uniting the two royal families did not materialize. However, as mentioned by Armstrong, the Japanese Emperor's rejection in no wise caused a rift in Japan-Hawaii relations; to the contrary, it deepened the mutual trust between the two nations.

4. The Twain Do Not Meet—the Aftermath of the "Romance"

Princess Kaiulani was born on October 16, 1875. Her mother was Princess Likelike, the younger sister of King Kalakaua, her father was A.S. Cleghorn,

---

*Cited by Kihara, pp. 427–428.

**Armstrong, W. N. p. 63.

Chief Privy Councillor and originally from Scotland.

She went to study in England in 1888 and was designated heir apparent by Queen Liliuokalani in 1891. Following the downfall of the Hawaiian monarchy in 1893, Princess Kaiulani went to the United States in 1894 to make a pathetic but unsuccessful bid for a revival of the Hawaiian monarchy. She passed away at the age of 24 in 1899, mourning the downfall of the monarchy.

The matrimonial union as was planned by King Kalakaua and later agreed to by Queen Liliuokalani who attempted to revive it, was engendered solely for political reasons. The couple involved were not only unaware of the discussions and/or proposals taking place; they had never met; and of course there were no mutual feelings involved. When Princess Kaiulani was later advised of this proposal, she was against it "from the standpoint of love, freedom of choice and individual happiness involved." She clearly expressed her feelings in one of her replies to the Queen:

> "It is a very long time since I received your kind letter. I have often tried to answer it, but have failed. I have thought over what you said in it about my marrying some prince from Japan, unless it is absolutely necessary I would rather *not* do so. I could have married an enormously rich German count, but I could not care for him. I feel it would be wrong if I married a man I did not love, I should be perfectly unhappy, and we should not agree."*

5. King Kalakaua and Emperor Meiji

It is to be noted that King Kalakaua's visit to Japan did much to further friendly relations between Japan and Hawaii. His was the first nation to recognize Japan as an "equal" by offering to abrogate the extraterritorial rights clause in the treaty. Some contend that this gesture proved to be the wedge that made the Western powers eventually concede to abrogate the clause.

King Kalakaua's feeling and leaning towards Japan, and his efforts to somehow have his kingdom attain prominence in the Pacific can be gleaned through a letter sent to the King by the Emperor:

"His Majesty Kalakaua I, King of the Hawaiian Islands.

Great and Good Friend,

---

*Kaiulani to Liliuokalani. June 22 1894 A.H.

"Your Majesty having sometime ago visited my country I have had the unexpected pleasure of shaking hands with Your Majesty, and my heart was made full of joy. I only regret your stay was so very short that we had to part without having scarcely had the time to enjoy our meeting.

"I congratulate Your Majesty upon your safe return last fall to your capital, after leaving my country in good health and visiting the splendid capitals and flourishing cities of Asia, Europe, and America, and seeing the characteristics of the different people and other conditions of the several countries.

"While Your Majesty was in my capital, you have in course of conversation alluded to a Union and Federation of the Asiatic nations and sovereigns. I highly agree with Your Majesty's profound and farseeing views. Your Majesty was also good enough to state that I might be the promoter and chief of this Federation. I cannot but be grateful for such expression of your love and confidence in me.

"The Oriental nations including my country have long been in a state of decline and decay, and we cannot hope to be strong and powerful, unless by gathering inches and treasuring foots gradually restore to us all attributes of a nation. To do this our Eastern nations ought to fortify themselves within the wall of such Union and Federation, and by uniting their power to endeavor to maintain their footing against those powerful nations of Europe and America, and to establish their independence and integrity in future. To do this is a pressing necessity for the Eastern nations, and in so doing depend their lives.

"But this is a mighty work not easily to be accomplished, and I am unable to foretell the date when we shall have seen it realized. China, India, the Central Asia, they all differ in their peoples, conditions, languages, and customs. Moreover their territories reach to the extent, from East to West, of thousands of miles. Therefore, the more I think of the question of the Federation, the further it is hard to reach and the more difficult is the means of accomplishing it. I desire Your Majesty to understand that unworthy as I am, it is impossible to bear the great responsibility which the position of the promoter and chief of such a vast undertaking imposes.

"On the other hand, when I turn my eyes to the internal conditions of my country, the activity of the people is increasing from day to day, and the evidence of its advancing too rapidly, and going even so far as to cause anxiety for disturbing the national order, is not wanting. This Your Majesty has I believe had the occasion to notice. Such as it is, we must reform our laws and make our policy conformable to the increasing demands of advancement. In this view and anticipating the 'desires' of my people I have in last October issued an edict, by which I have proclaimed to establish in the 23rd year of Meiji a constitutional form of government and by doing away old abuses of the arbitrary government to create for the first time a national assembly. By thus letting my views known throughout my dominion and making my people acquainted with the policy of my administration I have sought to avoid internal disturbances.

"As to the constitution of the national assembly though I must mainly borrow it from the models of European and American nations, yet each country has its own peculiar natural characteristics, and unless by considering the different circumstances of each we adopt those deemed most proper, even the just laws and best regulations seldom escape the fate of its being utterly inadequate to meet the desired object. Such is the reason of my ministers and other officers of my government being day and night anxiously engaged, lest our work might prove to be abortive and fail to obtain satisfactory results.

"In the face of the internal administration of my government being of such a pressing nature I have not a heart to turn my face from it, and leaving my country, to devote myself mainly to the work which more directly concerns other nations. In this is found the difficulty of my initiating at present the work of the Federation of the Asian nations. However, I anxiously hope that such Union may be realized at some future day, and keeping it constantly in my mind I never fail, whenever time allows me, to discuss the means of bringing about that result. I desire Your Majesty will oblige me with further advices relative to the question.

"In each laying out the course of the future policy to the other by interchanging our views, if it happily at a future time happen to help us, it can not only be the fortune of Japan and Hawaii but also of the whole of Asia.

"I pray Your Majesty will understand that pen cannot convey all I desire to say. My Minister for Foreign Affairs, Inouye Kaoru, shall have to express to you what I failed to touch, and I desire you will believe his words as you would my own.

"May God grant Your Majesty a long life and great happiness.

/s/ Mutsu Hito

Palace of Tokio
January 22nd, 1882."[*]

---

[*] Mutsuhito to Kalakaua A.H.
—In English, bearing the stamp of the Japanese Foreign Office.

Chapter 3

Japan Accedes to Hawaii's Request for Immigrants

1. NEGOTIATIONS CONTINUE

It might be in order to say that the Japanese who arrived in Hawaii between 1868 and 1885 were the ones who actually opened the way for the immigration of their countrymen to Hawaii. Their industry, popularity and assimiliable qualities not only made the Hawaiian government authorities disinclined to the further importation of Chinese laborers, but led them to wholeheartedly and vigorously negotiate with Japan for additional emigrants.

In the meantime the tide was slowly turning in Hawaii's favor. The largest stumbling block hence had been the proposed five or three-year minimum contract term, which Japan contended violated her established policy that contracts "should not exceed one year's duration." However, the changing world situation and the receipt of requests for laborers from various nations forced Japan to re-assess her position. Japan's feeling changed to one of, "Perhaps the time has arrived to allow emigration, provided such will benefit the nation." And on October 18, 1882, 37 divers left for Thursday Island in Australia under a three-year labor contract. Although divers did not belong in the category of ordinary laborers, nonetheless a breakthrough had occurred in the hitherto Japan's adamant position of adhering to one-year labor contracts.

In the meantime, the Hawaiian government dispatched John Makini Kapena to Japan on November 10, 1882 with full powers to negotiate with the Japanese government bearing King Kalakaua's message,

"His Majesty believes that the Japanese and Hawaiians spring from one cognate race and . . . he hopes our peoples will more and more be brought closer together in a common brotherhood."*

---

*Report of John Kapena's Mission to Japan, Nov. 14, 1882. A.H.

He was also authorized by Hawaii's Foreign Minister Gibson to conduct negotiations with Japan on the following basis:

1. The Japanese immigrants who arrived in Hawaii in 1868 are looked upon favorably by the Hawaiian community and are being treated well;
2. The Hawaiian government will assume all transportation costs of Japanese emigrating to Hawaii; and
3. An immigrant will be free to choose a contract acceptable to him after his arrival in Hawaii.

Kapena remained in Japan for about a month but neither the government nor the people were too receptive as regards emigration as yet. Newspaper reports were also not too favorable.

The *Asahi* Newspaper under date of December 9, 1882, reported: "PROBLEMS REGARDING JAPANESE EMIGRATION. The subject of emigration to Hawaii has come to the fore again. Pertinent points involved are hereby offered to our readers for their reference. The heavy flow of Chinese into Hawaii has resulted in a preponderance of Chinese laborers, and the Hawaiian government is recruiting workers from other countries in an attempt to stem their inflow. However, it is said that results have not been too satisfactory. Ambassador Kapena has recently arrived in this country to request our nation's government to allow the migration of our people to Hawaii. This matter was considered by our government many many years ago, but it was then decisively rejected on the grounds that it was not in the best interests of our people to leave relatives and friends, cross the wide ocean and live in an alien country under strange customs and conditions."

2. REPORT BY IRWIN TO HIS GOVERNMENT

Under date of December 21, 1882, Hawaiian Consul Irwin reported to Foreign Minister Walter Murray Gibson as follows:

> "... It has given me great pleasure to meet Mr. Kapena and to assist him in every way, but, as I had previously advised His Majesty and yourself, the Imperial Government is not willing to entertain the question of Emigration until after the Revision of the Treaties. This revision cannot possibly take place before February 1884. The Japanese are *not* an Emigrating Race ... I have now been working for nearly four months to render Emigration possible from a political point of view. Mr. Kapena's mission ... will assist this object in a *very essential* manner. I believe that prospects are favorable and that if your Government maintained an attitude of expectancy and hope, allied with quietude, that we shall succeed in our object sometime

during the year 1884, *after* the treaties have been revised."*

3. SPECIAL ENVOY IAUKEA'S ARRIVAL IN JAPAN

Negotiations remained at an impasse until 1884 and the arrival in Japan of special envoy Captain Curtis P. Iaukea from Hawaii. Iaukea's instructions from Gibson under date of December 1, 1883 were to the following effect:

> "As you are aware, the Japanese Government is maintaining that it is not in a position to enter into an immigration treaty with Hawaii unless its commercial treaties with the Western nations have been revised. You will therefore have to present our proposal from an entirely new angle, to wit:
>
> 1. The Hawaiian government is prepared to transport free of charge agricultural laborers, domestic workers and their families to Hawaii;
> 2. Hawaii's only request is that her agent be allowed the right to select the immigrants;
> 3. A labor contract need not be signed prior to departure. Neither will the immigrant be under any obligation to sign a contract after arrival in Hawaii;
> 4. The Hawaiian government guarantees that determination of appropriate wages will be made prior to the immigrant's departure and also guarantees that it will find suitable employment for him after his arrival in Hawaii;
> 5. The Hawaiian government will furnish housing and subsistence until the immigrant is placed in a job or until he is self-supporting;
> 6. And if the immigrant so desires, the Hawaiian government will guarantee suitable employment to his wife."

Gibson also instructed Iaukea that it should be stressed upon the Japanese government that this was a very favorable proposal in view of the high regard the Hawaiian government placed on the Japanese race and because it was most desirous of maintaining friendly relations with Japan.**

4. JAPAN ISSUES MEMORANDUM THAT SHE IS PREPARED TO ACCEPT PROPOSAL

Foreign Minister Inouye was very favorably impressed by the above proposal. He said, "Japan is not in a position to enter into an official immigration treaty at this time. There are many reasons for this, one of them being that Spain and Holland have previously submitted similar requests. Japan cannot disregard their requests and enter into an agreement with Hawaii." However, he added, "It might be possible that some informal arrangement could be made whereby emigrants can be sent to Hawaii for certain periods of time. I will attempt to work something out along this line for the sake of your nation."*

---

*R. W. Irwin to Walter Murray Gibson A.H.

**Appendix G. No. 2, Report of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Apr. 1886 A.H.

And on April 23, 1884, the following document which stated that the Japanese government was willing to consider emigration with certain reservations was delivered to Captain Iaukea:

> "Your document dated April 14th is at hand. Our interpretation of the proposals as contained in the foregoing document is: That the Hawaiian government will transport Japanese laborers, their wives and children to Hawaii free of charge; your government will guarantee employment upon their arrival in Hawaii; wages will not be less than the minimum decided upon prior to their departure; the Hawaiian government will furnish housing and subsistence until they are placed in jobs; that the immigrants will have the freedom of choice as to whether they desire to engage in independent enterprises or whether they choose to work for others. And that the Hawaiian government also proposes to postpone the signing of an immigration agreement with Japan until such time as Japan considers it opportune to do so.
>
> "I have given careful consideration to your document containing the above proposals. I have also sought the advice of my colleagues and it has been determined that our nation's position as opposed to the signing of a formal agreement still remains unchanged. However, it is our belief that the proposals as contained in your document will not conflict with a future immigration treaty. And based upon this understanding, it is our interpretation that compliance with your nation's request for the emigration of our people will not conflict with our nation's position. . . "**

Captain Iaukea was elated upon receipt of the above advice and made haste to return to Hawaii.

5. DECORATIONS CONFERRED BY EMPEROR MEIJI

Prior to his departure from Japan, Captain Iaukea was granted an audience with the Emperor and in recognition of his services was conferred the "Second Order of Merit, Double Rays of the Rising Sun."

The following is a complete roster of those honored and decorated by Em-

---

*Cited by ibid *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 88.

**Cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Iminshi* p. 89.

peror Meiji in recognition of their services to promote friendship between Japan and Hawaii:

- David Kalakaua, 7th monarch of Hawaii:
  - The Grand Order of the Chrysanthemum; the Grand Cordon of the Rising Sun
- Captain C. H. Judd, Grand Chamberlain to King Kalakaua:
  - Second Class, Order of the Sacred Treasure
- William N. Armstrong, Commissioner of Immigration:
  - Second Class, Order of the Sacred Treasure
- Charles Reed Bishop, Chief Secretary, Cabinet of Hawaii:
  - First Order of Merit; Grand Cordon of the Rising Sun—Hand carried by Seigo Nagasaki on March 20, 1883 when he went to Hawaii as Emperor Meiji's special envoy. Bishop also served as adviser to King Kalakaua and assisted him in carrying out diplomatic negotiations with Japan.
- John M. Kapena, Special Ambassador to Japan:
  - Second Order of Merit
- John K. Kaulukou, Secretary to Kapena and a member of Kapena's mission:
  - Order of the Fourth Merit, Order of the Rising Sun
- Curtis P. Iaukea, Special Ambassador:
  - Second Order of Merit, Double Rays of the Rising Sun
- Robert W. Irwin, Hawaiian Consul in Japan:
  - Fourth Order of Merit, Single Ray of the Rising Sun (also granted posthumously: First Order of Merit; Double Rays of the Rising Sun.)*

6. PREPARATIONS FOR RESUMPTION OF IMMIGRATION

Irwin and Iaukea returned to Hawaii the early part of June 1884 to report the good tidings to Gibson. Immediate steps were taken to draw up a draft of a labor contract. In so doing, the Hawaiian government decided to seek the views of the fifty or so Japanese who were then working on the plantations. Thus Tokichi Miura and Katsusaburo Yoshida were invited to take part in a conference attended by Iaukea. Irwin and D. Hitchcock, owner of Honomu Plantation on the island of Hawaii. Miura and Yoshida frankly and in detail described the hardships they had experienced during their past seventeen years in Hawaii. They spoke of the overly harsh terms contained in the original labor contract, about the undesirable and improvised living accommodations

---

*Cited in *Hawaii Nippon Jin Iminshi* p. 90.

and the lack of understanding on the part of overseers and employers. They compared their status with that of the workers of other races and spoke of the relations between working hours and efficiency, and about the inadequate subsistence they received.

Miura was rather well versed in both the Hawaiian and English languages and was very outspoken. On the other hand, Yoshida, although speaking through an interpreter, presented the Japanese case very intelligently and objectively. The accounts rendered by these two were considered to be representative of the feelings of the Japanese then in Hawaii and became one of the important basic data in drawing up the draft of the contract proposal.

7. DRAFT OF THE LABOR CONTRACT

Irwin returned to Japan in September of that year with a contract proposal, a credit of $40,000, and a list of applicants for servants and laborers. The Japanese government approved the draft on the basis that it was to be a voluntary agreement between the emigrant and R.W. Irwin, a representative of the Hawaiian government, and that it was not to be construed as being an instrument between the two governments.

The contract terms stipulated that the Hawaiian government would furnish free steerage passage, including food, on the voyage between Yokohama and Honolulu to the laborers, their wives and children; that it would guarantee them three years' employment in Hawaii; and that it would make rice available to emigrants at less than 5¢ per pound. The emigrants were to work 26 days a month, 10 hours per day at field labor, or 12 hours per day in sugar mills. The hours of work were to include travel time from a designated point to the work site or mill. Wages were $9.00 a month for males and $6 for females, in addition to which they were to be given a subsistence allowance of $6 and $4 per month respectively Medical care, living quarters, and firewood for cooking were to be furnished free of charge and emigrants were to be exempted from head-tax assessments for a period of three years. It further provided for a complusory savings of 25% (later changed to 15%) of the workers' gross wages earned. The above agreement was entered into by the emigrant and R. W. Irwin in Japan prior to departure and subsequently confirmed by Charles T. Gulick, President of the Board of Immigration after the emigrant's arrival in Honolulu.*

**See* Appendix for full text.

8. Recruitment

Recruitment started immediately. In December of that year, "Information regarding Emigration" was distributed throughout Japan by the Foreign Ministry through governors of prefectures and heads of counties, villages and towns. It explained in detail the terms of the contract, including application procedures, and a general description of conditions in Hawaii. The following documents are still in the files of the village office in Kuga-mura, Yamaguchi Prefecture:

Information Regarding Emigration

"Hawaii is a monarchy lying approximately midway to the south on the ship lanes between Yokohama and San Francisco. It is made up of eight major islands and is a part of the 'Sandwich Islands.' Its total population, including natives and foreigners, is approximately 72,000. 'Honolulu' is the largest port in the islands. The distance to Honolulu from Yokohama is about 1,350 nautical miles, or a 12–13 day voyage by ship.

"The climate is mild throughout the year in Hawaii. The temperature will not go below 50 degrees Fahrenheit in the coldest weather, and will not exceed 95–96 degrees in the hottest weather. The last five years' average shows 81 degrees for summer and 60 degrees for winter. The year round mean average would be around 70 degrees.

"The people of Hawaii are sincere and gentle by nature. They are very kind towards strangers and it is reported that those Japanese who are living there do not miss their homeland. Hawaiian and English are the languages in use there. However, emigrants from Japan will have no difficulty in conducting their affairs in the Japanese language. The school system is excellent and there is nothing against educating children in their schools. The land is fertile and no fertilizer is required to cultivate wheat and other crops. The yield is excellent. The main products of the nation are sugar and salt. The total land area is approximately 1,670,000 *cho* (1 *cho* = 2.45 acres). Although the land itself is fertile, there is a dearth of water. This is augmented by various irrigation methods. Rice is produced in quantity, but most of it is at present being exported to the United States. Its price fluctuates in accordance with American market prices. However, as is stated in Item Two of the contract proposal, the price of polished rice will be fixed at less than 5¢ per pound and will be comparable to the cost of rice in Japan.

"Almost all wheat is imported from America. Its price is, therefore, dependent on the American market price. Although not of the Japanese type, vegetables are abundant and it is believed that emigrants will not encounter any difficulty in raising vegetables of the Japanese type in Hawaii. Fish is plentiful. Tasteful fruit is more abundant than it is in Japan. Beef is in good supply and prices are comparable to that prevailing in Tokyo.

"Japanese costumes may be worn. There are no stores selling Japanese commodities at present, but it is expected that such outlets will be made available eventually. Cloth is made from a tree called 'palm.' Its cost approximates 5¢ per yard.

"The following articles may be useful to emigrants: Three sets each of ordinary wearing apparel, a short-sleeved kimono, a pair of tight-fitting trousers, a set of summer nightwear, summer bedding and mosquito netting, miscellaneous personal items and perhaps pots and pans. However, the above list is for reference only, and the emigrant may use his discretion in selecting such articles as he desires to take with him.

"As mentioned previously, the price of rice is high. However, the subsistence allowance of $6 and $4 for males and females respectively should be ample, even if rice is used as the main staple food. It should be pointed out, however, that food costs can be cut down by occasionally substituting sweet potatoes for rice.

"As stated in Item One of the proposal, the Hawaiian government will assume transportation costs for authorized dependents to Hawaii. Those wives who are scheduled to work will start receiving wages of $6 per month and the $4 subsistence allowance immediately upon reaching Hawaii. However, those wives who do not desire to work will, of course, not receive such moneys.

"Also as stated in Item Seven of the proposal, 25% of a worker's wages, or $2.25 for males and $1.50 for females, will be deducted and placed in a savings account maintained at the Postal Service Savings Bank and handled through the Japanese consulate in Honolulu. Workers will not be allowed to draw on this fund except in cases of emergency. And at the end of three full years, a male will have accumulated $234, plus interest, wnile a female worker will have saved $162 plus interest.

"Agricultural workers will have to remain in Hawaii for three years. They may, should they so desire, stay for longer periods, or may make their permanent homes there. They may return to Japan any time after completion of their three-year contracts, but such transportation costs shall be borne bv the individuals concerned. Although it is difficult to say what the passage fare will be after three years, the current fare is approximately 40 yen per individual.

"Those immigrants, while working in the sugar mills or plantations, should work diligently and learn the skills involved and must never go against the orders of their superiors. They must not entertain ideas of changing occupations, and will have to engage in agricultural work for the tenure of their contracts.

"Although Item Four of the proposal states that the Hawaiian government will furnish free medical care in the event of illness, it should be borne in mind that other than subsistence, workers will not be paid wages when they are unable to work because of illness. Working hours will not exceed that as stated in Item Five of the proposal. In the event a worker agrees to work in excess of the specified hours, he will receive additional remuneration for such hours worked. Workers should fulfill their 26 days a month even in the event of inclement weather inasmuch as there is always work available indoors when it is impossible to work outdoors.

"It should be definitely borne in mind that foreigners frown upon the indulgence of tea drinking, cigarette smoking, or the taking of naps, other than during lunch periods and that such are not allowed during working hours.

"A worker will receive a total of $15 a month, including his subsistence allowance. The total cost of rice, allowing for its high price, will average $4.80 per month, even when it is used as the main staple food. The cost of other incidentals should not exceed $1.20 as there is no rent to pay and firewood for cooking will be furnished free of charge. The only other disbursement would be the compulsory savings as per Item Seven of the proposal, whereby 25% of a worker's wages, or $2.25, will be deducted and placed in a savings account with the Postal Savings Bank through the Japanese consulate. This will leave $6.75 in the hands of the workers. If this sum is not spent recklessly but saved, it will amount to $81 after one year, or $243 after three years, not counting accumulated interest. Furthermore, the aforementioned cost of rice is the maximum set price, and can be obtained at cheaper prices. Also it would be possible to reduce expenses by an occasional substitution of potatoes for rice. There will also be the added income from extra hours worked. Therefore it should not be too difficult to effect a savings of approximately $400 over a three-year period.

"However, savings will turn into debts should the worker choose to ignore the ways of thrift and diligence and indulge in luxury foods and licentious living. In such an event their initial determination will turn into naught and will lead them into disaster. This should be avoided by all means."

9. PUBLIC RESPONSE

Various government officials went around the nation explaining and soliciting applicants. The farmers thus were able to fully understand the terms of the contract. They realized that it was comparatively easy to go to Hawaii and that Hawaii was not an undesirable place after all. Public reaction was also favorable in view of the fact that the whole nation was at that time in the throes of an economic depression.

Some Japanese publications described the hard pressed economy during 1884 and 1885 as follows:

"Strict government control in the issuance of currencies had the greatest impact on the farmers. The price of rice dropped even further in 1884 and did not reach the halfway mark of the prosperous days of 1880–1881. Small farmers and tenant farmers lost their lands because of high taxes and high land rentals.*

"Small businesses were also hard hit by the economic depression. . .although crops were good the years before, the poor of the nation did not have enough to eat. . . .Some starved to death. . . .Some existed on tree barks and roots. . . .Prices dropped and wages dropped."**

During the early days of recruitment first consideration was given to applicants from certain areas in the Kanto and Chugoku areas. Also, the fact that Count Inouye was a native of Yamaguchi Prefecture, weighted heavily in favor of applicants from that district. The plight of Oshima county in Yamaguchi Prefecture was reported as specially acute. It had a population of about 70,000 or an average of 7,000 people crowded in one square *ri* (approximately 2.4 square miles) of land. Tradesmen and artisans who had gone to other counties and prefectures to earn money were returning empty handed.

Facing the inland sea, and due to overcrowding, the people of Yamaguchi and Hiroshima Prefectures had turned to seeking job opportunities elsewhere in the nation. Thus, over the centuries, a hardy stock of people who were not overly concerned about changing abodes or crossing the ocean had emerged in this area. Coming at the time it did, the government's call for volunteer emigrants to Hawaii seemed to them a savior in time of need.

The government had anticipated about 600 applicants on its initial recruitment, but the total number of applicants exceeded 28,000. The Japanese government aimed to select a balanced number of males and females capable of hard work and serious living and the first group was made up of 676 males, 150 females, and 110 children, or a total of 945*** emigrants, of which 420 were from Yamaguchi Prefecture.

---

*Tsuchiya, Takao *Nippon Keizai Gaiyo* pp. 110–111.

**Tsuchiya, Takao *No-Sho-Ko Gaiyo*

***Total varies according to whether government officials were included in the count. Some indicate 948, 946, 945, or 944.

Chapter 4

Resumption of Immigration

1. ARRIVAL OF THE FIRST BATCH OF IMMIGRANTS

The immigrants who boarded the *City of Tokyo* at Yokohama on January 20, 1885, were accompanied by Hawaiian Consul R. W. Irwin and his family; Consul Jiro Nakamura and his wife; Viscount Tadafuji Torii; and also by Joji Nakayama, who later assumed the position of Inspector-in-Chief of the Japanese Section of the Hawaii Bureau of Immigration.

The vessel was quarantined in the small port of Nagaura for a week as a precautionary health measure before starting out on her voyage. The crossing was smooth and discipline was well maintained throughout the voyage. Immigrants were divided into groups according to place of origin and leaders were appointed to take charge of the respective groups.

Thus the first contingent of emigrants composed of 610 male agricultural workers, 158 women, 58 boys, 37 girls; and 56 male servants, 27 women, 11 boys and 11 girls arrived in Honolulu on February 8, 1885.*

Consul Nakamura's first report to his government said, "After leaving Nagaura at 3 p.m. on the 27th of last month, we spent 14 days at sea and arrived in Honolulu this date with 944 immigrants, the majority being from Yamaguchi and Hiroshima Prefectures. Although we encountered no storms or rough weather, the ship did not sail well due to the winter seas. There were some who suffered seasickness as well as from other chronic ailments. There were two doctors aboard who diagnosed and treated the ill. Those who were too ill to be properly treated in the ship's steerage compartments were transferred to the ship's hospital. In addition to the customary Japanese dishes,

---

*Kawamura, Shigehiro *Hawaii Zaiju Nippon Jin Gojunen Shashincho* (1935) p. 20.

special rations of milk, noodles, and rice cakes were served to the immigrants on their voyage across the ocean."*

2. Warm Welcome Extended to Immigrants

A passage from Morita's book on the history of the Japanese in Hawaii gives the following account regarding the reception accorded the new arrivals: "Honolulu was a quiet town when the first batch of government contract laborers arrived. There was no modern transportation—not even horse carriages or railroads. The immigrants were quartered in the immigration compound off Kakaako. Processing was orderly as compared to the confusion that prevailed in 1868.

"They were also warmly welcomed by the Hawaiians and Caucasians who had gathered to greet them. King Kalakaua visited the Japanese at their quarters to personally welcome them to Hawaii and directed that they be entertained with hula shows. The people of Hawaii, both natives and whites, were very generous to the newcomers. Complete strangers came up to them on the streets and offered them gifts of hats and clothing. In fact some Japanese repeatedly accepted everything and anything that was offered to them. This raised the ire of some self-called Tokyo-ites, who indignantly remonstrated with their fellow immigrants that such indiscriminate greed was not only unsightly but was a disgrace to the Japanese. However, the fact remained that the Hawaiian community extended its wholehearted welcome to the Japanese.

"About 14 or 15 old timers in Hawaii, including Chokichi Nakamura, Ishigoro Ishimura, and Katsusaburo Yoshida were frequent visitors at the immigration compound. Kintaro Ozawa was also a frequent visitor there. He was one of the immigrants who had arrived in 1868 and already by then owned his own home and even had his own post office box.

"King Kalakaua was very pleased with the immigrants' fencing skills and it is said that he invited them to the palace to put on a tournament for him, at which time he gave the participants a dollar each."**

3. Consul Nakamura's Report to His Government

Consul Nakamura reported to his government on March 11, 1885:

"The signing of labor contracts between our voluntary emigrants and the President of the Bureau of Immigration has been completed and job placements

---

*Nippu Jiji *Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 17.

**Morita, Sakae *Hawaii Nippon Jin Hatten Shi* pp. 531-532.

have been concluded. Our people started to leave for their respective job sites on the 16th of last month and all had left by the 23rd. It is still too premature to make a detailed report on working conditions but as reported earlier, our people are being treated very kindly by the people of Hawaii.

". . .Several officials from the Immigration Bureau of the Hawaiian government were present at the compound office to process our people, finalize contracts and make placements. Inasmuch as the plantation owners were directly affected, they either had their local representatives at the compound office or were in constant touch with the office by telephone. The manpower shortage in this nation is such that all our people were assigned employment within a few days after arrival. I have heard that many employers have been unable to have their requests filled and are anxiously awaiting the arrival of the next batch of emigrant laborers. . . .

"Due to the good offices and special efforts of Consul Irwin, our people were given special and favored treatment by the Hawaiian officials. They were allowed to go sightseeing in groups of tens and twenties. I was told of an instance when a group of our people boldly stood by the entrance of a huge mansion, peeked into the house while exclaiming over its interior furnishings. The owner of the mansion came out and graciously invited them in and showed them around. I have also heard that some of them went into the Royal Hawaiian Hotel, shed their wooden clogs, sandals, slippers, shoes, or whatever else they were wearing, arranged them in neat rows near the entrance, bowed low and went on a tour of the second and third floors, acting as if they were visiting a public hall. It is said that no one stopped or questioned them.

"Although a few from the Tokyo and Yokohama areas wore Western style suits, the majority of them, being farmers from the rural districts, are completely indifferent as to the manner in which they are attired. Some wear hats, some drape bandannas over their heads to avoid the sun, while some carry fans to cool themselves with while walking. Women generally wear light kimonos, white short Japanese socks, and parasols to ward off the sun. I cannot but feel ashamed when I meet them on the streets. However, there is no class distinction in this country and the local residents seem to have accepted our peoples' peculiar attire and actions. Children do not tease or chase them on the streets.

"The Portuguese, Chinese and other races are also clad in their native costumes, as are the Hawaiian natives. I have noticed that the Chinese, similar to the Japanese, hook their personal belongings to each end of a pole and balance it on their shoulders to transport them from place to place. Therefore no one seems to think this mode of transportation strange. This tolerance is understandable because Hawaii is a newly opened land where the poor people of all countries in the world have converged, bringing all their strange customs with them.

"Numerous people have visited the immigration compound out of sheer curiosity. They were invariably surprised at the cleanliness of our people and at the very small number of ill people as compared to former occupants of the compound."*

The foreigners in general seemed to be favorably impressed by the first lot of contract workers who had arrived on the *City of Tokyo*. The English daily, *Commercial Pacific Advertiser*, in its issues dated February 9th and 10th, commented on the strange attire of the Japanese but expressed admiration for their cheerfulness, smooth complexion and cleanliness.

4. INSTRUCTIONS TO PLANTERS REGARDING JAPANESE IMMIGRANTS

Shortly after the immigrants had been assigned to the various plantations the Hawaiian government took Irwin's advice and distributed a circular to the employers explaining the characteristics of the Japanese people: "The Japanese who have arrived on the *City of Tokyo* are not laborers, but small farmers holding lands in Japan, which had in many cases been in their families since 1620 and had been given to them originally as a reward for military service. These farms are now held in trust for them by relatives, and should they like Hawaii and find themselves well treated, their intention is to remain here with their families. These people could be led by the 'silken thread of kindness,' and the planters who were kind to them would find that in times of emergency they will work beyond the contract hours, if they should be asked, and without compensation. They could also be found willing to repair their homes and do a great many things that are not required by their contracts."

The circular further recommended that they should be furnished with a daily supply of five gallons of hot water for bathing purposes because cleanliness was a strong point with them. It stated that five hundred men and women had agreed to work thirty minutes a day extra on condition of being allowed a quarter of an acre of ground each, with a supply of seeds for vegetable garden. Stress was laid upon the advisability of not placing white or native overseers over them—their own head men being quite competent and trustworthy. It

---

*Nippu Jiji *Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 19.

said, "Kind words and deeds and kindness to their children will bring forth that loyalty which is inherent in the Japanese tenant farmer. With a few planks they would, themselves, manufacture the only furniture that they required—shelves and chests for their clothing—and put up shelters for their open air kitchens."*

Irwin and Nakamura visited the plantations on the island of Maui in March and were pleased to note that both the workers and the employers seemed contented and happy. Consul Nakamura thereupon reported to his government that matters were proceeding smoothly and that the immigrants had settled down to work.

The consul also reported that due to misunderstandings, some immigrants assigned to work as cooks in private families in Honolulu had left their jobs protesting their work called for the preparation of only three meals a day and that their agreements did not call for the performance of the sundry tasks they were expected to do. He stated that the misunderstandings had been ironed out and most of the servants had returned to their original jobs, while others had been transferred elsewhere. However, in view of the difficulties experienced, it was decided that no further servants would be imported from Japan.

---

*Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration, 1888. pp. 227-228.

Chapter 5

Government Contract Immigrants

1. LABOR PROBLEMS

Labor peace on the plantations was short-lived, however. The pattern of the life of a field laborer as established by the Masters and Servants Act of 1850 was too firmly intrenched in the operations of sugar plantations by then and government directives and or recommendations were totally ignored by most planters. The strangely garbed, small statured Japanese were nothing but newly arrived "coolies" to the field overseers who were entrusted with the task of getting the most work out of them.

The strict regimentation, language difficulties, apparent disregard of personal rights and the indignity of being yelled at by whip yielding field overseers made adjustment difficult for the new immigrants. Aside from being kicked at, pushed around and yelled at, another factor which tended to spur on rebellion was that the initial complement of immigrants included many ambitious youths, students and others who never had done any manual work in their lives but had come to Hawaii seeking adventure and new horizons. Also the fact that emigrants had been thoroughly briefed at the time of recruitment as to what to expect in Hawaii and had been made aware of the labor contract terms did not make them as docile and servile as the employers would have wanted them to be. Thus those with educational levels exceeding that of the common laborer were chosen or appointed themselves spokesmen of the various camps, pointed out infractions of contract terms and made demands on management to "rectify" such violations and or "mistreatment" of the Japanese. Management's refusal brought on rebellion and minor work stoppages at numerous job sites.

Typical of some of the disputes were:

In March 1885, some Japanese workers at Paia plantation on the island of

Maui refused to work when the manager would not punish a cow hand for brutally beating up a co-worker. A plantation court was held, whereby to the indignance of the Japanese, they were judged guilty of disturbing the peace, and fined $5.00 each, plus $1.00 court charges. It was reported that this plantation was famous for its harsh and brutal treatment of its workers. Those too ill to work were routed out by camp policemen and thrown in jail. Initial "offenders" were fined the customary $6.00, and repeat "offenders" were assessed a fine of $8.00.*

The same month, sixteen workers on Papaikou plantation on the island of Hawaii went on strike alleging that they were forced to work overtime without pay. They also charged that the ill were either routed out to work in the fields or thrown in jail charged with "feigning" illness.

Complaints were numerous, some of which reached the press in Japan. The Japanese government thus dispatched Special Commissioner Katsunosuke Inouye, son of Foreign Minister Inouye, on the second immigrant vessel, the *Yamashiro Maru*, arriving in Honolulu on June 17, 1885 to look into the matter.

2. Japan Threatens to Halt Emigration

Special Commissioner Inouye arrived prepared to take back to Japan the 988 immigrants aboard the *Yamashiro Maru* unless the Hawaiian government could assure him that their rights would be protected.

Subsequent to investigation and negotiations, a protocol was signed on July 21st between the Special Commissioner and Hawaii's Foreign Minister Gibson:

1. In regard to the Bureau of Inspection, Mr. Nakayama, in charge of the Bureau would make all necessary investigations, and dispose of the Japanese immigrants as he might deem best, under the authorization of the President of the Board of Immigration.
2. This government recognizing itself as the guardian of the Japanese while under contract, they would be treated as wards of the government, and planters or direct employers of labor not being the agents of the Government, they would not be authorized to arrest or seize upon Japanese laborers, on account of breach of contract, without the sanction of the Government.
3. In case of arrest, or being taken before a Court, the Japanese should

---

*Kihara p. 451

have the services of an interpreter of the Board of Immigration staff. The Government would remove all the Japanese from Paia, Hamakuapoko and Lidgate's plantations on the receipt of their petition for removal.

5. His Majesty's Government would give notice to planters that no *luna* would be allowed, under any circumstance, to lay hands, in any way, upon any Japanese—a violation of which order woud be considered by the Government sufficient cause for the removal of any employee.*

And on August 10, 1885 a circular based on the above was sent to fifty firms and overseers of plantations:

"The understanding with the Japanese government is that while the immigrants remain under their original contracts they are to be under the immediate guardianship of the government, and that the planters to whom their contracts are assigned are the agents of the government, the latter being really responsible on the original contracts at all points. It has further been distinctly considered and determined by the government that no employer or overseer (luna) shall be permitted under any circumstances (except in self-defense) to strike or lay hand upon any contract laborer who is a government ward. This determination is made binding by agreements to this effect, actually entered into and it is rendered all the more important when considered in the light of the sensitive nature of the Japanese race, in particular, which renders any rough handling of the laborer, abortive, if intended to secure obedience. It must therefore be understood by all employers that blows or other violence used against a contract laborer, except in absolute self-defense, will be deemed sufficient grounds for withdrawal of the assignment made to them of any person so dealt with."**

In accordance with the protocol, workers from Paia plantation were subsequently withdrawn and reassigned to Paauhau plantation on the island of Hawaii in October the same year. At Hamakuapoko, however, only a third of the Japanese elected to leave, while the rest agreed to remain in view of an announcement made by the manager that wages would be raised to $17.00 a month and that medical care and other working conditions would be improved.***

Upon Special Commissioner Inouye's return to Japan, R. W. Irwin reported to Foreign Minister Gibson as follows: "His Excellency expressed his satisfaction generally with the Protocol of July 20th and 21st, but stated that he would delay further immigration until its promise had been fully executed. Upon my giving positive official assurance in the name of His Majesty and your Excellency that the Protocol would be carried out without deviation at once and that redress would be promptly given in the future, His Excellency Count Inouye agreed to reconsider his determination and finally an arrangement was made to make the Emigration permanent.*

---

*Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration—1888 p. 231

**Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration 1888 p. 236.

***Nippu Jiji, *Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 114.

When Godfrey Brown succeeded Gibson as Hawaiian Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1887, Irwin recapitulated the situation as follows: "Your Excellency is of course aware of the fact that prior to the signing of the July 1885 Protocol, Mr. Special Commissioner Inouye (in consequence of telegrams from Count Inouye) had decided that if all the conditions of the Protocol were not agreed to at that time, he would bring back to Japan all the emigrants who had just arrived on the *Yamashiro Maru*, and no emigrants were allowed to be distributed until the Protocol was signed. This was well known to His Majesty's Government at that time. . . .I have done all in my power to uphold the dignity of His Majesty's government to avoid diplomatic difficulties, and to keep alive the friendship between Hawaii and Japan, as well as to keep alive the Emigration from Japan to Hawaii, believing that Japanese emigration really settles all your labor problems and gives you a fairly good agricultural laborer at a much cheaper wage than any previous laborer, Chinese, Portuguese, or other nationality, and has unquestionably greatly reduced the price of all labor on the plantations. . . ."**

---

*Irwin to Gibson, Hawaii Legation, Tokyo, Aug. 31, 1885. A.H.
**Irwin to Godfrey Brown, Sept. 28, 1887. A.H.

Chapter 6

Immigration Convention

1 FOREIGN MINISTER INOUYE AND EMIGRATION

The unexpected difficulties encountered by the first batch of immigrants convinced the Japanese government of the need of a treaty which would afford an instrument on a government level to provide protection to its nationals abroad. It therefore suspended emigration and entered into talks for a treaty with Hawaii as a result of which the Immigration Convention was signed on January 28 the following year.

The Convention however did not bring about the hoped-for results. The workers continued their rebellion against their employers, while frustration led the immigrants into lives of dissipation and gambling. A Japanese historian says in this respect:

"Foreign Minister Inouye and his supporters were very hopeful of the future role of emigration as a new phase of Japan's overseas development. It was also a crucial time for Inouye in that he was doing everything possible to consummate a treaty revision with the Western nations to abolish the extra-territorial rights they enjoyed in Japan. And it was face-losing as well as disadvantageous to have the Japanese indulge in loose living and gambling and conduct themselves in a disgraceful manner in Hawaii.

"Inouye, an expert on finances, had hoped for the acquisition of foreign currency through emigration. He calculated that an estimated 12 million-yen (6 million in currency plus purchase of Japanese commodities) sent home annually by 100,000 emigrants in the Pacific would be equivalent to 5% interest on a 250 million yen loan. This would certainly be a boon to Japan's hard pressed economy. He had therefore arranged for compulsory savings by the emigrants. . . .

"Inouye was also desirous of injecting a new atmosphere in the farming villages by improving their irregular working habits. He also envisioned that Japan's policy in the Pacific would be impeded should Hawaii ever become a territory of the United States. His far-reaching plans harbored the idea that it would be to Japan's advantage to place Hawaii under her influence as soon as possible. And he was convinced that Taro Ando, renowned as the most brilliant diplomat in Japan, was the person to carry out this important role."*

A consular official who had arrived in Honolulu with the first batch of immigrants in 1885 wrote: "Count Inouye recruited emigrants from Hiroshima and Kumamoto Prefectures with the idea of sending workers overseas on three-year contracts to make them acquire knowledge of Western style agricultural methods. His plan was to replace them with new recruits when their contracts expired. He envisioned that such a system would revolutionize farming methods in rural Japan within a period of ten years."**

The third immigration vessel, the *City of Peking*, arrived in Hawaii on February 14, 1886 with 927 immigrants. Consul General Taro Ando, who had arrived to replace Consul Nakamura, was also aboard this vessel.

He says the following in his memoirs regarding his appointment: "I was at the Shanghai Consulate when I was ordered a transfer to Hawaii. At that time there were about 3,000 Japanese in Hawaii—many of whom had turned to loose living and were indulging in licentious living, gambling and excessive drinking. This occasioned numerous complaints from both Japanese and foreigners and the local consul was at a loss to cope with the situation. He was therefore recalled to Japan.

"The consulship in Hawaii at present is considered a choice position, but at that time it was no honor to be transferred to Hawaii as it merely called for the supervision of common laborers. I was very much displeased at the idea of transferring to Hawaii from Shanghai, but the government went to the trouble of building a new consulate building for me and said that they would also give me the status of a diplomatic officer. I, therefore, had no alternative but to accept the position."***

But Consul General Ando did not find his task easy. The Japanese workers continued to rebel at a system which stripped them of all identity. The political atmosphere in the Hawaii government also was no longer favorable against the Japanese as manifested in the revision of its constitution in 1887.

---

*Imaizumi, Genkichi *Senku Kujunen Miyama Kanichi To Sono Jidai* (Japan 1942) pp. 217-218.

**Iriye, Toraji *Hojin Kaigai Hatten Shi* Vol. 1, p. 58 citing Toshiro Fujita's diplomatic experiences.

***Nippon Kinshu Kai *Ando Bunshu* (1942).

2. JAPANESE SECTION OF THE HAWAII BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION

In the meantime, in September 1885, a Japanese Section was established within the Bureau of Immigration with Joji Nakayama as inspector-in-chief to "supervise and protect the Japanese immigrant laborers." This section remained active until 1896 during which time approximately thirty Japanese inspectors, interpreters and medical officers passed through its roster. These officials received munificent salaries as compared to the $15.00 monthly wages of a laborer. More so, since such salaries came out of a "dipping fund" paid for by the immigrants themselves. The inspector-in-chief Joji Nakayama was first paid $100 a month, then $250 a month* and eventually was drawing a then fabulous salary of $6,000 a year.** His assistant Keigoro Katsura, drew a salary of $200 a month, and other inspectors were paid from $150 to $200 a month.***

3. CONFUSION WITHIN THE HAWAIIAN GOVERNMENT

The records of the early days of Japanese immigration show the confusion that existed within the Hawaiian government then. The Hawaiian government, in its eagerness to acquire Japanese laborers, agreed to terms which were never complied with. The contracts entered into between R. W. Irwin and the first three lots of immigrants and later confirmed by the President of the Bureau of Immigration**** provided that "travel time" to and from work sites would be included in the ten-hours' work day. This item was apparently never complied with and completely ignored by both the government officials and by the plantations. Working hours on all plantations were normally from 6:00 in the morning to 4:30 in the afternoon with a half-hour lunch break.

Articles Six and Seven of the Immigration Convention called for provisions that the Hawaiian government would provide a sufficient number of inspectors, interpreters and physicians who would render free medical services to the immigrants.

In this connection, Shoji Setani, one of the early immigration inspectors wrote, "R. W. Irwin hired ten inspector/interpreters and seven doctors and accompanied them to Hawaii on the third immigration vessel, the *City of Peking*. The Hawaiian government, however, refused to confirm their appointment on the grounds that Irwin had exceeded his authority."*

---

*Minutes of the Board of Immigration 1879–1886 pp. 165–166 A.H.

**Thurston to Irwin Nov. 23, 1889 Int. Dept, Letter Book No. 41 p. 201, A.H.

***Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration 1892, p. 177, A.H.

*****See* Appendix for full text.

Lorin Thurston, president of the Bureau of Immigration, in a report submitted to the Legislative assembly in 1888 stated in part: "By the terms of the labor convention with the Japanese government, the Hawaiian government bound itself to furnish a number of physicians and inspectors and interpreters in addition to a special Japanese inspector-in-chief.

"Owing to lack of attention to particulars as to the number to be employed, and the rate of salaries to be paid, and the neglect on the part of the Hawaiian government to take action and settle the matter, 18 months' salary had become due to such physicians and interpreters on the 1st of July last, amounting to $33,009.08. Negotiations were opened with the Japanese government in May 1887 looking toward the change of this clause in the Convention and also toward a change of the labor contract by which the laborer should eventually repay the cost of his passage instead of receiving it as a bonus from the planters as heretofore."

4. CONVENTION REVISED

The Japanese government eventually conceded to both points and Articles Six and Seven of the Convention were revised on September 1887, whereby a male immigrant would be required to repay to the Hawaiian government in monthly installments, over a two-year period, the sum of $70.00,** of which $35 covered their transportation to Hawaii and $20 to R. W. Irwin in Tokyo for commission and brokerage fees.***

It was further agreed that the Hawaiian government would pay the back salaries of the inspectors up to July 1, 1887, but that the salaries and expenses of the inspectors since that date were to be paid by the laborers themselves, each contributing 40¢ a month for this purpose. However, the actual collection of this 40¢ per head each month from the laborers in actual practice "occasioned much difficulty and friction, owing to the large number and small amounts of collection," and was discontinued eventually with the employer advancing on account of the laborer the additional sum of $10 upon arrival. Of this $10, $9 was deposited in the Bank of Bishop & Co. as a special fund to the credit of the Japanese inspectors, interpreters and physicians, and the other $1.00 was paid

---

*Setani, Shoji *Hawaii Koku Ijumin Shimatsu Sho*, cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 10.

**Later became $60 (Report of the President—1888 p. 39) then $65 to be repaid at $2.60 per month (Report of the President—1890 p. 46).

***R. W. Irwin to Godfrey Brown Sept. 20, 1887 A.H.

to the Japanese Benevolent Society, who undertook to care for the sick and destitute Japanese who were otherwise unprovided for.

The Hawaiian government, however, made a concession to pay $30.00 passage for women immigrants up to 25% of the number of men for it was felt that their coming was necessary in the interests of population and public morals. Thus the planters and the Hawaiian government were successful in obtaining Japanese laborers at a considerable savings.*

	Shipment 1–4 (1885–1887)	*Shipment 5–12* (1888–1890)
Per capita cost to government:	17.79	5.32
Per capita cost to planter:	52.11	1.77
Total per capita cost to Hawaii:	69.90	7.09

In 1890, however, the Japanese government refused to renew the Convention unless Hawaii again undertook to pay the $65.00. A compromise was reached whereby the planters agreed to pay $40 per male worker and the laborer would repay $13.17, effective from the 15th shipment of immigrants (March 11, 1891).**

To the planters, however, the increased cost of importing Japanese laborers, especially following in the footsteps of the McKinley Tariff of 1890 which wiped out the two-cent a pound benefit to Hawaii sugar granted under the Reciprocity Act was a severe blow. Thus in order to offset the additional cost of importing laborers, the wage paid the laborer was reduced to $12.50 per month in December 1891. The sugar market remained unfavorable and the planters again sought to reduce wages to $10.00 in 1892. However, the Japanese government refused to consider any further wage cuts of its contract emigrants in Hawaii.***

Further complications developed when the Japanese Foreign Minister advised the Hawaiian government in May 1893 that the $13.17 paid by the emigrants would have to be eliminated starting with the 25th shipment (October 9, 1893). Negotiations proved fruitless in that Japan maintained that the collection of this sum violated Article Five of the Convention.

With negotiations at an impasse, R. W. Irwin, who had a considerable stake in this business which paid him $5 U.S. gold per head in addition to a $15 brokerage fee per immigrant**** made repeated efforts to effect a compromise agreement between Japan and Hawaii in order to keep his lucrative brokerage business alive, but the government atmosphere both in Hawaii and in Japan was against him. The Hawaiian government was beginning to feel that too many Japanese were remaining in Hawaii after contract expiration to branch out into other occupations, while the Japanese government was becoming inclined to hand over the business of recruiting and processing of immigrants to private immigration companies in view of the voluminous administrative work connected with emigration to Hawaii.

---

*Report of the President—1888, opposite p. 37 and 1890 opposite p. 48.

**Report of the President—1892 pp. 55–60.

***Taylor to Irwin, Dec. 12, 1892 A. H.

****Irwin to Gulick April 9, 1887 A.H.

Chapter 7

Immigration Statistics

1. IMMIGRANTS FROM JAPAN

There are numerous statistics showing the number of Japanese immigrants entering Hawaii between 1885 and 1924, but by piecing together available information, a close estimate would place actual arrivals in the vicinity of 220,000.*

There is no disagreement on published statistics that some 29,000 Japanese arrived in Hawaii during the government contract period, 1885 to 1894. However, published statistics for the period 1894 to 1900, or private contract immigration period, are muddled because of the transition from a monarchy to a provisional government and subsequent annexation with the United States. The figures as provided by the president of the Bureau of Immigration were also misleading in view of the fact that they accounted for contract laborers only and did not include those entering Hawaii as "free" immigrants.

As far as can be determined by checking available manifests of ships arriving in Hawaii during that period, it would appear that a conservative 57,000 entered Hawaii during 1894 and 1900. By further piecing together available information it can be estimated that well over 71,000 Japanese came to Hawaii during 1900 and 1907.** Since 1908 the Japanese Consulate kept an accurate record of the influx and reflux of Japanese to and from Hawaii.

---

*See Appendix.

**Based on a physical count of arrivals recorded in Japanese alphabetical order at the Japanese Consulate.

JAPANESE IMMIGRATION TO HAWAII

1. Government Contract Period: 1885–1894

No.	Vessel	Arrival Date	No. of Immigrants
1.	*City of Tokyo*	Feb. 8, 1885	944
2.	*Yamashiro Maru*	June 17, 1885	988
3.	*Peking Maru*	Feb. 14, 1886	927
4.	*Wakaura Maru*	Dec. 11, 1887	1,447
5.	*Takasago Maru*	June 1, 1888	1,063
6.	〃 〃	Nov. 14, 1888	1,081
7.	〃 〃	Dec. 26, 1888	1,143
8.	*Omi Maru*	Mar. 2, 1889	957
9.	*Yamashiro Maru*	Oct. 1, 1889	997
10.	〃 〃	Nov. 21, 1889	1,050
11.	〃 〃	Jan. 9, 1890	1,064
12.	〃 〃	Apr. 2, 1890	1,071
13.	〃 〃	May 22, 1890	1,068
14.	*Sagami Maru*	June 17, 1890	596
15.	*Yamashiro Maru*	Mar. 11, 1891	1,093
16.	*Omi Maru*	Mar. 30, 1891	1,081
17.	*Yamashiro Maru*	Apr. 28, 1891	1,091
18.	〃 〃	May 29, 1891	1,488
19.	*Miike Maru*	June 18, 1891	1,101
20.	*Yamashiro Maru*	Jan. 9, 1892	1,098
21.	〃 〃	June 25, 1892	1,124
22.	〃 〃	Nov. 28, 1892	989
23.	*Miike Maru*	Mar. 6, 1893	729
24.	〃 〃	June 6, 1893	1,757
25.	〃 〃	Oct. 9, 1893	1,631
26.	〃 〃	June 15, 1894	1,491
	Total Government Contract Immigrants:		29,069

Source: Japanese Consulate Records (Cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Iminshi*, edited by United Japanese Society p. 100).

2. Private Contract Period: 1894–1900

1894	4,501
1895	2,767
1896	7,158
1897	3,506
1898	10,925
1899	25,499
1900	2,223
Total:	56,579

3. Free Immigration Period: 1900–1907

1900	761
1901	3,911
1902	14,137
1903	7,596
1904	6,534
1905	6,091
1906	17,509
1907	14,742
Total:	71,281

Source: *See* Appendix.

4. Restricted Immigration Period—Total Arrivals from Japan

1908	4,202
1909	1,310
1910	1,876
1911	2,749
1912	3,537
1913	4,988
1914	4,524
1915	3,116
1916	4,108
1917	3,985
1918	3,830
1919	3,902
1920	3,560
1921	3,674
1922	4,436

1923	3,433
1924	4,259
Total:	61,489

Source: Japanese Consulate Records (Cited by Kihara pp. 164–165).

2. SUMMARY

	Arrivals	Births	Deaths	Departures	Excess Over Departures & Deaths
Government Contract Period..................	29,069	1,305	1,773	8,171	20,430
Private Immigration Period..	56,579			12,000	
Free Immigration Period....	71,281	23,000	6,100	60,576	72,184
Restricted Immigration Period..................	61,489	64,622	21,225	71,456	33,430
Total:	218,418	88,927	29,098	152,203	126,044

Sources: Various—*See* Appendix

—Japanese Consulate records cited by Kihara pp. 161–165.

—Morita—*Hattenshi* p. 92.

—Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration, 1894.

Notes: a) Births, deaths and departures for private contract period and free immigration period are estimates pieced together from the above sources.

b) Departure figures include both to the U.S. continent and to Japan.

c) Arrivals to Hawaii from the mainland are not included in the above figures.

JAPANESE POPULATION IN HAWAII

Year	Total	Non-citizens	Citizens
1868	153		
1884	116		
1885	2,039		
1888	6,420		
1890	12,360		
1896	24,407	22,329	2,078
1900	61,111	56,234	4,877
1910	79,675	59,675	20,000
1920	109,274	60,258	49,016
1924	125,368	58,721	66,647
1929	137,407	49,659	87,748
1930	139,631	48,446	91,185
1933	146,990	43,523	103,467
1935	148,972	40,617	108,355
1937	151,141	37,852	113,289
1940	157,990	36,678	121,312
1945	163,300	30,170	133,130
1952	188,872	31,118	157,754

Source: Up to 1900 estimates by Hawaii Monarchial Government.
From 1900 based on U.S. census.

Chapter 8

Immigration Prefectures in Japan

1. Characteristics of Some Early Immigrants

There is no doubt that there were some enterprising and ambitious youths mixed with the peasants who had arrived as immigrants from Japan. The *Jiji Shimpo*, a prominent Tokyo daily, raised the issue a few weeks prior to the departure of the first immigrant vessel—an English translation of which was printed in the Japan Weekly Mail on December 20, 1884—stating that while it was understandable that impoverished farm workers should migrate to Hawaii, it appeared that there were many students and other recruits with above average education, who were undoubtedly ill-fitted for agricultural labor in the Hawaiian Islands.

Consul Ando, in a report to his government, stated in 1886: "The composition and writing of some protests are above average; their complaints are not without reason, and the composers of such protests are of a caliber that they could never happily acquiesce to conditions in the plantations." This was an apt description of some of the immigrants who came to Hawaii as contract laborers.

Some instances being:*

Katsugoro Haida, who later worked his way through Cooper Medical College, was among the first batch of immigrants assigned to Paia Plantation on Maui and was spokesman for the group. Born in 1863 in Hiroshima Prefecture, he had studied for the priesthood while teaching school. He later became impressed with Western medicine and was studying to become a doctor when the government announced the recruitment of laborers for Hawaii. He thus

---

*Summaries and excerpts from *Hawaii Seikosha Jitsuden* (1908) by Gunkichi Shimada.

came to Hawaii determined to save enough money to continue his study of medicine in the United States. After leaving Paia plantation, he worked as a domestic servant. Then in 1887, he worked his way to San Francisco aboard a ship as a steward. For several years after that he worked during the day and studied at night. In 1894 he entered Cooper Medical College and received his medical degree in 1898. He returned to Hawaii in 1902 to practice medicine.

Saiji Kimura also arrived as a contract immigrant on the first ship. Born in Nagasaki, he went abroad as a youth and had spent five years in Paris prior to coming to Hawaii. His ability was soon recognized, however, and he was appointed immigration inspector shortly after arrival. He returned to Japan after eight years of service but came back to Hawaii again and established the Kimura Shokai. He later became one of the leaders of the Japanese community and was instrumental in organizing the Merchants Association, also the Honolulu Rice Refinery in Kakaako which brought soaring rice prices down to reasonable levels and gained the appreciation of the Japanese community.

Seisuke Kidani, also one of the initial arrivals in 1885, came from a well-known *samurai* family in Japan and had studied under famous tutors before coming to Hawaii.

Tsunetaro Nagayama was a machinist when recruitment of laborers for Hawaii was announced. He arrived on the first vessel and was assigned to Papaikou plantation. Not being a common laborer, however, he experienced difficulties. The immigration inspector therefore relpaced him with another worker to secure his release.

Ashijuro Muraoka was a clerk in the village office in charge of disbursements before he arrived as a contract laborer in 1894.

Hideyoshi Yamashita who arrived as a contract laborer in 1892 was a trained draftman in Japan.

Ichiro Yamamoto was an independent contractor in Japan. Arriving as a contract laborer in 1891, he was assigned to Waiakea plantation on the island of Hawaii. He, however, eventually purchased his freedom for some $70 inasmuch as he did not want to remain a common laborer.

Okimatsu Iwata, born in Hiroshima, finished his studies at the village school. When civil war started in Japan in 1877, he went to Kyushu with the intention of starting his own business. He worked as a miner for a while in Kyushu, then went to Osaka and worked for a lumber dealer before arriving in Hawaii on the third immigration ship.

Toshiyuki Hirai, who was assigned to Koloa plantation upon his arrival in 1893, was a tax collector in Japan. He was elected spokesman by the 200 Japanese workers at Koloa plantation and "fought" for their rights, as a result of which working conditions showed great improvement. He was subsequently released from his contract through the intervention of an immigration inspector and became a free man.

Taikichi Remuta arrived in Hawaii in 1889 as a contract laborer. While in Japan he had finished elementary school, then worked as a coal miner and was later promoted to a clerk. After five years of clerking, he became an independent contractor and built river dams for the government. When he was 27 years old, he went to Formosa and spent a year there as a military laborer. Upon returning to Japan, he decided to seek new horizons and applied for emigration to Hawaii.

Yoshimatsu Okino was the son of a prominent *sake* manufacturer. He was also an expert in Japanese wrestling and fencing. He was managing his father's business prior to arriving in Hawaii on the fourth vessel. Assigned to Hakalau plantation on Hawaii, he became ill after eleven months. He therefore paid his cousin to take his place on the plantation and went to Hilo where he started the Okino Hotel.

Karoku Watase arrived in 1887 and was assigned to Kekaha plantation. He had studied the Chinese language under private tutors as a child and had thereafter studied in the village public school. He was serving as village head for several years prior to emigration.

There is also the episode of an ambitious youth who arrived in Hawaii in 1893 who was going to "purchase Hawaii's total output of sugar" for distribution in Japan.

Jiro Iwasaki received his business training under his wealthy uncle who was a sugar dealer. One day he gathered several of his friends and told them, "Our nation's population is increasing at the rate of several hundred thousands each year. A sugar shortage is imminent. Some sugar is produced in our country but it meets only a fraction of our needs. Although we have been importing sugar from foreign countries, no one has actually gone abroad to the producing centers to study the price and quality of sugar and make arrangements for direct imports. I hear that Hawaii is the closest of the sugar producing countries and that sugar is produced in quantity there. Now that many of our countrymen are venturing forth to that nation as laborers, it should be expedient to all concerned to arrange for the import of Hawaiian sugar. If you are in agreement with me, I will go to Hawaii and make arrangements to purchase its total output, while you, at this end, can make arrangements to distribute it throughout the nation."

Iwasaki's friends did not take him seriously in the beginning, but finally became convinced of the soundness of the plan. They therefore raised the necessary funds for this new venture. Iwasaki arrived in Hawaii in March 1893 on the S. S. *China*. He made the rounds of the sugar plantations and spent six months talking to the managers about purchasing their total output of sugar. He was finally convinced that sugar production in Hawaii was under the monopoly of the Americans, its market was confined to the U. S. continent, and that the planters and owners of plantations had no intention of exporting sugar to Japan.

Thus Iwasaki's mission was a complete failure. Rather than return to Japan and face his friends, he decided to remain in Hawaii. His boldness and farsightedness brought him financial success. He started off in 1894 by contracting to open up virgin lands in Olaa for a plantation, then he leased some five hundred acres of land and ventured into the coffee raising business. In 1900 when a sugar plantation started operations in Olaa, he again contracted to open up raw lands for the plantation, hired about 800 workers, and completed the job in a record four months. He eventually settled in Olaa One Mile where he started a general merchandise store and the cluster of houses surrounding his store came to be known as the "Iwasaki Camp." He eventually became one of the largest contract cane growers in the area and it was reported that his annual income exceeded $150,000.

2. IMMIGRATION PREFECTURES

Immigrants to Hawaii arrived from about every prefecture in Japan, but the majority came from the Hiroshima, Yamaguchi, Kumamoto, Fukuoka and Okinawa Prefectures. The Japanese empire consisting of four large islands and several smaller islands extended over an area of over 1,300 miles in the Pacific and was divided into seven geographical areas with 47 prefectures and or municipalities.* Hiroshima and Yamaguchi Prefectures are located in central Japan, while Kumamoto and Fukuoka Prefectures are located in the island of Kyushu to the south.

An analyses of the arrivals** on the first two immigrant vessels in 1885 by prefectures of origin show:

First Vessel:	Yamaguchi Prefecture:		420
	Hiroshima	〃 :	222
	Kanagawa	〃 :	214
	Okayama	〃 :	37

---

*Okinawa was a prefecture until 1945, when it was taken over by the Allied Occupation forces.

**Cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* pp. 313–314.

	Wakayama Prefecture:	22
	Mie 〃 :	13
	Shizuoka 〃 :	11
	Shiga 〃 :	5
	Miyagi 〃 :	1
	Total:	945
Second Vessel:	Hiroshima Prefecture:	390
	Kumamoto 〃 :	270
	Fukuoka 〃 :	149
	Shiga 〃 :	74
	Niigata 〃 :	37
	Wakayama 〃 :	33
	Kanagawa 〃 :	12
	Gumma 〃 :	10
	Chiba 〃 :	8
	Total:	983*

3. CHARACTERISTICS COMMON TO PEOPLE BY PREFECTURES

Comments made by Honolulu residents at an informal roundtable session* in the spring of 1935 are enlightening.

"...I was born in Oshima county in Yamaguchi Prefecture, which is also known as the No. 1 emigrating county in Japan. The people in my county have been traditionally noted for seeking jobs in other prefectures. They were used to pulling up stakes and making a new start somewhere else and they did not think anything of crossing the ocean to come to Hawaii...."

"...There are approximately 30,000 people from Hiroshima Prefecture in Hawaii. There are so many of us that we cannot even form a prefectural association. It appears as though most of the Japanese businessmen are from Hiroshima Prefecture...."

"...The people from Kumamoto follow the Hiroshima and Yamaguchi people in numbers, but generally speaking, they are not business-minded. The people from Kumamoto and Fukuoka are, however, noted for their daring and bold spirit which made them skilled tunnel workers...."

"...Most people from Fukuoka are engaged in construction work. There must be about 10,000 Fukuoka people in Hawaii today."

---

*Soga, Keiho *Gojunen No Kaiko* (1953) pp. 143-146, summarized.

". . .There must be around 17,000 to 18,000 Okinawa people working in sugar cultivation, pineapple growing and operating piggeries. They operate about 90% of the piggeries in Hawaii, revenues from which exceed over a million dollars a year. They have also shown aptitude in operating cafes and restaurants. . . ."

". . .There are some 650 people from Wakayama today, Generally speaking, they either work for fishing companies or are independent fishermen. The pioneer in this industry, Goro Nakasuji, originally came from this prefecture. . . ."

". . .It is interesting to note the different characteristics of the people from the various prefectures. The people from Kyushu are short-tempered, brusque, and quick to take offense. The people from Central Japan know the art of getting along with people and will say 'yes, yes' to all instructions given them. . . ."

". . .Generally speaking, the people from Wakayama, Mie and Shiga Prefectures used Hawaii only as a stepping stone to go to the mainland. This is the reason why there are only a few people from these prefectures in Hawaii today. . . ."

A survey* conducted by the Japanese consulate in 1960 of Japanese nationals residing in Hawaii by prefectures of origin is interesting in that it shows the trend of the original policy of the Japanese government in recruiting emigrants from the four "immigration" prefectures of Japan:

	Total (As of 1960)
From Tohoku Area (Aomori, Iwate, Miyagi, Akita, Yamagata and Fukushima Prefectures)	1,056
From Kanto Area (Ibaragi, Tochigi, Gumma, Saitama, Chiba, Tokyo and Kanagawa Prefectures)	367
From Chubu Area (Niigata, Toyama, Ishikawa, Fukui, Yamanashi, Nagano, Gifu, Shizuoka and Aichi Prefectures)	1,176
From Kinki Area (Mie, Shiga, Kyoto, Osaka, Hyogo, Nara and Wakayama Prefectures)	385

---

*Cited in *Hawaii Jin Nippon Imin Shi* p. 314.

From Chugoku Area (Hiroshima Pref.: 4,715; Yamaguchi Pref.: 3,918; Tottori, Shimane and Okayama Prefs.: 218)	8,851
From Shikoku Area (Tokushima, Kagawa, Ehime and Kochi Prefectures)	163
From Kyushu Area (Kumamoto Pref.: 2,655; Fukuoka Pref.: 1,080; Miyazaki, Saga, Nagasaki, Oita and Kagoshima Prefs.: 132	3,867
Okinawa Prefecture	2,873
Hokkaido:	29
Not accounted for	793
Total:	19,560

4. IMMIGRATION FROM THE OKINAWA ISLANDS

It is said that immigration from Okinawa to Hawaii owes itself to Kyuzo Toyama, also known as the "Columbus of Okinawa." It was not until 1900 that 26 Okinawans arrived in Hawaii inspired by Toyama's encouragement. The first groups, consisting of 30 members left the Okinawa islands on December 5, 1899 and after a ten-day travel by boat and train, arrived in Yokohama on December 15. One would-be immigrant was rejected en route at Osaka after physical examination; two more were rejected at Yokohama, and 27 finally boarded the *China Maru* for Hawaii on December 30, 1899. Another was rejected on arrival in Hawaii on January 8, 1900. The remaining 26 immigrants were then assigned to Ewa plantation.

Toyama remained back in Okinawa and taught English to promising youths in his native village to prepare them for life abroad. In 1903, he raised 6,000 yen to bring 45 youths to Hawaii. Following this, successive batches of Okinawans arrived in the islands and by 1911 there were approximately 12,000 Okinawans in Hawaii. Their remittances to their native villages at that time were estimated at about a million yen per year.*

---

*Soga, Keiho pp. 624–629.

Chapter 9

Plantation Life

1. WORKING AND LIVING CONDITIONS OF CONTRACT LABORERS

Housing for the workers as provided by the plantations differed from site to site. However, generally speaking, overcrowding, lack of privacy, and inadequate sanitation facilities appeared to be the rule rather than the exception. Unmarried men were usually housed in dormitory type barracks with multi-tiered bunks. Although married couples were generally given a small room, they were often forced to share their accommodations with several other unmarried men because of the shortage of housing. This situation was the cause of much discontent and criticism until well into the 1900's.

The worker's life on the larger plantations usually started at 4:30 in the morning when the workers were routed out of bed by blasts from the mill's sirens. Work started at six and continued until 4:30 in the afternoon, with a half-hour for lunch. The work itself was easy and monotonous. But the majority of the immigrants who had been independent farmers in Japan found adjustment to the constant goading and prodding of the field bosses difficult and trying. And in many cases, adventurous youths, who had arrived seeking new horizons, or those who had had an above average education in Japan found the situation intolerable.

Furthermore, the peasants' lives in Japan had been ruled by centuries-old customs and the social system in the not too long past feudal society had ranked the farmers next to the warriors, while tradesmen and artisans occupied lesser positions. Many of the peasants boasted of warrior ancestors turned farmer, hence class consciousness and family honor had for generations occupied an important place in their lives. The strict regimentation imposed by the plantation hierarchy which stripped the laborers of their identities, the unbalanced ratio of men and women, lack of privacy and recreational facilities, heightened further by frustration and disillusion, made the men turn to the easiest form of pastime, "playing cards" or gambling after work and during week ends.

There were also countless cases where tempers flared and exploded in the fields when laborers brandished hoes and picks, converged on a field boss and chased him around, threatening him with bodily harm or even his life unless he stopped using whips or hobnailed boots on the workers.

That there were shirkers and slackers mixed in with the immigrants from Japan cannot be denied. Consul Ando (1886–88) in a communication to his government said, "The undersigned went on a field trip to the plantations as soon as reaching Hawaii. The reputation of the Japanese is not too good. Generally speaking, they are unable to withstand continuous work—although they are full of competitive spirit, work hard and are speedy workers. They have been unable to change their habits of taking breaks during working hours to have a leisurely smoke and indulge in gossip with their co-workers."*

Also, "The majority of them have no families to return to after a day's hard work and out of sheer loneliness seek solace in gambling, drinking and the companionship of women with questionable morals. Gambling in some plantations have reached a point where all night sessions are common. The Japanese government is perhaps responsible to some extent for this state of affairs inasmuch as the immigrants had been led to believe that it was easy to earn money in Hawaii. . .I believe that immigrants should be drawn only from rural farming districts where polished rice is considered a delicacy and enjoyed only on holidays and during festivals."*

It is said that during the contract days, many workers pretended illness and did not report to work. Some plantations punished these shirkers by locking them in room with no food and water all day. Generally speaking, newcomers at first worked diligently at their jobs. But as the months passed, those who had been gamblers or adventurers in Japan began to expose their true characters. They either escaped the plantations unable to endure the regime, or agitated their co-workers into rebelling against the field bosses.**

There were many deserters. Some were unable to endure the rigorous manual labor, some escaped in order to renege on gambling debts, while others deserted to seek adventure and freedom elsewhere. The plantation police were kept busy rounding up deserters, who when caught were usually flogged, fined and then imprisoned. It is said that many deserters sought refuge in the isolated

---

*Imaizumi, Genkichi *Senku Kujunen*—pp. 220–221.
**Morita *Hattenshi* pp. 543–547.

districts of Waimanalo on Oahu and in Kona on the island of Hawaii where they assumed aliases and started life anew as "free" laborers. On the other hand, many of the more educated and diligent laborers purchased their freedom as soon as they had accumulated the necessary funds.

2. The Penal System

Some plantations were administered in a more or less humane manner where individual rights of the workers were respected. However, in some, contract laborers were regarded synonymous with "slaves" and were literally placed in a lower category than the "expensive mules" the planters required for the cultivation of their fields.

Some comments regarding the contract labor days (1885–1900):

"There were 54 sugar plantations in Hawaii then. Plantations were managed by Americans, Germans and Britishers, below whom were the 'poor whites' and Portuguese who were the field overseers. The gap between plantation managers and immigrant workers was wider than that existed between the lord and peasant during the feudal days in Japan. It was comparable to the relations between the negro slaves and their masters in the southern part of the United States."*

"The Japanese workers were under an indenture system and the plantation owners were extremely harsh in their treatment of the workers. The workers' existence was comparable to that of a slave. Not one iota of understanding or warmth existed between the managers and workers. Disputes and protests were frequent and the immigration inspectors were hard put to settle their differences."**

A newspaper man wrote, "During those days, the general rule was that the manager was as a king who held the power of life and death over the workers. The local courts were controlled by him but there was nothing anyone could do about it. Some managers were said to have regarded their mules as more valuable than the workers. It is said that a Scotch plantation manager on the island of Hawaii used to say outright that the death of one or two Japanese was of no consequence, but that he did not want to see any harm come to his mules because they cost him approximately a thousand dollars each. Actually speaking, it was a fact that the plantations of those days took better care of their mules than they did their contract laborers.***

---

*Soga, Keiho ibid. p. 11.

**Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Doho Hatten Kaiko Dan* (Honolulu 1921) p. 244.

***Soga, Keiho ibid. pp. 17–19.

Language difficulties also caused tragedies. As in any group, there were shirkers and malingerers who did not care to work. They used every trick they knew to feign illness and some even resorted to drinking *shoyu* to raise their body temperature in order to deceive the plantation doctor. The camp police made the rounds of the plantation camp every morning to rout out the shirkers who were too lazy to report to work. It was also an established rule in the plantations that a worker had to report to the plantation office and obtain the release of the camp doctor if he was ill. In many cases, the camp doctor, unable to tell whether the worker was really ill or not, forced him to go to work. At times tragic incidents occurred when the really ill collapsed and died in the fields.

Many workers also died of a strange endemic epidemic that seemed to occur whenever a new plantation site was developed, as was the case where two or three Japanese laborers died every day when the Waipahu plantation started operations in August 1897 with 1,000 laborers, 600 of whom were Japanese.*

It is also said that sometime around 1897, a group of Japanese contract laborers was brought to work in the fields when a new plantation started operations in the Keeaumoku area on the island of Lanai. The strange endemic disease immediately started to take its toll and in a short period of time approximately sixty young men and women succumbed to the illness. They were buried at the foot of a knoll approximately a hundred feet away from the shore line. The plantation closed down its operations shortly thereafter and the workers dispersed to the other islands. The resting place of the Japanese pioneers since then lay forgotten for some twenty years when some old-timers recalled the tragic deaths of their erstwhile companions and visited the site to offer prayers to their departed souls. However, they found the area covered with thickets and grave markers had long since disappeared, trampled upon by cattle.

3. Labor Strife Continues

According to a former Immigration Bureau official: "I came to Hawaii from California in January 1898 at the request of the Kumamoto Immigration Company to intercede in the numerous minor strikes taking place in various parts of the islands. I can recall that the strikes of those days were based on insignificant complaints such as lack of water, or being beaten up by other nationalities. The scale of work stoppages was small and localized, but there were constant disputes going on in one plantation or the other."*

---

*Ibid. p. 27.

Oldtimers used to reminisce that the incident which took place on Olowalu on the island of Maui sometime around 1891 was typical wherein the Japanese were regarded as of no significance and their lives were held to be of no consequence. This incident involved a worker who was burnt to death when an overseer pushed him into a blazing brush fire over a slight argument. The Japanese workers since called this plantation "Oniwaru" or "Bad Devil" plantation.

There was the case in January 1892 when a Caucasian field boss shot Ihei Higashi in the leg for no cause at all. The irate co-workers took the case to the circuit court where the offender was fined and sentenced to six months in jail. The defendant, however, appealed the case to a superior court and it is said that he bribed the judge and witnesses to acquit him of all charges. The Japanese seethed at this obvious miscarriage of justice, and started a fund drive in order to appeal the case to the supreme court. It is said that the Caucasian overseer then hurriedly called in, and requested the mediation of the Japanese Section of the Immigration Bureau as well as of the Japanese Consulate. The matter was settled when Higashi was given $350 in compensation and sent back to Japan.

The strike at Heeia on Oahu in 1890 was a comparatively major one for those days. It is said that approximately 170 laborers rebelled against being kicked at and beaten up by overseers. They were also unhappy over the deduction of half-day's wages or "no pay" for a day's work when they allegedly did not follow the overseer's orders. They elected Goro Sato, interpreter and timekeeper at the plantation, to be their spokesman and filed a protest with management. Contrary to expectations, however, working conditions became even worse. The indignant Japanese decided to take direct action, drew up petitions, and appointed three representatives to present their case to the Japanese consulate and the Immigration officials.

The trio left for Honolulu on foot over the Pali and called at the consulate to present their petition. The secretary received them very courteously and told them that the consulate had been thinking of looking into the matter because of the rumors concerning the plight of the Japanese at Heeia. He, however, advised them that mediation of labor disputes came under the direct jurisdiction of the Immigration Bureau and was not a consulate function.

The trio thereupon proceeded to the Immigration Bureau to see Director Nakayama of the Japanese Section. A Japanese writer states in this connection: "Director Nakayama showed them no sympathy. He was haughty and irate.

---

*Nippu Jiji, *Hawaii Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 244.

He threw their petition on the floor without even reading it and berated them for having the temerity to make complaints and told them that they should realize that they were nothing but mere contract laborers. The trio was incensed at this rude reception and resolved to bring this matter to the attention of the Foreign Ministry in Japan.

The sugar agents in Honolulu in the meantime heard of the dispute and sought to appease the three delegates. They were, however, adamant and demanded the release of all Japanese from Heeia. They also asserted that they would reimburse the planters for passage money and advances they had received. The Heeia plantation, however, was in a position where it would have to close down its operations temporarily should it lose its main force of laborers. It, therefore, acceded to all demands made by the Japanese, discharged several overseers and it is said that working conditions saw a complete change for the better since."*

According to a Japanese medical officer: "The Japanese workers during those days were not without champions, however. Outstanding among them was Keigoro Katsura, also known as Saburo Murayama, who had studied law at the Nanko University in Japan. He came to Hawaii from the U.S. mainland in 1886, determined to fight to redeem the "honor" of the Japanese. He went around the plantations, attired in full *samurai* costume, complete with side sword and tirelessly fought to free the Japanese from the degrading treatment they were receiving at the hands of some plantation owners. His law training enabled him to present arguments logically and with force. Plantation owners were thus forced to bow to his just reasoning and came to hate and fear his visits. It is said that although he was once brutally assaulted and locked in an empty warehouse for three days, he remained undaunted and continued to fight for the immigrants.

"The plantation managers did not know what to do with Katsura and finally sought to have him removed by appealing to Nakayama. Nakayama, therefore, in order to appease all parties, and also in order to utilize Katsura's ability and forceful personality, appointed him senior inspector in Honolulu."**

There was also the case where a Japanese was murdered because of his efforts to ease the lot of his countrymen. It was on October 28, 1889 that Hiroshi Goto, who had often volunteered to act as interpreter for the Japanese in court proceedings met a grisly end. The news spread like wildfire through the Japanese community when Goto's trussed up body was found hanging from a telephone pole. It was contended that he had incurred the wrath of the planters by his frequent appearances in court to assist the Japanese workers to present their side of the case. No great efforts were seen on the part of the local authorities to track down the murderers, but Katsura, who was then assistant inspector in charge, was resolved that the murderers should be punished for their crime. No clues were available. But the case was finally solved through the brilliant detective work of Eiji Takumi, Katsura's friend, who happened to be visiting Hawaii at that time. Five suspects, all Caucasians, were arrested and brought to trial. Two were adjudged guilty. One was sentenced for life in prison and the other was given a prison term of ten years.

---

*Kihara pp. 451–452.

**Kihara pp. 499–450 & Soga p. 108.

4. The Other Side of the Story

As is usual in human society, stories of mistreatment or brutality were given wide publicity, but it is to be presumed that many acts of kindness and assistance rendered the bewildered aliens who found themselves amidst strange surroundings will forever remain unknown.

One case on record is a reminiscence made by Yonematsu Sakuma, who arrived in Hawaii in 1868 at the age of 28 years. He has two sons and a daughter by his first wife, a Hawaiian, and a son and a daughter by his second wife, a Japanese. He was 78 years old when interviewed in 1917:

"My entire family is grateful to my master for his generosity. Now that I am aged and can no longer work, he built us this comfortable home and is giving us a generous pension of $25 a month. He put my oldest son through college and my daughter through normal school. He is also paying for the education of all my other children.*

There are also some records of beautiful relations that occurred between managers and laborers:

"In 1889, Kiyomatsu Takaki injured his right hand while working in a sugar mill in Hana on Maui. When he returned to work after three weeks, the manager noticed that the injury had not healed satisfactorily. He, therefore, released Takaki from his contract, cancelled his debt of $35.00, gave him $30 and told him to go back to Japan to obtain proper medical care for his injury. Takaki's hand, however, healed after receiving medical treatment in Honolulu. He thereupon decided to return to Hana to repay his obligation to the manager. The manager was so pleased to see Takaki return that he paid Takaki $25 a month instead of the normal $15 paid to contract laborers."**

---

*Morita, Sakae *Hawaii Gojunen Shi* (1918) p. 724.

**Shimada, Gunkichi *Hawaii Seikosha Den* (1908) Maui Section p. 6.

"Jutaro Kuwabara came to Hawaii on the first immigration ship in 1885 and was assigned to Hamakuapoko plantation on Maui. He, however, became seriously ill shortly after he started to work. The manager, H. B. Baldwin, sent him to Wailuku Hospital for special care and not only personally concerned himself that Kuwabara got proper medical attention, but paid him for the several months that he was laid up."*

"Tokitaro Tagami arrived at the age of 22 in 1899 and was assigned to 0laa 16-mile plantation on the island of Hawaii. Shortly after arrival he was unable to work for five months, due first to an illness, and then because of an injury sustained when he fell off a dray. He was not only paid for the full five months that he was unable to work, but was also assigned to an easier job after recovery."**

"Nenichi Kammuri came to Hawaii when he was 15 years old in 1896. He was given a job as a schoolboy in a plantation manager's home where he was treated as a member of the family and was allowed to study English together with the manager's children under their private tutor."***

According to an interview in 1920 with Manshichi Tsunoda, aged 70, originally of Kumamoto Prefecture: "Tsunoda was 20 years old when he arrived in Hawaii in 1885 and had never visited Japan since. He was fortunately assigned to Puunene plantation, one of the better managed plantation where the field bosses were in fact over-run by the rough young men from Japan. The plantation's treatment of the workers differed from that of other plantations in that it was extremely lenient in its policies. It put up with lazy workers and made the best of a bad situation when it had to. Perhaps it is for this reason that the Spreckelsville Sugar Co. eventually prospered to become one of the largest sugar producing plantations in the world. There were some youths still wearing their hair in *chonmage* (top knots). One of them was particularly clumsy in handling the hoe. One of the *lunas* took the hoe from him and patiently explained and demonstrated how the hoe was to be used. The *chonmage* youth, however, showed no interest and did not even pretend to watch the luna's demonstration. He nonchalantly looked the other way as if the matter did not concern him. The exasperated *luna* finally gave up and left the youth alone."****

The Grove Farm on Kauai was also one of the plantations run along unorthodox lines. George Wilcox, its owner, not only allowed his workers to

---

*Shimoda, Gunkichi *Hawaii Seikosha Den* (1908) Maui Section p. 6.

**Shimada, Gunkichi ibid p. Hilo Section pp. 5–6.

***Shimada, Gunkichi ibid Maui Section pp. 18–19.

****Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 123.

rest awhile and smoke when they reached the end of a row of cane, but he also "pampered" them by transporting them on trucks or drays to their work sites instead of making them walk. When workers deserted, he refused to allow his field supervisor to set the law in motion to bring them back but said that "he did not want any man who did not want to work on his plantation." Also contrary to the then prevailing practice, he never allowed the whipping of workers and is known to have discharged a manager who had been with him for eight years for having knocked down a worker in fury when the worker accidentally set fire to a cane field with a lighted cigarette.

5. COOPERATIVE OR TENANT GROWING OF SUGAR CANE

As time went on a gradual evolution in the work pattern of the plantations took place as managers became cognizant that the Japanese were hard workers, but that they were also proud and did not take too well to being "driven." One system which proved popular was the "ukepau"* where a group of workers was allotted a work quota for the day. There was minimum supervision under this system and the harder they worked, the sooner they were through for the day.

A piece work system where workers were paid on the amount of work they accomplished was also well accepted by the Japanese. In time, almost all the workers on the plantations, with the exception of those engaged in irrigation work, were working on a piece work basis. The loading and cutting of cane was done by a group and paid on a per ton basis, while furrowing the ground, planting, and weeding were done on a "per row" basis.

Tenant cane growing or a cooperative system of cultivating sugar cane was also in wide use by 1892. Under this system, a company of men took charge of the cane after the fields were planted and the first watering accomplished by the plantations. The plantation supplied the fertilizer, equipment and water for irrigation. The workers lived in the plantation camps and received basic pay until the cane matured when final accounting was made according to the tonnage produced.

The highspirited Japanese youths took well to these incentive plans and both the employers and employees benefited under this system. And as time went on, many Japanese became independent cane growers, who cultivated cane on leased land and sold their crop to the sugar mills after it had matured.

---

*"ukepau" = *uke* in the Japanese language means "contract."
pau in the Hawaiian language means "finish."

Chapter 10

The Hawaiian Revolution and Annexation

1. WARSHIP *Naniwa* ARRIVES TO PROTECT IMMIGRANTS

When the Hawaiian monarchy fell on January 17, 1893, the Japanese government feared for the safety of its 25,000 nationals and dispatched the warship *Naniwa* to Hawaii to protect them and their property. The *Naniwa* reached Hawaii on February 23 to join forces with the training ship *Kongo* which had already been diverted to Honolulu on January 28.

The captain of the *Naniwa* was Heihachiro Togo, 47 years old, who later became Admiral of the Japanese Navy. Upon reaching Honolulu he assembled the crew and instructed them to be prepared for any eventuality. He said, "Now that we have laid anchor in Honolulu, you will have to consider this ship an extension of our country. Be careful in your actions as your every move will reflect on the honor of our nation. Should occasion arise, we must be prepared to act decisively and with courage as befitting our nation's warriors."*

Shortly thereafter, Captain Togo conferred with both the captain of the training ship *Kongo* and Consul Saburo Fujii to discuss plans on how to best handle an emergency should it occur. He next dispatched the *Naniwa* to Hilo to check on the Japanese residents on the other islands.

There are two interesting episodes regarding Togo while his warship was anchored in Honolulu. On the afternoon of March 17, four leaders of the Hawaiian pro-monarchial faction visited Togo and were closeted with him for about an hour in his cabin. What took place at this conference was never made public. However, it is probable that this meeting led to the rumors and speculation that the *Naniwa* was in port to assist the pro-monarchists to over-

---

*From *Togo Heihachiro's Biography* cited by Kihara p. 461.

throw Hawaii's provisional government.

The same day, about seven in the evening, Yosaku Imada, a convicted murderer, somehow eluded his captors, swam through the squalls and reached the warship. His plea for asylum was granted by Captain Togo and Imada was confined in the ship's brig. The Hawaiian authorities demanded that the murderer be returned to them. But Togo refused to surrender a subject of the Japanese Emperor to a foreign government. Pressure was brought to bear upon him, and he finally reluctantly handed Imada to the Japanese consulate authorities upon receipt of instructions from his government.

Things returned to normal and the *Naniwa* left Hawaii and returned to Japan on May 29, 1893.

The *Naniwa* again received orders to proceed to Hawaii later that year in view of rumors that the royalists were planning an uprising on the anniversary date of the revolution. The *Naniwa* reached Honolulu December 2. Early the following year in 1894, the provisional government of Hawaii requested Captain Togo to fire the ship's cannons under full colors on January 17, to commemorate the anniversary. Togo refused, "I see no need to do so." He then reported his action to the American and British warships in port, who also decided to follow Togo's decision. Thus the anniversary passed quietly and the *Naniwa* left Honolulu April 2, 1894.

However, the warship *Naniwa* and her captain left a very strong impression on the minds of both the Japanese residents and the Hawaiian people. Many Hawaiian babies born during this period were named "Naniwa" or "Togo."

2. THE CAMPAIGN TO RECOVER ELECTORAL RIGHTS

The acquisition of voting rights by the Japanese immigrants were guaranteed in the Immigration Convention of 1886. It stated, "...It is equally the desire of His Majesty the Emperor of Japan and His Majesty the king of the Hawaiian Islands to afford the emigrants the most ample and effectual protection compatible with the Constitution and Laws of Hawaii. His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands and His Majesty the Emperor of Japan, being resolved to treat upon these important subjects, have for that purpose appointed their respective Plenipotentiaries to negotiate and conclude an Emigration Convention..." and made clear that the rights as stipulated in the Constitution would also apply to the Japanese immigrants.

The Hawaiian Constitution provided that the Japanese would become eligible to acquire voting rights and become candidates for public office, including naturalization rights, after they had met certain prescribed requirements.

However, in August 1887, the Caucasian powers prevailed upon King Kalakaua to amend the Constitution whereby racial discriminatory clauses closed the way for Japanese and other Orientals to acquire electoral rights. The Japanese were indignant. Consul Ando declared that the Hawaiian government's action was a direct affront to Japan's national honor and recommended that his government take strong measures—even to the extent of stopping emigration to Hawaii—in order to redeem Japan's prestige in Hawaii. However, the Japanese government, intent on seeking revision of its treaties with the Western powers, did not take any action on Ando's recommendations.

The following year in 1888, Shigenobu Okuma, upon assuming the post of Foreign Minister, did make repeated attempts to remedy the situation. However, the time was no longer opportune. And it was not until the downfall of the monarchy in 1893 when the provisional government of Hawaii was seeking to become a protectorate of the the United States that the time presented itself for another attempt.

The Japanese in Hilo were quick to rally to this movement and organized themselves into a Japanese League to carry out this campaign. Headquarters were subsequently set up in Honolulu as a matter of convenience and Hilo became a branch. Jukichi Uchida was appointed overall president, while Shin Yamamoto acted as the Hilo president. Membership was 300 and 150 respectively.

On March 23, 1893, Saburo Fujii the Japanese Consul in Hawaii sent a formal protest to the provisional government to the effect that the revised constitution denying suffrage to the Japanese in Hawaii was a violation of the "most favored nation" clause in the Treaty of 1871. However, the American leaders who had by then come to feel that the increasing number of Japanese remaining in Hawaii constituted a threat to Hawaii's security, intentionally took no action on the formal protest. The Hawaiian government leaders also ignored a communication from R. W. Irwin in Tokyo that the Japanese government might be forced to stop emigration to Hawaii unless the Japanese be enfranchised.*

When the Hawaii provisional government's attempt to seek annexation with the United States failed, the Japanese in Hawaii felt that another attempt to recover their electoral rights was in order. And in October of 1893 the Japanese League of Hilo forwarded the following petition to the Japanese government:

"The Japanese residents of Hawaii hereby respectfully submit their opinion to the officials of the Japanese Cabinet. Due to Japan's geographical position and also due to the unique characteristics of our people, it is our considered opinion that the formulation of our nation's emigration policies is of utmost and urgent importance for the future development of our nation. We are happy to note that a vigorous course is being pursued in this connection. Although there is room for improvement in the methods and procedures relative to emigraton to Hawaii, over 20,000 of our countrymen have been transplanted to this land and have left their footprints on mountains, rivers, villages and cities. We cannot but feel that this is a feat unparalleled in the annals of our nation's emigration history.

---

*Fujii to Dole Mar. 23 & Apr. 11, 1893. Irwin to Dole Apr. 27 and June 5, 1893 A.H.

"Speaking of this one island of Hawaii, many of our people have used their savings to start businesses, or are engaged in farming, fishing and cattle raising. There are numerous Japanese business establishments in the Hilo area such as general retail stores, food stores, hotels, restaurants, green-grocers, public baths, and sweet shops. There are doctors, barbers, watch-makers, photographers, and ironsmiths engaged in business here.

"The sugar cane fields show our people busily engaged in work. A look inside sugar mills shows that workers—the majority of whom are Japanese—are busily boiling sugar and operating machinery. To the north in Hamakua county in the Honokaa district, we see a facsimile of a Japanese village, where our people have gathered together, bought land, built homes and put in roads. This past celebration of the Emperor's birthday made the earth echo with their successive cheers and our fluttering national flag competed with the sun in its brilliance. To the south in Puna county is the district of Olaa, where our people are busily engaged in raising farm produce and in the cultivation of coffee on lands leased from members of the Hawaiian monarchial family. Many of our people have also entered into joint enterprises with foreigners to raise coffee and sugar cane. The astute foreigners have been quick to realize that the versatile Japanese have adapted themselves to this land, and that they are industrious as well as ideal immigrants. They are in fact asserting that future immigrants should be confined solely to the Japanese race.

"The bulk of the labor force in Hawaii is made up of our race and we have already formed the basis for a colony. Although living on a distant lonely island, we feel fully at home here and do not feel the inconveniences or difficulties of living in a strange country. All this has been achieved within a short period of time. The future lies bright before us. However, in spite of our hopes for the future and our contented life in this paradise, we have cause for anxiety and fear in that we do not have the right to participate in the nation's government. Although we have claim to some real and personal property and although we are leading peaceful and secure lives at present, our security is at best a precarious one. The day might arrive when we may be subject to persecution by the local government because we do not have the right to participate in its administration. This is a matter of utmost urgency. In a narrow sense, it affects our lives and property, while in a broader sense it affects our national prestige.

"We felt that the opportune moment had arrived to lay claim to our lost rights at the time of the Hawaiian revolution. We therefore at that time dared step over bounds and offered our advice to you. We have since heard that our wise government leaders had already been cognizant of the situation and that they had already presented a strong case to the Hawaiian government, but that the Hawaiian authorities had replied that they needed more time to consider the matter inasmuch as the government's policies were still unresolved. We are happy in knowing of your concern in this matter, but we sorrow in anxiety for our future.

"According to recent newspaper reports, it would appear as though having failed in their plans to effect annexation with the United States, the Hawaiian authorities are planning to appeal to public opinion to place Hawaii under the protection of the American flag. If this is so, it would appear as though another opportune moment has arrived for our government to negotiate for the recovery of our electoral rights. We feel that the sugar industry of Hawaii is wholly dependent on our labor and that lack of such will render it a fatal blow. It is our fervent hope that our government will adopt a strong stand and obtain favorable and speedy action from the Hawaiian government and thus enhance the prestige of our nation.

"We feel that the wisest course for our nation would be—not the expenditures of vast sums of moneys and exhibition of national strength in unknown lands—but the recovery of our rights and the elimination of injustices that currently exist in a country where we have already established ourselves. We feel that it behooves our government to protect and encourage our people to make their permanent homes here. Ancients have said that the best way to gain a step is to remove an obstacle. We respectfully request your forbearance for our presumptousness and boldness in approaching you on this matter."*

This campaign made the Hawaiian government wary of possible Japanese participation in the royalists' cause. However, the English daily the *Commercial Advertiser* made only a fleeting comment on the Japanese campaign remarking that it was merely political and that its sole objective was to acquire civil rights. The Japanese residents, however, failed to gain the support of their government

---

*Morita, Sakae *Hawaii Nippon Jin Hatten Shi* (1914) pp. 572–575.

for it soon became involved in the Sino-Japanese war.

3. ANNEXATION

The hopes of the American leaders in Hawaii who had worked hard and long for annexation were finally realized when Hawaii's strategic position in the Pacific became increasingly apparent during the Spanish-American War in 1898. The next bill calling for the annexation of Hawaii saw speedy action in both U.S. Houses and an annexation treaty was signed with Hawaii on July 7, 1898. Transfer of sovereignty of the Republic of Hawaii took place on August 12, 1898 when after an impressive ceremony and 21-gun salutes from shore batteries and the U.S.S. *Philadelphia*, the Islands became a part of the American nation.

Prior to this, the Japanese Ambassador in Washington, Akira Hoshi, in notifying his government of the imminence of annexation had recommended that a strong formal protest be lodged with the United States. He went as far as to suggest that Japan should mobilize her warships and occupy Hawaii. Foreign Minister Okuma, however, merely stopped at filing a mild protest with the United States, confident that the other world powers would not let the annexation go through unprotested.

It, however, transpired that contrary to Okuma's expectation, the annexation proceeded as scheduled with none of the world powers opposing it. Further, the annexation did not affect the status of properties and businesses owned by the Japanese in Hawaii and children born to immigrant parents were extended recognition as American citizens, a privilege which had never been accorded by either the Hawaiian monarchy or the Republic of Hawaii.

Chapter 11

Hawaii Turns to China for Laborers

1. "PEACEFUL INVASION"

Once emigration to Hawaii started, the popularity of Hawaii soared in Japan. More and more youths turned their eyes to Hawaii with hopes of emigrating there and earn "quick riches" to return "home in glory." But once in Hawaii most of the immigrants found it difficult to save enough money during the specified three-year contract period. The tightening of the sugar market had resulted in lower wages in the plantations, living costs were high and in addition they were also under obligation to pay back the planters for passage fares and other expenses advanced. Thus while about 75% of those arriving between 1885 and 1890 were able to return home as planned, the number returning gradually dwindled to about 25%.* Many plans went awry—and somehow along the process, the remaining emigrants found a growing attachment to Hawaii.

In the meantime, the excess of influx over reflux of the Japanese and their leaving the plantations to seek other employment after contract expiration was following the same pattern as the one that had happened in the 1860's and 1870's with the Chinese emigrants. With the Japanese leaving the plantations, the labor problem remained unsolved, while their taking up other occupations and their tendency to settle in the islands gave rise to the feeling that the Japanese might carry out a "peaceful invasion" of Hawaii if the influx was allowed to continue.

The feelings of the American advisers to the throne as expressed by an English daily were: "It is dangerous to fill the islands with Japanese. It would be wiser to allow the entry of various races rather than adhere to a single race."*

---

*Report of the President—1894 Table B.

The Hawaiian government looked for an antidote and its eyes again turned to China and a law was passed in 1892 allowing the resumption of importing Chinese laborers.

A sugar magnate spoke of the predicament of the planters, "With so many Japanese going out of contract in the near future, I consider the labor situation very serious. . . .With only about 6,000 men left under contract, labor will be independent. . . ."**

The *Pacific Commercial Advertiser* also commented in January 1894 that in two years 9,000 Japanese contracts would expire and that the urgent need for more laborers was obvious.

With the resumption of importation of Chinese laborers, the *Advertiser* foresaw difficulties and demanded that if more Chinese were to be admitted, a strict regulation should be enacted in order that the government would know where the Orientals were and what they were doing.***

The program to import Chinese to supplement the Japanese laborers met with fair success:

January 1, 1894:

Chinese Men under Contract	374
Men Day Labor	2,398
Women	12
Total Employed on Plantations:	2,784

December 31, 1897:

Chinese Men under Contract	6,398
Men Day Labor	1,716
Women	50
Total Employed on Plantations:	8,164 ****

The importation of Chinese as based on the 1892 "An Act restricting Chinese Immigration" provided authority for admission of 5,000 Chinese on "conditional permits" specifying they would engage only in "domestic or mill labor,"

**Honolulu Gazette* December 6, 1892.

**Baldwin to Dole January 6, 1894 A.H.

***January 13, 1894.

****Biennial Report of the Pres. of the Bureau of Immigration 1894, Table A Report of the Bureau of Immigration, 1898 p. 16.

finishing that, they would leave the country. This law was further supplemented in 1894, 1895 and 1896 to make the employer responsible for withholding $1.50 per month of a Chinese laborer's wages to be applied towards his passage home and also allowing extension of permits.*

2. Japanese Immigration Companies

In the meantime, the recruiting and administrative work in regard to emigration had been turned over to civilian companies by the Japanese government as of 1894. The private immigration companies, with an eye to the lucrative brokerage business, were not above circumventing the law in order to attain more profits.

The planters, although cognizant of the government's desire to curb the influx of Japanese, were agreeable to accept any and all available labor in order to meet the needs of the rapidly expanding industry. The U. S. Wilson Gormann Tariff of 1894 had restored Hawaii's preferential treatment in the supply of sugar to the U. S. continent and prosperity was assured for the planters as long as they could get ample and cheap labor for their cane fields.

3. Immigration Curbs

The government authorities, however, intent on carrying out their policy of restricting the entry of Japanese, in March 1894 passed an Act requiring that all Japanese "free" immigrants entering the islands without contracts must possess $50 and visible means of support, while contract immigrants must have a written contract before they would be allowed to land.** Another law passed in 1895 prohibited the import of contract laborers without the written approval of the Board of Immigration.

The Japanese immigration companies, however, saw a loophole provided in the Treaty of 1871, which in addition to the "most favored nation" clause, gave the Japanese the right to come to Hawaii in unrestricted numbers. Furthermore, Hawaii's immigration laws stipulated that a man was allowed entry as long as he had a contract or $50 in his possession. The immigration companies saw no problem in loaning the required $50 to the laborers to bring them in as "free" immigrants.

**Pacific Commercial Advertiser* June 5, 1895.

***Hawaiian Star* February 1, 1895.

The Hawaiian government, however, countered by rejecting 53 laborers arriving on the *Toyo Maru* in October 1896 on the grounds that the $50 they had in their possession was a "farce." But the government lost the case when the Hawaii Supreme Court ruled in favor of the immigrants and allowed them entry into Hawaii.

President Dole concerned, wrote to Minister Francis M. Hatch in Washington in December 1896: "There is considerable activity in the bringing of Free Immigrants. The several immigration companies are working the business for profits and are prepared to run it for all it is worth. It is rather a serious business for us and we may find it necessary to try and procure a modification of our Japanese treaty on the point of the right of the Japanese to come in."*

4. MASS REJECTION OF IMMIGRANTS

The situation reached a climax in 1897 when over a thousand immigrants arriving on the *Shinshu Maru*, *Sakura Maru*, *Kinai Maru* and *Hakusan Maru* were denied entry and had to return to Japan. The Japanese government considered this a national affront, demanded an indemnity of ¥250,000 ($125,000) protesting that the Hawaiian authorities' refusal to allow Japanese nationals entry into Hawaii was in violation of the Treaty of 1871. In order to facilitate negotiations with the Hawaiian government, it raised the consulate's status to that of a legation and also simultaneously dispatched high ranking officials and newspaper reporters from the major Japanese dailies aboard the warship *Naniwa* to give support to the legation's negotiations with the Hawaiian government. The matter, however, reached an impasse, the *Naniwa* returned to Japan, and the matter was referred to higher channels in Washington.

In the meantime, Washington had become receptive to Hawaii's proposal of annexation. It was, however, desirous of seeing the matter settled before annexation and issued unofficial advice to the Hawaiian authorities to that effect. The Hawaiian government's compromise settlement offer of ¥150,000 ($75,000) was accepted by the Japanese government and this problem was finally resolved just a month before annexation took place.

---

*Dole to Hatch December 3, 1896 A.H.

It is reported that the Japanese government disbursed the 150,000 yen as follows*:

To ship Owners	*Approx. Amounts*
Shinshu Maru	¥ 14,300
Kinai Maru	6,000
Sakura Maru	6,300
Hakusan Maru	2,100
To Immigration Companies	
Tokyo Immigration Co.	3,000
Kobe Immigration Co.	10,000
To Immigrants	
Total disbursed:	108,000
Contract Immigrants	145 persons
Free Immigrants	1,026 〃
(From ¥89.90 to ¥10.00 each)	
Others	334 persons
(From Kumamoto: ¥ 29.00 each)	
(From Miyagi: ¥ 21.00 each)	

However, the U. S. Joint Resolution annexing the islands in 1898 contained a clause prohibiting any further importation of Chinese laborers. The planters were also cognizant that the U. S. laws** concerning importation of contract labor would automatically apply to Hawaii after official annexation. They therefore sought to feverishly build up their labor reservoir between 1898 and 1900. The Japanese were welcome once again and approximately 30,000 Japanese were imported during the two years to build up a labor reservoir.

---

*Kihara pp. 486–487.

**The U.S. Act of 1862 was enacted to prohibit the transportation of Chinese coolies or laborers by American citizens in American vessels. This law was extended on Feb. 23, 1885 and an amendment of Feb. 23, 1887 made it unlawful to prepay the way of any alien or foreigner to the U.S. if he were under contract or agreement to perform labor or service.—(*Foreign Relations*, 1889 pp. 471–473).

Chapter 12

Exploitation of Immigrants

1. PRIVATE IMMIGRATION COMPANIES

Starting around 1891 an emigration "boom" occurred in Japan when transient laborers started to go to the U. S. mainland, New Caledonia, Australia, Fiji Islands, and Hawaii. Private employment brokers were allowed to recruit and process emigrants except those destined for Hawaii, but emigration to Hawaii was handled directly by the Japanese government as provided for by the Immigration Convention of 1886. However, private brokers began to eye this lucrative field when more and more people, stirred by reports of the generous remittances the immigrants in Hawaii were sending home, sought to go to Hawaii.

On the other hand, the voluminous administrative work in connection with the increased number of emigrants going to Hawaii, coupled with the emergence of private immigration companies, made the Japanese government decide to hand over the emigration enterprise to civilian sources. Thus in November 1893, it enacted "Regulations to Protect Emigrants" to become effective April 1894. These regulations required all private immigration companies to be licensed by the Ministry of Home Affairs. The law also required all such companies to enter into a written agreement with the emigrant showing, length of contract term, service fee charged, measures taken to provide for the emigrant's care in case of illness or other adverse circumstances, including provisions for his return passage home.

Shortly after this regulation went into effect in April, Bunnosuke Shimizu, representing Itohan, an importing firm, chartered a 1,500-ton vessel the *Ume Maru* and brought in 150 free immigrants. However, in the meantime a new law had been legislated in Hawaii whereby a free immigrant had to have

$50 in his possession or visible means of support before he could gain admittance into Hawaii. The only possible solution was to have them change their status to that of contract immigrants. It is said that the Japanese after much persuasion finally reluctantly signed three-year contracts to work for the sugar plantations. The Itohan, in all, brought in 510 immigrants between 1894 and 1895 before it was forced to close its business operations in Honolulu.

The Kokura Immigration Company of Osaka brought in the first batch of 150 private contract immigrants using its own ship the *Aikoku Maru* on June 29, 1894. Its contract with the planters stated that the planters would pay $30 towards the passage fare of a male immigrant and $20 for a female laborer.* The following year it received permission from the Osaka municipal government to make the immigrants bear the total cost of transportation and incidental expenses, but its license was revoked in 1896 for violating the law protecting emigrants. It handled 2,500 immigrants during the three years it was in operation.**

The Nanyusha, another importing firm in Honolulu, also brought in 960 Japanese aboard a British freighter, the *Nanshang Maru*, in 1894.

With more and more Japanese desiring to migrate to Hawaii, business was brisk for the immigration companies. Joji Nakayama, inspector-in-chief of the Japanese Section of the Hawaii Immigration Bureau also decided to make a bid to enter this lucrative business and in the summer of 1895, resigned his position and returned to Japan to obtain a license. His application proposing direct contracts between the employer and laborer, which would have eliminated brokerage fees and transportation costs for the planters, was, however, rejected by the Japanese government because the law required that all emigrants, whether under "contract" or "free" had to be processed through immigration companies.****

However, by 1895, the planters were no longer paying for the passage of the laborers, the only expense to them being landing charges and a $21 service charge paid to the brokers in three installments.*****

In the meantime, leaders of the ex-Liberal Party in Japan had arrived in Hawaii to survey the situation and lay the groundwork to establish branches of private immigration companies in Hawaii. In 1896 the Hiroshima Kaigai Toko Company, Kumamoto Immigration Company, and the Morioka Immi-

---

**Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 146.

**Morita *Hawaii Gojunen Shi* p. 335.

***Kihara p. 874.

****After Nakayama's resignation, the Japanese Section dwindled to one inspector and one doctor and was finally abolished in 1896. (Irwin to Hatch June 6, 1894 A.H.).

*****Conroy, Hilary *Japanese Frontier in Hawaii* (1953) cited by, in Appendix p. 155.

gration Company opened branches in Honolulu. These three companies eventually came to garner the bulk of the emigration business. It further established a branch of the Keihin Bank in Honolulu to make collection of loans advanced to emigrants, and also acted as agents for the Bansai Insurance Comapny to make collections of premiums owed by immigrants on short term life insurance policies issued to them. The founders of these immigration companies later became leaders of the Seiyu political party in Japan and it is to be assumed that the profits from their operations in Hawaii went to enrich the coffers of this political party.

2. THE LUCRATIVE BROKERAGE BUSINESS

By 1898, all emigrants to Hawaii were being channelled through five immigration companies, Hiroshima, Kumamoto, Morioka, and Nippon and Tokyo immigration companies. They organized themselves into the Immigration Companies Association and carried on operations through a joint office in the Inter-Island Steamship Building in Honolulu.

The immigration companies were operating for profit and of course did not have the interests of the immigrants at heart. Their main concern was to protect their own interests by catering to the wishes of the planters and bring in as many immigrants as possible into Hawaii.

The standard contract between the immigration companies and the immigrant, endorsed by two guarantors in Japan, included:

"Article 7: A male immigrant shall pay $2.50 per month for the duration of this contract into an account maintained in the Keihin Bank in Honolulu. Such funds shall be applied against loans outstanding and also shall provide for return passage to Japan.

"Article 8: The immigration company agent shall be given power of attorney to have access to the funds mentioned in Article 7.

"Article 13: In the event the immigrant violates this agreement by leaving his job, regardless of circumstances, or terminates this agreement without the agreement of the immigration company, the immigrant or his guarantors shall be held liable for the reimbursement to the immigration companies in the amounts of $35 for males and $30 for females to cover advanced passage fare to Honolulu, in addition to brokerage fees, plus quarantine and hospital tax in the amount of $12.00."*

---

*Kihara pp. 515–516.

When Hawaii turned to China for contract laborers in order to curb the entry of Japanese, the immigration companies devised an intricate system to bring in Japanese into Hawaii and at the same time exploit them.

A free immigrant with funds was required to make a deposit of 90 yen with the steamship company before he was allowed to purchase a ticket to Honolulu. This 90 yen was purportedly to ensure that the steamship company would not incur a loss in the event of the immigrant's deportation.

Those without funds were, in addition to the other charges, required to pay a 12.50 yen advance interest charge on the 90 yen which was advanced to them by the immigration company. They were then issued cash deposit certificates which took the place of the "show money" as required by Hawaii's immigration laws. However, these cash certificates were exchanged for "three-year fixed deposit certificates" issued by the Keihin Bank as soon as they reached Hawaii. These certificates stated that an immigrant would be allowed to make withdrawals from this fund in the event of need or illness, also that the money had to remain in deposit with the Keihin Bank for three years.

Thus the immigrants were saddled with a $2.50 payment per month to pay for a "debt" they had not actually incurred, plus other "advances" and "expenses" which had been charged to their account. After the immigrants had cleared all moneys owed the immigration company, including the 90 yen which they had never received, the bank asserted that the "fixed deposit period" started from the day of final payment, and that according to the terms of the agreement the money had to remain in the bank for another three years.

Thus the private immigration companies prospered. They collected a 20 yen service charge from each would-be immigrant in Japan. They also received brokerage fees from the planters for each laborer supplied. They received commissions from railroads, inns and doctors giving physical examinations in Japan, also commissions from the steamship company. They collected a 12.50 yen interest for a fictitious loan never received by the immigrant and they also collected $4.50 each for a three-year life insurance coverage which was clearly redundant in view of the fact that the immigrants were in their prime and had already undergone thorough physical examinations.

Thus it was generally the case that the immigrant's first three years in Hawaii had to be spent in paying off "debts" to the immigration companies. Annexation brought a temporary halt to their operations, however, the immigration companies resumed operations in August 1901 on a limited scale as regulated by the Japanese government.

3. INFORMATION FOR EMIGRANTS

A 192-page booklet* published in Japan in 1904 for the information of people desiring to migrate to Hawaii cites some illuminating information.

It criticizes the Japanese government for adhering to antiquated pre-annexation laws which required that either guarantee of employment or proof of sponsorship from people residing in Hawaii should accompany all passport applications. It pointed out that this law needed immediate revision in order to conform with the United States Constitution.

It strongly and painstakingly emphasized that correct answers to questions asked at both embarkation and debarkation points were of utmost importance. The key questions being: Object of emigration, possession or non-possession of money, and who was paying for his passage. The immigrant was instructed to reply that he was paying for his passage, he had no pre-employment agreement with any one in Hawaii, that the guarantee money in his possession was his own, and that he was willing to engage in any type of work and would never become a public liability. It repeatedly pointed out that under no circumstances should he indicate that he had any sort of pre-employment arrangement with anyone in Hawaii.

In describing entry procedures it stated:

"Up until May 1903, steerage class passengers were quarantined for a week for disinfection and health inspection at a immigration compound commonly known as "barracks for a thousand people" on a separate island. The crude, overcrowded, tenement-styled barracks with three-tiered bunks offered no privacy. This procedure was eliminated in 1903 by order of a U. S. Immigration Commissioner from Washington who put a stop to the inhumane system of herding the immigrants like sheep and keeping them under quarantine. Emigrants have since been allowed to land in Hawaii immediately after customs and immigration clearances.

"After customs and immigration inspections have been completed, representatives of plantations will board the ship to offer employment to the new arrivals. They do not hesitate to use threats of deportation and the tendency is that the immigrants, being unable to differentiate between government officials and planters' agents, are often coerced into accepting contract employment against their will. However, it should be noted that free immigrants need not fear deportation as long as they do not say anything about pre-employment arrangements.

---

*Kimura, Yoshigoro, et al *Hawaii Toko Annai* (Tokyo 1904).

"Immigrants are encouraged to take their wives to Hawaii with them. Past records indicate that only about 10% of unmarried men have been able to adhere to their original determination and save enough money to return home. Immigrants are also encouraged to keep in constant touch with their families in Japan. It is only natural that long absences will result in family ties becoming weaker and weaker with the consequence that immigrants will gradually neglect to send money home. Such people will also be tempted to indulge in luxuries beyond their means. It is recommended that immigrants write to their families at least once or twice a month.

"It would be well to be prepared for at least a seven years' sojourn in Hawaii. The first year should be allotted to recover expenses incurred and passage fare to Hawaii, and the last year of stay should be allotted to acquire return passage fare. The five years' interim is to be used to save money. The living quarters assigned to laborers leave much to be desired. However, it is to be noted that there is a beautiful custom prevalent in Hawaii whereby Japanese residents are constantly assisting each other. The birth of a child is celebrated by neighbors bringing gifts for the newborn baby. Funerals are community undertakings. Those who meet unfortunate accidents or illnesses are taken care of by donations solicited from among neighbors. In some cases, friends pool their resources to send a seriously ill person back to Japan. This comes back to the needless regulation of the government which requires guarantors back home and the need of going through an immigration company to migrate to Hawaii."*

4. Reform Association

The Keihin Bank was ruthless in its collection of monthly payments from the immigrants. A grace period of three months was allowed, but any further default in payments resulted in legal action against the immigrant's two guarantors in Japan. There were many cases where properties of the guarantors were confiscated through court action.

Furthermore, contrary to agreement, the bank refused to allow withdrawals even in case of emergencies. A case cited by a historian describes how a corpse was carried into the bank to force the officers to release funds from the deceased's account to defray funeral expenses.**

The smouldering resentment of the Japanese residents against the extortive tactics of the immigration companies finally exploded in May 1905 under the leadership of the local Japanese dailies, *Shin Nippon*, *Hawaii Nichi Nichi*, and the *Hawaii Shimpo*. Not only the Keihin Bank and the immigration companies, but the Central Japanese Association formed in November 1903 also came under attack.

---

*Ibid. pp. 25–44.

**Kihara p. 178.

The organization of the Central Japanese Association under the leadership of Consul Miki Saito had initially generated wide acceptance by the Japanese residents in Hawaii inasmuch as they felt that the organization would protect their interests. Its first meeting on November 30, 1903 was attended by 58 delegates from all the islands. Its budget for 1904 was set at $14,147.00 with an estimated revenue of $15,000 from 25,000 members as 60¢ each. But the workers were disappointed with the Association when at the time of the 1904 Waipahu labor strike it sided with the planters and tried to appease the workers into making concessions. The resentment against the Association increased further in that many of its directors were also representatives of the Keihin Bank and the immigration companies. The popularity of the Association waned and only 23 delegates were present at its second meeting on August 30, 1904.

The campaign to eliminate "odoriferous parties" gained in strength and on May 19, 1905, at a public mass meeting sponsored by the three language dailies, a Reform Association was organized and a resolution passed to petition the Japanese government to investigate the operations of both the immigration companies and the Keihin Bank.

Together with the petition to the Japanese government, detailed reports of the activities of the immigration companies and the Keihin Bank were also distributed to the major newspapers in Tokyo. An investigation followed and in August 1905 the Japanese Foreign Office issued an order restraining the Keihin Bank from taking coercive measures against immigrants; it further invalidated all outstanding "agreements" between the immigrants and the bank.

The Reform Association disbanded in September 1906 and announced:

"The Reform Association, formed in May of last year to extricate the 70,000 Japanese from the clutches of the Keihin Bank and the immigration companies, has fulfilled its mission. The time for its dissolution has now arrived and we feel that it is our responsibility to make public all that has taken place.

"Legal protection afforded to immigrants by the Japanese Foreign Ministry's new immigration policy did not extend coverage to the immigrants in Hawaii, which led to the highhanded acts of the immigration companies and the wily activities of the Keihin Bank. The Reform Association, therefore, requested the Japanese government to take certain action. Action has been taken by our government and our job has been accomplished. It is our belief that it behooves us to forthwith disband inasmuch as there appears to be no further business on hand. We believe that it is only fitting and proper for us to do so in order that we may prove our good faith. We believe that it would be dishonorable to continue to function for the sole purpose of banding together, create factions and/or disturb the peace. The reasons which led to our formation also constitute the reasons for our dissolution. We 70,000 strong can easily unite again if the need arises. This is to declare that the dissolution of the Reform Association does not mean the demise of its fighters."*

Thus the immigration companies were compelled to shut down their operations in Hawaii in 1905. Although their business methods were open to question, it cannot be denied that they assisted over 60,000 Japanese to come to Hawaii. It should also be noted that they donated $10,000 to the Japanese community to be used for the benefit of the local residents. It also purchased the Kobayashi Hospital and donated it to the Benevolent Society, in addition to donating all its real estate holdings in Kaimuki to the Society before leaving Hawaii.**

---

*Kihara, p. 567.

**Soga, p. 172.

Chapter 13

The Early Japanese Community

1. START OF PRIVATE ENTERPRISES

The earlier government contract immigrants were grateful and found solace in that people from the same prefecture were grouped together before being distributed to the various plantations. Thus tied by the bond of near "kinship," they were able to converse in their native dialect and as far as circumstances permitted were able to follow customs peculiar to their respective home villages. However, as in any pioneer life, immediate need was encountered for community services. One of the first to start operation was the public bath house—the plantations supplied the facilities, fuel and water, while the operators charged a fee for their services. Eating places also started to operate either as full time ventures or as part-time family enterprises to cater to the unmarried men. Some were run jointly by the workers who shared in the expenses, while the operator and his family got their meals free. Others were run on a monthly fee basis. In time "cooking" for the constant stream of incoming unmarried men became "big business," usually operated by "free laborers" who catered to fifty or sixty men at about $5 to $7 per person a month.

Washing, mending and ironing of work clothes for single men was also an important service which was taken care of as a side occupation by women. In time, midwifery, barbering, poultry raising, vegetable farming, manufacturing of bean curds, and other typical Japanese foods were undertaken as side jobs, while carpenters and ironsmiths took care of the community's needs after work hours or on week ends.

The growth of the Japanese community during the following decades also called for many new Japanese-type industries and services. Included among them were retail outlets for foodstuffs, clothing, hardware, notions, and daily necessities. There also came into being specialized businesses such as noodle manufacturers, fish-cake manufacturers, confectioners, publishers and printing houses, restaurants, tea houses, bath houses and funeral parlors. And in the course of time the need arose for language teachers, Japanese newspaper reporters, interpreters, Japanese chess instructors, as well as instructors in flower arrangement, tea ceremony, Japanese musical instruments, songs and dances. Hair dressers, seamstresses, doll makers and artficial flower makers also started operations in the community.

2. FOODSTUFFS

To the earlier Japanese, the difficulty of obtaining condiments such as *shoyu* and *miso* was a major hardship. Rice was so important in the diet of the Japanese that its availability at a minimum price was one of the conditions set forth by the Japanese government when it agreed to emigration. The Chinese who had started to cultivate rice as early as 1857 had extensive areas planted in rice when the Japanese started to arrive in numbers in 1885 and local supply was ample to meet the immigrants' needs.

An Import Department, known as the Nippu Shokai, set up within the Japanese Section of the Immigration Bureau shortly after its inception, started to bring in some quantities of *shoyu* and *miso*, but this was wholly inadequate to meet the demand. However, *shoyu* also used in Chinese cuisine was already being imported from the Orient and was available in some localities in stores operated by Chinese.

Enterprising and ambitious Japanese immigrants who had completed their three-year stint at the plantations saw the potential market in importing foodstuffs and with the capital they had saved during their terms on the plantation, started businesses on their own. Many independent merchants also arrived from Japan.

Sanshichi Ozaki, who later founded the Ozaki Company, was one of the pioneers in this field. He commented, "The Nanyusha, Okura Shokai, and Itohan Shokai, were already operating in Hawaii when I arrived December 1891 with four or five hundred yen worth of Japanese foodstuffs and notions. I paid $1.50 a month for a room which I used for my living quarters and rented a chicken coop for 75¢ a month to store my merchandise. I carried my wares on my back and made the rounds of the various plantations on foot. It was not until after I was in business for three years that I began to show a profit."*

---

*Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Doho*— p. 223.

The price of imported Japanese goods was high. For example, a block print costing 4 or 5 sen sold for 20 to 30¢, a novel costing 7 to 8 sen retailed at 70 to 80¢, while dried fish the original cost of which was 5 to 6 yen per bag sold for 20 to 30 dollars a bag. It was customary for an item costing about 5 sen to sell for about 15¢ in Hawaii. A straight 10% customs duty was assessed on all imported items.*

The first Japanese to operate a store in Hawaii is said to have been Kunizo Suzuki, also known as "Hilo-no-Kuni" or simply "Kuni." Born in Chiba Prefecture, he arrived in Hawaii at the age of 18 aboard a German whaler in 1866. He first worked on a sugar plantation on Maui, then as a house servant during which time he saved $150 with which he opened a small shop in Hilo, 1885. He started off by selling Hawaiian fruits and serving simple meals to the Japanese newcomers, but by 1898 he was dealing in Japanese foodstuffs and general merchandise and was considered one of the business tycoons in Hawaii. It is said that he was so well known all over the islands and so well trusted in his business dealings that his notes scribbled on pieces of paper were honored anywhere in lieu of money. It was reminisced by old timers that his long string of pack mules transporting goods to the outlying districts of Wainaku, Onomea and Papaikou districts on the island of Hawaii made a grand sight against the horizon. He had five daughters through two marriages, his first wife was a Hawaiian, his second a Portuguese.

In the 1890's many business houses from Japan such as Nanyusha and Itohan of Osaka, Hamano, Murata, Kojima, Hirose, Suga and Iwakami opened importing houses in Hawaii. But such enterprises backed by Japanese capitalists were short-lived, whereas small merchants who started out as peddlers, as well as erst laborers who started their businesses on a day-to-day basis continued to show growth.

It was also usual for plantations to operate their own stores where workers could purchase food items and daily necessities on credit, the cost of such purchases being deducted from their pay checks. These stores eventually came to assume the aspects of a department store with a complete line of daily necessities, including Japanese foodstuffs, dry goods, chinaware, hardware, medicine, liquor, paper goods, and even luxury items.

---

*Morita *Gojunen Shi* p. 748 also Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Doho*— p. 229.

3. Sino-Japanese War

It was just when some signs of a permanent Japanese community in Hawaii were becoming apparent that the Sino-Japanese war broke out in 1894. Many youths were recalled to Japan to serve in the armed forces. The whole Japanese community followed every move of the Japanese forces and rejoiced or sorrowed at each advance or retreat. They waited anxiously for the arrival of vessels which brought them news from their homeland. And they also felt closer to the war because Admiral Togo, who had previously been in Hawaii with his warship *Naniwa*, became renowned in the battle of the Yellow Sea. Their joy knew no bounds when victory was reported and the Treaty of Shimonoseki was signed on April 18, 1895. Celebrations were held all over the islands. The Honolulu gala event is described as follows:

"May 11th dawned. The Japanese community in Honolulu presented a festive atmosphere. National flags were hoisted and colored lights were strung along the streets. A triumphal arch 20-feet high, colorfully decorated with tropical flowers, foliage, lights, and flags stood in front of the consulate building. A huge sign atop the arch said, 'Emperor Banzai,' flanked by signs reading 'Army Banzai' and 'Navy Banzai.'

"The main feature of this day was a mock military parade. The navy parade started from Maunakea Street preceded by a band. The army parade led by mounted troops left its assembly point at King Street and marched to the consulate grounds where they joined forces with the "army" paraders and proceeded to Independence Park, the site of the festivities.

"Another imposing arch decorated the entrance of the park. Strings of colored lights and numerous national flags lent festivity to the occasion. The mock army and navy forces, stood at attention, and as they faced the east to pay their respects to the Emperor, the thunder of 101 rounds of cannon filled the air. The band struck up and the ceremony was under way.

"The letter of appreciation submitted to the Japanese Army and Navy at that time said, 'I, Goro Narita, chairman of the Honolulu Committee of Japanese Residents in Hawaii, herewith respectively submit this letter of appreciation to our army and navy personnel who have participated in the war with China. You have, in response to the Emperor's summons, faithfully and loyally followed his orders in the operations at A-Sun and Pyong Yang; your prowess extended to the naval feats in the Yellow Sea, to the conquering of Port Arthur, to Wei Hai Wei and to the occupation of Ke Cheng. You scattered the enemy's forces on the northern prairies; your brilliant strategy crushed the enemy on the ice-bound northern seas. They were swept away and their strength withered and collapsed in the path of your advancing banners and drums; the people quaked in fear; they lost all will to fight and have bowed to the glory of our nation.

"Although our victory owes itself to the glorious virtues of our Emperor, it also needs mention that your unparalleled loyalty and bravery have had much to do with this decisive victory. Numerous foreigners in this land have expressed admiration for both the bravery exhibited by our Imperial forces and the glorious virtues of our Emperor. Your role in the propulsion and enhancement of our national glory has been significant. The joy and elation of all the Japanese residents in Hawaii are without bounds. We have gathered here today to celebrate this memorable occasion and herewith wish to express our sincere gratitude to you."*

4. GROWTH OF THE BUSINESS COMMUNITY

By 1895 the Japanese business community was well on its way to being established, but its finances remained pitifully weak as described by a historian:

"In 1895 the downtown area was quarantined by health officials due to a cholera outbreak which left 66 dead in its wake. Ships bypassed Honolulu and the immediate effect was a dearth of Japanese commodities and foodstuffs. The newly organized 32-member Japanese Merchants Association decided to charter a vessel to bring in the necessary supplies from Japan, but financing the venture became a problem. Of the estimated $3,000 required for this operation, the largest mercantile houses, Kimura Shokai and Ozaki Shokai were able to subscribe only $200 each, Takemura $100, and the rest of the members were able to put up only nominal amounts—the aggregate of which was far short of the required total. They were finally able to secure a loan through the Yokohama Specie Bank through the good offices of the Japanese Consul and were able to bring in a record 500 tons of merchandise from Japan to alleviate the shortage."**

Hilo, on the island of Hawaii, and next to Honolulu in size, also showed a rapid growth. By 1898 it had 18 shops managed by Japanese, including a hotel, a restaurant, confectioner and bakery and a watch repair shop.***

New immigrants were still arriving in numbers. Many others were also returning to Japan after accumulating four or five hundred dollars. But even more were postponing their return for various reasons. Many Japanese had

---

*Morita, Sakae *Hawaii Gojunen Shi* pp. 924–925.

**Kihara p. 500.

***Per Survey by a Japanese consulate official, cited *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 213–214.

moved to the urban districts to start in business for themselves, or were working as skilled or non-skilled laborers, while some had congregated in areas near plantations to cater to the needs of the plantation population.

Honolulu, with its port, was the focal point of the islands, as well as of the Japanese community. By 1900, a Japanese community was well on its way to being established. Three language papers (two dailies and one weekly) linked the isolated plantation camps, the Japanese also had a hospital, ten language schools, Buddhist temples and even a minor baseball team made up of Nuuanu Japanese School children.

Wages around 1899 were:*

Plantation contract laborer:		$15.00 per month
Free laborer:	Approx.	$1.00 per day
Salaried workers:	Over	$18.00 per month
Carpenters, masons & ironsmiths:	Approx.	$2.00 per day
Laundry—piece work:		5¢ each
Laundry—per person by month:		$1.00 per month
Maid:		$2 to $3 per week
Store clerks—American firms:		$20–$50 per month
—Japanese firms:		$7–$30 per month

Some prices of daily commodities in 1899:**

Polished Rice:	100 lb. bag Japanese rice over $4.00 per Hawaiian rice over $5.00 per
Sugar:	Approx. 4¢ per pound
Tea:	15¢ per pound
Kikkoman *shoyu*:	1 cask (approx. 16 gals) $2.50
Vegetables:	small bundle 5¢
Fish:	handful, 25¢
Beef:	Hawaii beef 10¢ per pound Mainland beef over 60¢ per pound
Milk:	10¢ per quart
Rent:	Single cottage, $5 to $100 per month
Rooms:	$2 to $30 per month
Hospital (Queens):	$3, $1.75, and $1.00 per day
Restaurant dinner:	Royal Hawaiian Hotel $1.00 ; others 25¢

---

*Soga, Keiho *Gojunen no Hawaii Kaiko* pp. 153–154.

**Ibid. pp. 150–153.

Hotel rates:	$1.00 to $5.00 per night
Japanese inns:	40¢ to $1.00 per night
Set of working clothes:	$1.50

5. *Hole-Hole* TUNES

The period 1885 to 1900 was typical of a migratory existence. The worker's whole life was based on "save money and return home." This period was in a sense marked by a restlessness due to constant turn-overs in the plantation camps where money reigned supreme.

This was a period when men "even sold their wives for money." According to what is known, "wife selling" started when chief inspector Nakayama started to collect $50 from men who had arrived in Hawaii with wives, but were returning to Japan unaccompanied. This was to ensure that his wife's passage would be taken care of when she desired to return to Japan. However, in many cases the "wife" had already left him for another man. Thus the husbands turned to the "current husband" of their erstwhile wives to collect the $50 they had deposited with the immigration officials. This eventually led to the selling of wives. The "price" of a wife eventually went up to $100, $200, and even $1,000 when unscrupulous elements started to arrive from Japan and purchased "wives" to "sell" them to houses of prostitution.

The unbalanced ratio of the sexes, where there were four to five males to one female, wrought immorality. Thus workers felt frustrated and unhappy with a life which did not always go according to their hopes and desires. In a sense the immigrants were then being swept along with the strong tide which was carrying them into the next phase of "settling down."

This period consequently depicted muddiness and whirlpools typical of a transitory stage. It was during this period that the *hole-hole* songs became popular in the plantation camps. The workers turned to this melancholy tune after returning to their colorless barracks after work or hummed or sung them while working under the hot sun.

There were variations in the words accompanying the tune. Some typical lyrics were:

> "Two contract periods have gone by. We are still here. Destined to become fertilizer for sugar cane."
>
> "Should we go to America? Should we return to Japan? This is our problem here in Hawaii."
>
> "Should I go to work as a free man at Spreckels on Maui when my term

expires?"

"Let me sleep if it rains. Let me rest if it shines. Let me get drunk if it is cloudy."

"Have you seen the other side of your passport? There is nothing there that says that I cannot be a secret lover."

"My term will be up. I have taken out my money. The folks tell me to come home."

"My term will expire. But my heart remains with the woman down below."

"Woe is me. The wife I sent for with my savings has gone to another man."

"Tomorrow is Sunday. Come and visit me. My husband will be out watering the fields. I'll be alone."

"If I work at stripping *hole-hole*, all I'll earn is 35¢. If I sleep with a Chinaman, I'll make $1.00!"

"Don't come now—I see my husband coming. Come later when we can be alone."

Hole-hole is a Hawaiian term for dried cane leaves. Women were generally assigned to pluck the brittle leaves from cane stalks. Their pay for a day's work was 35c.

The *hole-hole* tunes express the dilemma of the workers—the idea which placed money supreme, the hardships of work and the cry for freedom. They also depict the relations between the sexes and the feelings of a lazy worker.

Lyrics were spontaneously made up by the workers to fit their moods. Some say that the tune was taken from a harvest song then popular in Hiroshima Prefecture. Others say that it originated in the Kyushu folk songs, while some say that the tune resembles the boat songs of the Japanese seamen.

In any case, the pathos laden ditties lingered on as field songs until the days of permanent settlement and later on as popular songs.

6. The 1900 Downtown Fire

It was just during the tentative settling down period that dozens of blocks in the densely populated downtown area of Honolulu were razed to the ground on January 20, 1900. The area bounded by Maunakea, River, Smith, and Beretania Streets had been under quarantine since mid-December the previous year due to an outbreak of bubonic plague. A fire intended to raze a recent victim's home was whipped up by a strong wind and a sudden gust carried an ember to the steeple of the Kaumakapili Church. The fire got out of control and raged all day. Chaos followed. About 6,000 residents were rendered home-less, of which about 3,500 were Japanese. A military cordon was drawn about the area to prevent the quarantined residents from spreading out to infect the whole city.

The whole community, Japanese and foreigners rallied to their assistance. Prominent American community leaders such as Mr. R. Carter and Mr. E. R. Adams led the relief work and worked all night making arrangements for temporary shelters and in setting up machinery to collect clothing and blankets for the victims. Evacuation centers were hastily set up in the old armory, Kawaihao Church and in the Kakaako and Kalihi areas. Japanese living outside of the fire zone also offered their services through both the Japanese Benevolent Society and the Japanese Physicians Association. They manned field kitchens, distributed clothing and rendered medical aid as needed.

All fire victims were detained in quarantine centers until April 1st in order to preclude spread of the dreaded bubonic plague. In all, the plague took a toll of 79 lives, with known cases of 80 victims. A few cases occurred in Kahului on the island of Maui, but no other cases were reported from the other islands.

The Japanese and Chinese were the most heavily affected by the fire. One hundred and seventy-six Japanese establishments had been razed to the ground. Over 3,500 Japanese lost their homes and all their personal belongings. Fire insurance was as yet unknown to them, and the future looked gloomy for the victims.

Fire damages to the overall community were estimated at $3,170,000 in addition to the $560,000 the government had already spent to fight the plague.*

A committee was set up by the Japanese Emergency Committee in February, preparatory to submitting indemnity claims to the government. In the meantime a special claims commission had been appointed by the government to process the claims. The commission, however, announced that a $20 filing fee had to accompany each claim filed and that the commission's findings and decisions would be final with no rights of appeal. The fire victims who in most cases had been rendered penniless were indignant. The Honolulu Chamber of Commerce was also critical of the government's announcement.

The Chinese and Japanese decided to act in concert to oppose the government's announcement and at a joint meeting on April 6, 1900, passed the following resolution:

"We, the Japanese and Chinese residents, who are assembled here today, hereby declare that the regulations issued in connection with the claims Court should be amended in that we consider them to be unjust and inappropriate.

---

*Kihara p. 528. & Soga p. 85.

We are resolved in that we shall not submit a single claim to this Court inasmuch as it is clear that we shall not be able to obtain justice under current regulations."

The Japanese in the meantime had appointed a committee of thirty to represent the fire victims. A new claims court was subsequently established by President Dole and claims were accepted during a four-month period starting May 27, 1901. Investigation of claims started on August 31, 1901, and continued until June 2, 1902. The court passed judgment on 6,748 claims, 2,574 of which were submitted by Japanese. Claims submitted by the overall community amounted to $3,175,132.90, of which $1,473,173.00 were allowed by the Claims Commission. After prolonged proceedings, all claims were finally settled on July 25, 1903 when the United States Treasury came to the assistance of the depleted Hawaiian treasury with one million dollars to pay off the claims. Total claims submitted by the Japanese amounted to $639,743.99, of which $333,730.10 were granted. Of this amount, however, $4,406.55 remained unclaimed and was in the custody of the Japanese consulate until 1918, when it was incorporated into the building fund for the Japanese Hospital.*

7. The Aftermath of the Fire

The fire, disastrous as it was, did produce some beneficial results to the Japanese community. One of which was that it eradicated the headquarters of vice, gambling and allied social evils which had been gradually gaining power in the underground. As early as 1886 Consul Ando had pointed out to his government the dangers of incorrigible elements slipping into Hawaii:

"Official Communication No. 19, April 12, 1886: The inadequate identification procedures followed in handling emigrants have brought about consequences embarrassing to Japan. . . .In my opinion, some emigrants-to-be have been 'selling' their names to others desirous of coming to Hawaii. This does not involve too many complications in the case of males, except possibly in cases of death. However, such is not the case with women, many of whom are forced to turn to prostitution to make a living."**

The seeds of social evils continued to flourish, however, and by 1900, gambling, prostitution, and extortion had come to have a strong grip on the Japanese community. An area bounded by Pauahi, Maunakea, and King Streets was commonly known as the "devil's den" where the gangsters reigned supreme, flaunted government authority and extorted money from merchants.

On pay days they infiltrated into the plantation camps in twos and threes

---

*Kihara pp. 522–538 & Morita *Hawaii Nippon Jin Hatten Shi* pp. 584–606.

**Cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 132.

in order to avoid detection by the camp police and enticed restless youths to take part in all night gambling sessions.

Professional gamblers in all numbered about 200, who in turn manipulated about 300 prostitutes, some of the women were engaged in this business of their own free will, but there were many others who had unsuspectingly fallen into the clutches of the gangsters during a period of loneliness and weakness when they had had disagreements with their husbands. A Christian home, founded in 1896, extended many a helping hand to these unfortunate women, gave them sanctuary and assisted them in starting new lives. There were some incorrigibles, however, who rebuffed all efforts to reform them, "Even an able-bodied man is earning only $15 a month. But we are sending home $150 to $200 each month. You should commend us for doing our patriotic duty!"*

The gangsters were strongly organized. They had their own organ newspaper and were capable of raising two to three thousand dollars on a minute's notice to fight off any attempt to curb their activities.

However, the 1900 fire sounded the death knoll for their activities. When the gamblers were quarantined along with the other residents after the fire, strong efforts were made by community leaders to deport about thirty ringleaders. The case collapsed, however, when witnesses refused to testify in fear of future reprisals. With no headquarters to return to, however, the gamblers dispersed after being released from quarantine in April 1900. Some reformed to take up gainful occupations, while others left for the other islands and the city was cleansed of its vice dens as a result of the disastrous fire.

8. THE 1900 FIRE AND THE MERCHANTS

The fire of 1900 was almost a death blow to the financially weak Japanese merchants in Honolulu. For a while it appeared as though a comeback was out of the question. However, Saiji Kimura, whose business establishment was fortunately out of the fire zone, worked together with other volunteers and rallied to the assistance of the quarantined merchants. They arranged to store all incoming shipments in a community warehouse in Kakaako pending the release of the merchants. After their release in April, Kenji Imanishi of the Yokohama Specie Bank suggested the use of letters of credit instead of a cash system in order to tide the merchants over this crisis. This led to new merchandising methods which contributed much to the orderly recovery and development of the Japanese business community. Thus, the merchants were able to

---

*Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Doho*— p. 240.

resume their business and imports for the disastrous year showed a decrease of only some $20,000 as compared to the previous year's import of $673,410.*

---

*Kihara p. 186.

Chapter 14

The Tentative Settling Down Period

1. EXODUS

Annexation and the collapse of the contract labor system wrought a near crisis in the plantations. Many workers who found themselves suddenly freed, turned footloose and left the plantations in search for better work opportunities. The West Coast's labor shortage and its higher wages also lured many workers to the continent. A mass exodus followed.

According to the founder of the Yamashiro Hotel, "It was in July 1901 that I handled the first lot of outmigrators to the mainland consisting of 21 men. This started a precedent and many others followed. There were 180 Japanese scheduled to leave on the S.S. *China* in September that year, of which my hotel processed 90. A regulation was then issued whereby outmigrators had to have $40 in their possession. . .approximately one-half of the 180 did not have the required money and were unable to leave."*

The height of the exodus was around 1905 when professional brokers went around the plantations to recruit workers for railroads, farms and canneries on the mainland. Some brokers even went to Japan to recruit workers. The heavy exodus wrought confusion in the Hawaiian economy. The situation was further aggravated by a constant stream of new arrivals from Japan, many of whom were using Hawaii merely as a stepping stone to gain entry into the U.S. continent.

Business was brisk for the 24 Japanese inns and hotels in Honolulu who processed these outmigrants. It was not unusual for each of these inns to handle several hundred passengers on each scheduled sailing. Chartered ships

---

*Nippu Jiji *Hawaii Doho*— pp. 227–228.

were used to accommodate the overflow of passengers.

The language dailies carried advertisements calling for workers for the continent. An ad typical of those which appeared in the language papers:

"600 laborers have already left on the *Olympia*. More laborers are being recruited by the Seattle Oriental Trading Company."

Another ad stated that it was seeking 600 laborers for the Seattle-Tacoma area to depart on a vessel leaving on June 19th. Wages were to be from $1.25 to $1.35 per day for work on the railroads; $1.00 to $1.25 with room and board for work in salmon canneries. Passage fare was $32.00, of which $20 would be advanced.*

It is said that in the month of May alone, 1,079 males, 44 women and 36 minors, or a total of 1,159 left for the mainland.*

Efforts by Japanese community leaders, consular officials as well as plantations to stem this exodus proved fruitless. Circulars were issued to the workers in an attempt to keep them at their jobs, while the Merchants Association petitioned the Japanese government to take emergency measures. The Hawaii legislature imposed a $500 license fee on employment brokers who were recruiting workers to go outside the territory—but the exodus continued unabated. When local legislation failed to stem the tide, the Hawaiian government turned to the United States Congress for assistance. The mass exodus was finally stopped by a Presidential Order on March 18, 1907 excluding from the continental United States, Japanese or Korean laborers, skilled or unskilled, "who had received passports to go to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, and come therefrom."

Stability was finally restored on the sugar plantations. Statistics and or estimates as to the number of Japanese who went to the continent from and via Hawaii vary anywhere from about 40,000** to 57,000*** for the seven year period. According to government sources, 35,278 Japanese went to the mainland between January 1902 and December 31, 1908.****

2. AGGRAVATION OF ANTI-JAPANESE SENTIMENT ON THE CONTINENT

The thousands upon thousands of Japanese who went to the West Coast from Hawaii again came face to face with racial barriers and the dual wage system in California. Their industry and willingness to accept lower wages

---

*Soga, Keiho *Gojunen no—* pp. 227-228.

**Wakukawa, Ernest *A History of the Japanese People in Hawaii* p. 133.

***Soga, ibid. p. 163.

****Reports of the Board of Immigration, Labor and Statistics January 1902–June 1910.

than which was being paid to the dominant race soon incurred the wrath of the labor unions, who joined by the press, started an anti-Japanese campaign. A newly formed Japanese Exclusion League raised a cry, "The Japs must go!" culminating in the segregation of Japanese immigrants' children from attending the same public schools as white children.

The intensity of the anti-Japanese feelings and demonstrations in California brought on a series of high level diplomatic discussions between the United States and Japan resulting in the so-called Gentleman's Agreement, or the Root-Takahira agreement, effective February 1908. According to this agreement, the Japanese government agreed to voluntarily halt issuing passports to laborers, and limit such issuances to only "former residents, parents, wives, or children of residents." This voluntary agreement on the part of Japan temporarily appeased the anti-Japanese elements in California who acceded to allow the children of Japanese immigrants to study at their public schools.

3. EXILES

The Japanese in Hawaii were bitter at the Japanese government for making them sacrifice their "rights" in Hawaii at the expense of the California Japanese. They asserted that their government had exiled them in order that it could save "face" and obtain a satisfactory solution to the California school segregation problem.

One historian analyzes the Japanese government's immigration policy as: "The characteristics of the Japanese economy which emphasized the development of business and industry at the expense of farmers were also manifest upon the government's immigration policies. Emigration was synonymous with a labor policy in dealing with the rural farmers who had lost their property. Of course, there were immigration treaties and labor contracts to protect the immigrants. However, generally speaking, these were extant in form only. The government authorities who were supposedly entrusted with administering the contracts looked upon the emigrants as 'discarded citizens'." *

It is true that the Japanese government dispatched warships and special diplomatic officers to Hawaii to investigate and or protect the interests of the Japanese during the government contract and private contract days. Up until 1903 the Japanese consular officials also took an active part in community affairs, as in the case of Consul Saito, who headed the Central Japanese Association for two years.

---

*Yoshimori, Saneyuki *Hawaii Wo Meguru*— p. 259.

However, after the 1908 Gentleman's Agreement, the Japanese government and its officials painstakingly avoided taking any part in community affairs. During the 1909 plantation strike, the consul attempted to stay outside of the controversy, but was forced to attempt mediation when articles appeared in the English dailies reporting that the consul was supporting the strikers. The "hands off" policy of the Japanese government became even more marked after the Japanese entered the permanent residency period. At the time of the 1920 strike, acting Consul Furuya issued a public statement that the Japanese government had absolutely nothing to do with the strike or its leaders. It also carefully stayed out of the language school controversy. The Japanese in Hawaii therefore in time came to consider themselves rejected by both Japan and the United States. Japan no longer seemed to take an interest in them, while the U. S. government forever barred them from becoming American citizens.

4. EFFECTS OF THE GENTLEMAN'S AGREEMENT ON HAWAII

The ban on new immigration had a sobering effect on the Japanese in Hawaii. Realizing the good fortune in being in Hawaii, more and more youths requested their parents to send them wives. Marriages arranged by go-betweens had been prevalent in Japan for centuries and was nothing new to the Japanese. The only difference was that the prospective bride and groom had to exchange pictures and letters instead of having the customary 'formal interview' prior to concluding the final arrangements. The youths' parents therefore arranged with go-betweens to select suitable brides for their sons, entered the brides' names in the family registers to legalize the marriages and after a six months' wait as required by Japanese law, they proceeded to Hawaii to join their husbands.

This system of proxy marriage was, however, not recognized as legal by the Hawaii authorities and from 1904 to 1912 a unique form of "wharf marriages" were performed before the brides were admitted into Hawaii. Hundreds of couples were lined up in the immigration compound while the "picture marriages" were legalized by simple and hastily conducted ceremonies.

The majority of "picture bride" unions worked out to the mutual satisfaction of all concerned. But as in matters where the human element is concerned, there were some tragic or humorous incidents.

In the confusion of several 'tens' of couples being married simultaneously, there was a case when a father who had come to the wharf to meet his daughter was made to shake hands with her and before they knew what was happening, they were pronounced "man and wife!"

There were cases where photographs were out-of-date or heavily touched up and bore no resemblance to the persons involved. Again, there were cases when men exaggerated their social status, work status, or amount of personal assets they owned. A yardboy called himself a "landscape technician," while there were cases where women claimed special training or education which they did not possess.

In some rare instances, incompatibility evolved the instant the couple laid eyes on each other. In the majority of such cases, the 'brides' reluctantly accepted their 'husbands,' while in a few instances the 'brides' refused to land in Hawaii and returned back to Japan. There were also some isolated cases where the law was circumvented whereby registrations in the family registers of male immigrants already in Hawaii were used as temporary devices to allow "substitutes" or immoral women to enter Hawaii.

History, however, shows that the arrival of picture brides and the creation of new families brought stability to the Japanese community. It also stimulated its economic development and eventually brought about a whole new generation of Americans destined to play an important role in the history of Hawaii and the United States.

According to U. S. Immigration Department statistics, 14,276 picture brides entered Hawaii between 1907 and 1923*:

1907: 466
1908: 755
1909: 436
1910: 658
1911: 865
1912: 1,285
1913: 1,572
1914: 1,407
1915: 1,050
1916: 909
1917: 985
1918: 1,017
1919: 847
1920: 676
1921: 529

---

*Cited by Adams, Romanzo *Japanese in Hawaii* (1924) p. 16.

1922:	555
1923:	263
Total:	14,276

5. AMERICANIZATION

It is true that the Japanese were to blame for adhering to their native customs, including the education system of their homeland. But in retrospect, the majority of the immigrants were simple farming people, who had been exhorted by their government and prefectural governors to "save money and return home after three years." Thus, theirs did not constitute a true pioneer spirit which intended to make a permanent home in Hawaii. To them, Hawaii was merely a migratory working place which would give them the capital to pursue a better life after they returned home "in glory."

The concentration of Japanese in large plantation camps and the eventual availability of Japanese foodstuffs, commodities, and merchandise, as well as the arrival of Buddhist and Shinto priests from their native land enabled them to pursue their old customs, rites and celebrate their national holidays.

In the meantime, however, somewhere along the line, the Japanese who had arrived as temporary migratory laborers found that they had become unconsciously Americanized to the point where they no longer desired to return to Japan permanently. Their natural desire to visit their families and places of birth, however, led many of them to visit Japan on specially conducted tours, the first of which started in 1912. More and more people returned to Hawaii convinced that they had become "different" from their counterparts in Japan and that they were no longer "at home" there.

Meanwhile improved sea transportation kept them in close touch with their homeland. Baseball teams, theatrical troupes, cultural groups and even *sumo* wrestlers with their traditional trappings came to visit Hawaii. The first group of 47 *sumo* wrestlers arrived in April 1914 for a full week's exhibition tournament at the Civic Auditorium in Honolulu, after which they made the rounds of the other islands. It is interesting to note that when the time for departure arrived, three *sumo* wrestlers could not be located. Most probably they had succumbed to the lure and charm of the islands and had decided to make their homes in Hawaii. The *sumo* team had to leave Hawaii without the three absconders.

When it became apparent that many of the Japanese had chosen to live in Hawaii permanently, community leaders became cognizant of the importance of assimilation with the overall community, not only to dissipate the growing anti-Japanese sentiment, but for the sake of their children who were growing up as American citizens. They wholeheartedly embarked on a campaign urging the Japanese to discard their old country habits, conform to local conditions, invest in local economy, and take part in community affairs and not limit themselves to the Japanese bloc.

The reform and enlightenment drive gained momentum through the cooperation of the local language press, various associations, lecture meetings and night schools. Even roadside speeches were held exhorting the Japanese to follow American customs and discard their old habits.

One point stressed was the importance of improving personal appearances. The Japanese were told that their slip-shod way of wearing clothes, breast feeding of infants in public, men in their cotton kimonos with light sashes and sleeves rumpled up to their shoulders, and the wearing of wooden clogs created a bad image in the eyes of the foreign community. The concentrated campaign had remarkable results and the Japanese women soon started to discard their kimonos for Western style clothes.

The Americanization movement did not stop there. The enlightenment movement was continued as a community program. Study of English was encouraged. Youth organizations and other groups held night classes for adults. The territorial government also cooperated by furnishing classrooms and teachers for this purpose. The Japanese were exhorted to raise their living standards, foster thrift habits, invest in Hawaii's economy, purchase homes in Hawaii, discard elaborate wedding and burial ceremonies, be punctual in observing appointments, and were told to acquire American common sense.

The effectiveness of this movement was apparent in various places. The immigrants finally began to shed their philosophy of "here today—gone tomorrow. It does not matter what we do, or how we act!" and began to make long range plans for themselves and their children.

6. WORLD WAR I AND THE JAPANESE

The mounting war clouds in the Western hemisphere with the outbreak of World War I in Europe in 1914 left no doubt in American minds that their nation would have to go to war sooner or later. Japan declared war on Germany on August 24, 1914, in compliance with her alliance with Great Britain. The grimness of war was experienced by the people of Hawaii that year in October when a German gunship the *Geier* sought refuge in Honolulu pursued by the Japanese navy.

On October 21, the Japanese battleship *Hizen* appeared on the horizon and laid anchor outside Honolulu harbor to keep watch over the *Geier*. A German freighter the *Aeolus* was captured by the *Hizen*, its crew transferred to a neutral ship, and was set afire. The *Aeolus*, loaded with copra, burned furiously all night, bringing the feeling of war closer to the people of Hawaii.

In the meantime, the United States in her neutral status, had no recourse but to offer haven to the German gunboat which stated that she needed to undergo repairs. The young Japanese naval officers aboard the *Hizen* frequently came into the harbor limits in torpedo boats to check on the *Geier*. This was in violation of the neutrality law, and they were chased away by U.S. patrol ships. The U. S. customs officials later wryly commented on the daring and reckless acts of the young Japanese naval officers, "On one occasion we warned the officers on a torpedo boat that we would have to fire on them. A young Japanese officer bared his chest and yelled back, 'Shoot me right here!'"*

The *Geier* controversy was finally settled on November 6 when the U. S. Navy ordered her captain to either leave port or be disarmed. The *Geier* attempted to scuttle the ship rather than face certain destruction by the Japanese warship standing vigil outside the harbor. However, the move had been anticipated and U. S. guards placed the officers and crew under custody and interned them at Schofield barracks. Later they and other sympathizers were sent to Fort Douglas in Utah.

Meanwhile the U. S. National Defense Act was passed on June 3, 1916 to strengthen the nation's armed forces when it became imminent that the United States would become involved in the European war. The Selective Service Draft Act, passed by Congress on June 18, 1917, resulted in 71,280 registrants in the Territory of Hawaii, of which there were 29,000 Japanese, both citizens and non-citizens. The policy which up to that time had discouraged, if not disallowed Japanese aliens to join the National Guard was changed when official decisions opened the way for "friendly aliens" to volunteer in the National Guard. On August 17, 1917, 838 Japanese were accepted into the Japanese Company or "Company D" of the First Regiment of the National Guard of Hawaii. "D" Company did not get a chance to go into active combat but the following article from the *Pacific Commercial Advertiser* August 15, 1917 is indicative of the enthusiasm with which the Japanese joined the armed forces to protect the land they had adopted:

". . .It is going to be a good company anyway. In fact, with the enthusiasm displayed by the Japanese and their desire to give a practical demonstration of their loyalty to the American flag, it is safe to say that it is going to be one of the largest companies of the Guard in numbers and one of the crack organizations in point of efficiency. Anyone who knows the Japanese knows that. . ."

---

*Soga, Keiho p. 287.

But there was one Japanese who did get to the front lines in France—Shigefusa Kanda of Maui, an alien ineligible for citizenship, a graduate of Doshisha University in Japan, and a Christian minister who had previously been active in the Kohala district on the island of Hawaii. He was the father of four children and was operating a girls' school in Wailuku on Maui and had lived in the islands for fourteen years when the war started.

He decided that the time had arrived for him to repay his obligations to the country he had adopted and answered the call for Red Cross volunteers to work in France. His application was, however, rejected by the Honolulu Chapter of the Red Cross. Determined to "join up" he put his personal affairs in order, conducted his own funeral services and on May 7, 1918 went to Washington, D. C. to offer his services. He was, however, unable to obtain favorable action through the U.S. State Department. He then went to New York and applied for a visa to go to London. His application was rejected six times by the British consul in New York. The consul, however, finally gave in to his persistence and allowed him a visa to enter Britain. Kanda left New York on July 5 for London. But there again, the French consulate refused to allow him to proceed to France. He, however, continued to submit and re-submit his application seven times and was finally told that the only way he could go to France was as a Red Cross worker. Mr. Kanda's determination and desire to serve his adopted country bore fruit when Mr. Gibson, Commissioner of the Red Cross, who after several communications with Washington, finally approved his application and allowed him to go to France. Mr. Kanda served at a canteen in France from July 18, 1918 to July 1919, doing anything and everything he could to make himself useful to the soldiers on the front. He was awarded a two-star ribbon in recognition of his faithful and dedicated services and returned to Hawaii by way of Japan later in 1919.

Chapter 15

Struggle for Equality

1. LABOR STRIFE CONTINUES

Disputes between field bosses and workers continued into the free labor period, most of which were attributable to misunderstandings, language difficulties, and racial rebelliousness in being treated as an inferior race. It is said that in the year of annexation 1900, there were more work stoppages and demonstrations than had occurred in all the previous labor history in the islands.

During a period of minor labor disputes shortly after the turn of the century, one official of the Planters Association is quoted to have written a plantation manager, "In times past we got too much in the habit of treating the Japanese and Chinese as if they were more animals than men. We cannot do this now, and it is not likely that the Japanese will stand being so treated when they themselves are an extremely polite race. So, while you must not give way to loafers for a moment, it would be well to be firm in a more kindly manner than was the custom ten years ago."*

Strikes and disputes were sporadic and unplanned until the 1904 Waipahu plantation strike when the Japanese for the first time showed organized and planned action. It is said that during those days it was customary in most plantations for the field overseers to conduct periodic lotteries. Such tickets were sold to the laborers through straw bosses at a dollar each. The worker had no alternative except to purchase the ticket inasmuch as refusal to do so invariably resulted in reprisals. The winner of the "lucky number" was usually awarded a second hand watch or a decrepit horse. The 1,600 Japanese workers at Waipahu plantation finally rebelled and refused to be victimized. They appealed to the plantation management and to the Central Japanese Association for relief. However, management conducted a cursory investigation and did not take any action, while the Central Japanese Association, purportedly organized to protect the "rights "of the workers were unable to do anything and to the contrary attempted to appease the worker into accepting the situation. The roused workers struck and stayed away from work for a week. The matter was finally settled when the field overseer resigned and the plantation discharged several lesser field bosses.

---

*Third Report of the Commissioner of Labor on Hawaii 1905 (GPO 1906) p. 141.

The *Hawaiian Gazette* in its May 6th issue editorially commented on this strike, "It will be a good thing hereafter for plantation *lunas* to remember that they are not dealing with laborers of a servile and inferior race but with the sturdy and self-respecting subjects of a power which means to assert itself in the world as the equal of any other. The class of men used as *lunas* is not credited with coolness of judgment and kindness of disposition."

Japan's war with Russia in 1904 and her successive victories on land and sea further bolstered the morals and ego of the Japanese immigrants who rejoiced that their nation had become an international power. When Port Arthur fell on January 2, 1905, the *Pacific Commercial Advertizer* commented, "Gibralter itself has been shaken by the fall of Port Arthur. There is no such thing as an invulnerable fortress. Port Arthur with its lofty hills, its 50 and more forts, its high powered modern guns, its auxiliary fleet and its resolute garrison, was a multiplied Gibralter; yet it has not been able to hold out a year...The result of the fall of Port Arthur will be far reaching. Stoessel's surrender must lower Russia's prestige so much as to affect the spirit of her troops in the field and her credit in the money markets of the world. Correspondingly, it will increase the morale and credit of the Japanese. . ."

The strike at Lahaina, Maui, participated in by 1,400 Japanese workers in May 1905 verged on a riot. A Japanese reporter describes the incident:

"The Japanese workers went on strike at Lahaina plantation on May 20, 1905 alleging brutal treatment by *lunas*. They clashed with policemen, whereby one Japanese was killed and three were seriously injured. The strike reached major proportions until it involved 1,400 Japanese. Governor Carter mobilized the National Guard, chartered the S.S. *Kinau* and dispatched a force to Lahaina armed with field artillery. However, things were quiet when the armed guardsmen and policemen reached Lahaina. The soldiers and cannon had to stay idle. The workers stayed away from work, but there were no signs of disorder. Negotiations progressed and the grievances were finally settled. Some opined that the governor had over-assessed the seriousness of the situation in mobilizing the National Guard, while others commented that it was all a strategy on the part of the planters to cow the workers into submission."*

It is to be noted that work stoppages and/or demonstrations during the contract labor system days revolved around "contract violations" or "brutal treatment" while after 1900 they turned into struggles aimed to attain equal treatment and equal pay with the other races.

The report made by the President of the Board of Immigration to the Governor of Hawaii for the period 1888–1890 showed average wages paid on the plantations as:

	Contract Laborers	Free Laborers
Hawaiians:	$18.58	$20.64
Portuguese:	19.53	22.25
Japanese:	15.58	18.84
Chinese:	17.61	17.41
South Sea Islanders:	15.81	18.56

The system of using a different wage scale according to races for the same type of work performed extended into the free immigration period and for several decades thereafter on the contention that the "Orientals had a lower standard of living as compared to the Caucasians."

Up until the emergence of Japan as a world power after her victory over Russia, the antipathy as existed towards the Japanese was more or less a political one aimed to keep them on a transitory migratory basis. However, the emergence of a Japanese community in Hawaii, complete with its exotic religion, customs, press, and the mass arrival of picture brides, was not in the scheme of the dominant group. Moreover, demands for equal treatment with the white races was one which was not to be tolerated.

The 1909 strike by the Japanese workers against the plantations was an open defiance and rebellion against the plantation regime and its racial discriminatory system.

The following is a summary of a book** written by one of the leaders of the 1909 strike which describes in detail the viewpoint of the strikers.

2. The Plantation Strike of 1909

The 1909 strike by the Japanese against the plantations was one of the byproducts of the transitory period when the Japanese started to fight for equality

---

*Honda, Ryokusen An article which appeared in the *Shogyo Jiho* Aug. 1957.

**Negoro, Motoyuki *Hawaii Hojin Katsuyaku Shi* (Japan 1915).

with the other races.

Ironically, the spark that led to the strike was lit by the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi*, a pro-capitalist Japanese language daily, which on August 25, 1908, printed an article by Gunkichi Shimada, a narrator, who pointed out that the plantation laborer's wages should be increased by 20% to meet the rising living costs. Reporter Tasaka of the *Nippu Jiji* felt this to be a timely topic and wrote a series of articles for his newspaper. Attorney Motoyuki Negoro also joined Tasaka in the campaign underscoring the immediate need for wage increases. He argued, "Progress and enlightenment among the Japanese in Hawaii have made them desirous of making their permanent homes here. The situation has changed since 1885. The contract laborers then had no other thought than to work as temporary migratory workers and were satisfied to put up with make-shift living conditions. The wages they received then were not only ample to meet their simple needs, but they were also able to save the major part of their earnings. However, this is no longer the case. Statistics show that in 1908, there were 21,500 married women in Hawaii, in addition to 9,500 children between the ages of one to four, 3,000 between five to 6 years old, and 4,966 children between the ages seven to fifteen—or approximately 5,000 school age children. The community in addition is also supporting 33 shrines and temples as well as 26 Christian churches.

"The year 1908 was a boom year for the sugar capitalists. It would appear from brokerage fees paid by the planters that their profits amounted to $22,400,000 or that they received a 36% return on a capital outlay of $74,694,000. The same year, however, was a period of economic difficulties not only for the plantation workers, but for the entire Japanese community whose very existence is dependent on wages paid out by the sugar industry. Living costs in 1908 were 23% higher as compared to 1905.

"On the other hand, Japanese laborers on the West Coast are earning $1.30 to $1.70 per day—in some instances as much as $2.00 to $2.50 per day. Wage scales as announced by the U. S. Department of Labor show the average weekly wages in Montana at $18.90, Nevada $17.76, Arizona $16.15, and Wyoming $15.75. The same survey shows that the southern states, where slavery was extant until not too long ago, have the lowest wage scales, with female factory workers earning $3.70 weekly and male factory hands $5.14 per week.

"This indicates that a pitiable condition exists in Hawaii where a male Japanese in his prime, also a national of a first class world power, is paid on a par with the lowest paid negro female worker in the South. Moreover, the situation is that Japanese laborers in Hawaii are assigned pigsty like homes and receive only $18.00 per month, while Portuguese and Puerto Rican workers doing the same type of work are paid $22.50 and given single family cottages to live in. There is no reason why the Japanese laborers who are just as efficient as foreign laborers should not be given equal treatment with the other races.

"Free movement of Japanese workers to the U. S. continent posed a threat to the sugar planters. They faced a situation where they would either lose their workers to the continent, or would have to raise wages on a par with that paid on the West coast. There is no doubt that planters have influenced the U. S. government to issue the ban on travel to the continent in order that their interests might be protected.

"Hawaii's economy is dependent on sugar. However, the prosperity enjoyed by the sugar industry does not extend to the Japanese who are suffering from the steadily rising living costs and weighted down by a practice of a discriminatory wage system."

The Japanese language press was divided. The *Nippu Jiji* with a circulation of 1,000 advocated the necessity of higher wages, while the *Hawaii Shimpo* and the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* with a combined circulation of 1,200—although agreeing with the issue in principle—asserted that rather than air the matter in the press, it would be wiser to handle the matter with tact and gradually convince the Planters Association of the need for higher wages. They maintained "Japanese laborers are no longer allowed to migrate to Hawaii. In view of the shortage of labor, reckless action on the part of the Japanese residents in Hawaii might possibly lead to a situation where the planters will turn to European laborers to replace the Japanese working on the plantations."

However, the concensus in the Japanese community was that a wage increase was imperative. In view of majority public opinion, community leaders attempted to bring the two opposing language dailies into the campaign, but were unsuccessful in their efforts. The campaign, however, got under way, a Higher Wage Committee was formed on December 1, 1908, with Kinsaburo Makino as president, Motoyuki Negoro, secretary; Matsutaro Yamashiro as treasurer, and supported by sixteen committee members. The committee first undertook to solicit members from among the workers. The response was immediate with thousands indicating their eagerness to join the campaign.

It then submitted a letter to the secretary of the Planters Association on December 19, 1908 requesting a conference. Receipt of the letter was acknowledged a few days later when the committee was advised that the matter was being referred to a directors' meeting of the Planters Association.

The Higher Wage Committee, in a stepped up campaign, visited plantations in the evenings and advised the workers to submit their requests for higher wages to their respective plantation managers. They were also advised of their legal rights should matters ever reach the strike stage. Meanwhile no word was received from the Planters Association regarding the committee's request for a conference.

On December 12, 1908, the committee called a mass meeting at the Asahi Theater in Honolulu attended by 1,700 Japanese. The resolution adopted at that meeting stated that the "coolie" wage system needed remedy, wages should be raised to at least $22.50 per month, and that it behooved the Planters Association to meet with the representatives of the Higher Wage Committee. The committee forwarded a copy of the resolution to the Planters Association and at the same time called on the leading members of the foreign community to explain that the Japanese were not "coolies" and that their lower living standards were not of their choosing but one that had been forced on them by the substandard wages they received. It was also explained to them that the Japanese had decided to make their permanent homes in Hawaii and that the time had arrived to raise their living standards and do away with pigsty type labor camps. Some members of the foreign community were sympathetic, while others were non-committal.

The English dailies, however, were on the side of the planters and were outrightly opposed to the campaign. They continued a daily barrage against the leaders labelling them "agitators" and "thugs." The two opposing Japanese dailies also vehemently opposed the campaign and sought to sway public opinion in their favor.

But Japanese public opinion supported the workers and the Higher Wage Committee. Plantation workers on Hawaii, Maui, and Kauai pledged their support. Various prefectual associations, including the Honolulu Retail Merchants Association, Public Bath Operators Association, Carpenters Association, Japanese Hotel & Inn Association, Barbers Asssociation and others made public their support. The Honolulu Merchants Association, however, made public a statement announcing that their position was neutral. The Planters Association continued to ignore the committee's requests for a conference.

Meanwhile the press war between the *Nippu Jiji* and the two opposing dailies, the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* and the *Hawaii Shimpo*, raged unabated. The *Shimpo* and the *Nichi Nichi* carried articles showing wage statistics as paid on the plantations. The *Jiji* contended that the figures were not only misleading but in gross error. Articles started to appear in the anti-strike dailies hinting of punitive action against the Japanese community leaders should they continue with the campaign. The first overt action to snuff out the Japanese "rebellion" took place on February 26, 1909 when Editor Soga of the *Nipppo Jiji* was arrested on charges of inciting unrest. He was shortly thereafter released on bond, but the Japanese realized that the time for direct action had arrived.

First to take action was the Waipahu workers, who on May 5, submitted a petition signed by 80 workers to their manager asking for an increase in wages. The Aiea workers also called an emergency meeting on the 8th and decided to take strike action. In the meantime, the Committee for Higher Wages decided to seek monetary and material support from the non-striking community.

On May 11, an article appeared in the *Advertiser* reporting that police officers had been dispatched to Aiea and that the Planters Association was about to petition the government to mobilize the National Guard. But this threat had no effect on the Aiea strikers. The Waipahu workers, their petition for increased wages rejected, also struck on the 12th. The plantations countered by issuing eviction notices to the Waipahu and Aiea strikers. The notices, printed in Japanese, were distributed to the workers on the 16th, giving them the option of either returning to work or vacating their homes by the 22nd.

The independent Japanese merchants in Aiea and Waipahu located outside of the plantation limits in areas normally called "down below," upon hearing of the eviction notices, immediately came to the assistance of the strikers. The Aiea merchants voted to use the entire $1,572.50 in its treasury to assist the strikers. Money and material also poured into strike headquarters in Honolulu from all over the islands.

The Planters Association wrongly assumed that the eviction notices would terminate the strike. The *Star Bulletin* even prematurely reported that over half of the strikers had returned to work. The *Nichi Nichi* and the *Shimpo* also reported that the strike was on the verge of a collapse. However, such was not the case. The strikers on the two plantations notified their managers that they were prepared to leave the plantation premises by noon on the 22nd. Their replies also stated that the premises and houses would be given a thorough cleaning before their departure. They further thanked management for their past consideration and prayed for the plantations' future prosperity.

The planters thus foiled in their attempt to cow the workers into submission, next attempted to involve the Japanese consul in the dispute. The *Advertiser* carried an article stating that the Japanese consul was supporting the strikers and that according to what the strike leaders were saying, the consulate would render financial aid to the strikers in the event of a prolonged strike. This stirred the Japanese consul into action. He rushed to Aiea and Waipahu on the 21st, the day before eviction, and exhorted the workers to stay in the camps. However, arrangements for evacuation had already been made, and the workers refused to follow the consul's advice. He arrived again on the 22nd in a futile last minute attempt to persuade the workers to remain in the camps.

The Aiea and Waipahu workers moved out of the plantation premises as scheduled on the 22nd. About half left for Honolulu, where the Strike Committee had already made provisions for housing and meals, while the rest took shelter in theaters and with friends "down below." By May 24, approximately 3,590 strikers and their families had converged in Honolulu.

Waimanalo plantation workers decided not to take direct strike action but to render financial aid to the strikers. On the spot subscriptions amounted to $600 at their initial meeting. Monetary and material assistance continued to pour into headquarters from the outside islands. A committee from Hilo arrived saying that they had been accumulating strike funds for the past two months and were prepared to take strike action any time. Word was also received from plantations on Maui and Kauai pledging their continued support.

Meanwhile the Waialua plantation workers struck on the 19th, Kahuku on the 22nd, Waianae on the 23rd, and Ewa followed suit on the 24th.

Strike breaking tactics were stepped up by the planters. Over sixty plantation owners and business leaders met between May 24th and 27th to discuss ways and means to cope with the strike. The final decision reached was that the planters would put up a concerted front and refuse to accede to the demands made by the strikers or to negotiate with the Higher Wage Committee. Losses incurred by the strike would be borne by the plantations in proportion to their respective total tonnage of sugar produced.

Strike breakers were hired at $1.50 per day at Honolulu and transported to Waipahu and Aiea to work in the cane fields. However, knowing that they held the upper hand, they refused to work under company overseers and demanded that supervisors be appointed from among their own ranks. Their attitude was, "We're not really here to work! We're here to threaten the Japanese!" The hiring of strikebreakers at $1.50 a day on the other hand stirred unrest among the non-striking Chinese and Portuguese workers at the plantations. Some refused to report to work, while the Portuguese at Kahuku threatened to quit their jobs and go to work at Aiea and Waipahu as strike-breakers instead.

On May 25th, the Japanese consul issued an ambiguous message asking the people not to take "rash action." The *Shimpo* and *Nichi Nichi* printed this message and added. "The Consul is a representative of the Japanese Emperor. Those who do not heed his advice is being disloyal to the Emperor." This made the workers indignant and even more determined, "How can a mere consul call himself a representative of the Emperor?"

The members of the Honolulu Japanese Merchants Association, whose largest customers were the plantation stores, were wary of incurring the displeasure of the planters. They continued to assert their neutrality and tried to use their influence to bring about an unconditional surrender by the strikers. The Honolulu Japanese Retail Mechants Association, on the other hand, openly declared its support of the strikers and donated $1,000 from its treasury. It also assessed $10 per member to assist the strikers. The strikers showed no signs of yielding and the situation became critical.

On June 7, the planters issued eviction notices to the Japanese workers at Kahuku, Waialua and Ewa. They were given 24 hours to either report back to work or vacate their homes.

On June 8, the police force started to round up the Waipahu strikers who were staying with friends "down below" to force them back to work. But the strikers hid in the cane fields during the day and when nightfall came they walked to Honolulu. The police also extended their hands to the non-strikers "down below." Some 30 Waipahu non-plantation residents were arrested and taken to prison on grounds of "inciting unrest."

The 48-hour eviction notices to the Ewa and Waialua workers put the strikers in a quandary. Japanese workers at both plantations numbered about 2,000 each, not including women and children. The short notice did not allow them time to make arrangements for evacuation of their plantation-owned houses, further the land adjacent to the plantations were not accessible to them. Honolulu headquarters was already caring for thousands of strike refugees from Waipahu and Aiea. Their only recourse was to swallow their tears and return to work.

The Kahuku workers, however, refused to surrender. They evacuated the plantation premises on June 8 and moved to the Hauula district where they set up temporary shelters and tents to live in. But difficulties mounted. Being isolated from Honolulu strike headquarters, they were plagued by rumors aimed at undermining their morale. They decided to go to Honolulu. The first batch of 600 left Kahuku in mid-July on horse-driven buggies and on foot. Camping one night on the way, they wound along the coast, went up over the Nuuanu Pali and reached Honolulu the following day.

By this time, Honolulu strike headquarters were caring for about 5,000 adults, not counting children. The evacuees were housed in vacant buildings, rented quarters, theaters, and with private families. Meals were served at four cookout kitchens located in the Palama, Kakaako and Moiliili districts. The center at Palama was the largest and served three meals a day to over 2,200 adults. The Physicians Association provided free medical care for the ill while the non-striking Japanese community rendered every possible aid to the strikers. But signs of weariness were becoming apparent.

The propaganda barrage against the strikers gained in intensity. The English dailies' "The workers are being instigated by third parties" made the foreign community lose what sympathy it had for the strikers. Further, the violent press war between the Japanese dailies, the *Nippu Jiji* versus the *Hawaii Shimpo* and the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* did not help the situation.

When threats of police action, eviction from their homes and the hiring of strikebreakers did not produce the desired results, the planters next set the police machinery in action against the strike leaders. Makino. Negoro, Soga and Tasaka were arrested and imprisoned. Over thirty non-strikers in Honolulu were also given official reprimand for disturbing the peace. On June 11th, the chief of police issued an order banning all public speeches for the duration of the strike. The National Guard was also placed on a stand-by basis to quell any disturbance.

The four strike leaders were released on a $1,200 bond each the following day, but were again arrested on the 14th on charges of obstructing the operations of the sugar plantations. The police also confiscated documents from the *Nippu Jiji* office as well as from the residences and offices of strike leaders.

Support from the outside islands continued strong. The Kauai supporters held a public meeting at Hanapepe School on June 27th and adopted a resolution to raise $70,000 by assessing $20 each from all Japanese workers should it become necessary. The moral and actual support rendered by the workers of Maui and Hawaii was also overwhelming. However, the strikers began to weary as police persecution mounted. Many contract tenant cane growers swallowed their tears and returned to the plantations to tend their fields unable to hold out any longer when the cane under their care started to wither from neglect. Some strikers started to leave for the outside islands, while others reluctantly returned to the plantations.

The trial against the strike leaders started on July 26th in the Circuit Court. The biggest issue was the translation of the articles that had appeared in the Japanese language papers, especially the *Nippu Jiji*, since they constituted the only evidence presented by the charging party. Many instances of forced literal translations of words and phrases, the equivalent of which were practically non-existent in the English language occurred which were of disadvantage to the defendants. The phrase "tettsui wo kudasu" was literally translated as "wielding an iron-hammer" whereas a more apt translation would have been "take decisive action." Meanings of new words and phrases which had been "manufactured" in the press war were also mutilated or misrepresented to the disadvantage of the defendants. "Okintama-men" was translated by the official court interpreter as "syncophant" or "secret force" whereas a closer interpretation would have been toadying or "traitors to the cause."

The biggest blow to the defendants occurred on August 3rd when Sometaro Shiba, owner and editor of the *Hawaii Shimpo* was stabbed by a striker. The charging parties' claim that the strike leaders had instigated this action was upheld by the court. The defendants were adjudged guilty of third degree conspiracy and on August 20, were sentenced to ten months in prison, in addition to a fine of $300 each. An appeal filed with the Supreme Court was of no avail and the original verdict was sustained on March 20 the following year. The defendants thus entered prison to serve their sentences. However, they were released on a special pardon signed by Acting Governor Mott-Smith on July 4th the same year due to the combined efforts of both the Japanese and foreign community leaders.

3. DEFEAT

The strikers were finally forced to concede and the strike was called off following a meeting on August 5, 1909 attended by representatives from all the islands. However, well over a thousand workers decided to take this opportunity to go to the other islands, while many others chose to remain in Honolulu rather than return to the plantations. The Oahu Railway transported seven carloads of household goods which the strikers had stored "down below" with friends. Drays and wagons were also utilized to transport personal effects from Waipahu and Aiea to strike headquarters. The personal effects delivered at strike headquarters were piled sky high, confusion reigned, and it took all of two days for the strikers to sort out their belongings.

Thus the strike ended at a cost of about $40,000 to the supporting Japanese community, while the cost to the planters was over two million dollars.

Ironically, however, working conditions at plantations showed almost immediate improvement after termination of the strike. On November 20, 1909, the Planters Association announced that workers would thereafter be paid on a merit basis, that contract payments to cane growers would be increased, and that a turnout bonus system would be instituted. Within a year's time, the pigsty type dormitory barracks were replaced with better housing facilities.

Attorney Negoro estimated that the increased benefits provided at least $500,000 in increased payments to contract cane growers and $270,000 in bonuses to ordinary laborers. In 1912, the Planters Association also announced an increase of $2.00 in the basic pay of an ordinary laborer, bringing it up to

$20 per month in addition to a bonus system based on the market price of sugar.

4. AFTERMATH OF THE STRIKE

It was not until October 1912 when an ex-reporter of the *Shimpo* had a change of heart and joined the *Nippu Jiji* to expose the truth that the full story became known as to how the *Hawaii Shimpo* and the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* had become organ papers for the planters. On the other hand, the manager of the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* was then in straitened financial circumstances and on the verge of a bankruptcy. In desperation, he also made public what had transpired; while Shiba of the *Shimpo* in turn tried to explain his side of the story.

The three-way exposure and explanations revealed that when Shiba had purchased the *Hawaii Shimpo* from its former owner in 1908, a high ranking official of the Planters Association had endorsed his note for $1,500 with the Hawaii Bank. He had since then been receiving a $100 monthly subsidy from the planters. When the campaign for higher wages gained momentum in February 1909, Shiba influenced the editor of the *Nichi Nichi* to go to the planters' side, for which he was given a subsidy in the same amount per month. In addition, special subsidies of $11,700 were paid out to the two papers between April 1909 and March 1910.

It further transpired that Shiba and his group had planned to take over the operations of the *Nippu Jiji* when editor Soga was imprisoned and the *Nippu Jiji* seemed to be on the verge of being forced to close down its operations. Shiba and his group conspired to gain control of the *Jiji* by obtaining the release of $10,000 from the Fushimi scholarship fund to finance their venture. They were fully confident that with the assistance of the Planters Association they would have no problem in exercising a monopoly on the language press in Hawaii. They envisioned receiving huge subsidies from the planters in the operation of a consolidated pro-planters language press. Their plans also involved the disposition of the four strike leaders. They intended to give Soga, Negoro and Tasaka $1,500 each on condition that they would return to Japan. They contended that Makino would not acquiesce to this, but felt that he alone would not be in a position to hinder the fulfilment of their plans.

However, their plans went awry when the Japanese consul resisted all cajolery and threats and absolutely refused to release any money from the scholarship fund.

It was also made public at that time that the two papers were still receiving subsidies from the Planters Association—the *Hawaii Shimpo* $155 per month, and the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi* $125 per month.

The days of the penal labor system were gone forever. In 1910 a prominent planter in Hawaii expressed an earnest desire for a return of the days of the penal contract system when the planters could compel their workers to live up to the letter of their contracts. He also said that under the old regime, women had worked all day in the field with infants strapped to their backs and, if either men or women refused to obey orders, they were arrested and the court would fix the penalty—a fine or imprisonment which could be worked out in connection with confinement in jail or on the plantation on which the prisoner had originally been employed.*

**Industrial Conditions in the Hawaiian Islands*, Document No. 53, 63d Congress, 1st Session p. 8.

Chapter 16

The Planters' Dilemma

1. PLANTERS TURN TO EUROPEAN LABOR

When the peaceful invasion of the islands by the Oriental races became a matter of grave concern to the Republic of Hawaii officials in the late 1890's, the administrators of the government and planters turned to the United States mainland and Europe to counteract the "danger."

In 1898 the planters experimented bringing in American farmers to Hawaii with the intention of establishing a colony of American farmers and thus obtain a source of labor in the continent to draw on and do away with the necessity of looking to the Orient for their labor needs. The Americans were brought in on a profit sharing basis, given ample housing accommodations, sufficient comfort and medical attention. However, this experiment proved a failure when the tall statured Anglo-Saxons point-blankedly and without hesitation refused to engage in the onerous field work of bending and stooping to strip cane, nor did they want to have any part in the cutting and loading of cane.*

A group of Tennessee negroes were brought to work on Maui plantations in 1901, but this did not prove at all satisfactory.*

Thus it was proven that the only source of labor for the plantations remained in either the Orient or Europe.

The Bureau of Immigration was abolished in 1900 at the time of annexation. Chinese laborers were excluded from entering Hawaii under the Joint Resolution providing for annexation. The need for plantation laborers remained acute and in 1905 the Hawaii legislature passed an act to provide for a Board of Immigration to primarily promote inducements for Europeans to migrate to Hawaii. The Board under this system received subsidies from the Planters Association between July 1905 and July 1908 to cover transportation costs of some 4,500 Portuguese and Spanish men, women and children to Hawaii.

---

*Labor Problems in Hawaii (GPO 1961) pp. 533–545 summarized.

The General Immigration Act of 1908, however, prohibited private contributions to pay for transportation costs of imported labor. The 1909 Hawaii legislature passed Act 33 "To provide the conservation and development of the natural resources of the Territory through immigration and other natural means, by imposing a tax on incomes and appropriating the proceedings for such purposes." This Act provided that in addition to the regular income tax there shall be levied annually on incomes over $4,000 an additional tax of 2%.

Between 1909 and 1913 the following number of Portuguese and Spanish were assisted to arrive in Hawaii:

Year	Men	Women	Children	Total	
12-12-19	337	221	310	868	
4-13-11	457	373	531	1,451	
12-3-11	639	480	628	1,797	
4-12-12	496	328	626	1,450	(Spanish & Portuguese)
3-30-13	491	377	509	1,377	(″ ″)
6-4-1913	424	327	532	1,283	(″ ″)
			Total:	8,266	

In 1908 there were approximately 3,800 Portuguese working in the plantations. In addition some 2,800 males were imported between 1909 and 1913. However, at the end of 1919 there were only 2,926 Portuguese and 450 Spanish working in the plantations.*

Between 1909 and 1913 the following Russians were imported:

10-22-1909	255
Nov. 1909	1,518
2-17-1910	315
2-25-1910	70
3-7-1910	249
Subsequent	1,160
Total:	3,567

---

*See chart on page 183.

Only 60%, however, of the above accepted employment in the plantations. On June 30, 1912 although there were some 1,085 Russians in the Territory, most of them were engaged in general work. For the year ending June 30, 1917, there were only 49 Russians in the employ of the plantations.

The lure of California was too great and by the end of 1919, the majority of the Europeans had left for the mainland.

The planters also turned to the Philippines to fill their labor needs and between 1907 and 1920 some 26,000* Filipino men were brought into the Territory, of which some 13,000 were still employed on the plantations in 1920.

Labor peace prevailed on the plantations during World War I, and it was not until 1920 that the plantation workers revolted again. This time the Japanese and Filipino workers took concerted action.

TOTAL NUMBER OF PLANTATION LABORERS BY RACES

Year	Haw'ns	Portuguese	Puerto Ricans	Spanish	Other Whites	Chinese	Japanese	Koreans	Filipinos	Others	Total
1886	2,255	3 081	—	—	379	5,626	1,949	—	—	1,249	14,539
1888	2,062	3,123	—	—	—	5,727	3,299	—	—	1,358	15,578
1890	1,873	3,017	—	—	—	4,517	7,560	—	—	928	17,895
1892	1,717	2,526	—	—	409	2,617	13,019	—	—	248	20,536
1896	1,615	2,268	—	—	483	6,289	12,893	—	—	232	23,280
1899	1,326	2,153	—	—	514	5,969	25,654	—	—	371	35,987
1901	1,470	2,417	2,095	—	674	4,976	27,537	—	—	418	39,587
1904	1,312	2,876	2,066	—	979	3,738	32,331	2,435	—	83	45,820
1907	1,356	3,394	1,878	583	1,165	3,248	30,110	2,638	—	75	44,447
1912	1,297	4,478	1,695	1,587	940	2,744	28,123	1,668	4,630	283	46,745
1915	964	3,604	1,443	1,560	733	2,208	24,807	1,499	8,549	337	45,704
1919	943	2,926	1,407	450	779	1,908	24,791	1,407	10,354	266	45,231
1920	1,322	3,086	1,422	313	893	2,378	19,474	1,982	13,061	373	44,304
1922	966	2,533	1,715	172	942	1,487	16,992	1,170	18,189	236	44,402
1924	635	1,801	1,089	84	1,145	1,421	15,339	997	19,704	2,163	44,378
1926	591	1,691	1,104	75	1,217	1,280	11,899	715	25,390	197	44,159
1928	568	1,675	816	74	1,292	1,038	9,849	571	32,149	247	48,279
1930	557	1,730	842	80	1,269	805	8,956	484	34,706	145	49,574
1933	800	2,174	846	94	936	666	10,217	458	31,818	63	48,072
1935	846	2,286	786	92	954	554	10,770	491	26,681	42	43,502
1937	1,209	2,622	916	106	1,050	536	11,435	443	22,253	56	40,626
1945	478	1,753	510	—	687	157	8,664	—	10,110	235	22,594

Source: Various Governors' Reports.

---

*Lasker, Bruno, cited by *Filipino Immigration* (1931) p. 350 App. B.

Chapter 17

The 1920 Plantation Strike

1. 77 CENTS A DAY

The 1920 Oahu sugar plantation strike involved 2,000 Filipino and 4,000 Japanese workers, or 13,000 including their families, lasted six months, cost the Japanese community at least $200,000 and the plantations $12,000,000.

The sugar plantation workers once again found that they were unable to meet the rising living costs during World War I when prices of daily commodities started to soar due to the shortage of ship bottoms and the isolated position of the islands. A committee to study the need for higher wages was formed in Honolulu on August 20, 1917 and recommended that wages be raised, but did not press the issue then because the nation was at war.

In 1918 the distribution of Japanese plantation workers on the various islands was as follows:*

		Common Laborer			Contract	Tenant	
	Skilled	Male	Female	Minors	Grower	Grower	Total
Hawaii	25	2,061	604	262	1,750	1,153	5,855
Oahu	108	3,092	347	60	4,454	577	8,638
Maui	115	2,424	846	84	2,655	94	6,219
Kauai	29	1,702	279	86	1,541	396	4,033
Total:	277	9,280	2,076	492	10,400	2,220	24,745

Living costs continued their upward spiral after the war's end. The cost of a hundred pound bag of rice went up to $8.00, then $10.00 and reached

---

*According to a survey conducted by the Japanese consulate. Cited in *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 268.

$15.00. Soy sauce which had been obtainable at $1.50 a gallon started to cost $4.00, then soared to $8.00 and even $10.00 a gallon. Although they did receive turn-out bonuses, the basic pay for common laborers remained at $20.00 for a 26-day work month, or 77¢ per 10-hour day.

The Japanese community leaders, therefore, resumed the campaign for higher wages and units were organized throughout the islands. The first to organize was the Youth's Association on the Island of Hawaii formed on October 19, 1919. The Waialua Young Buddhists' Association on Oahu followed with a mass rally on October 25. On the 27th, a committee to support the Campaign for Higher Wages was formed in Honolulu. The workers on the island of Kauai organized themselves into a Kauai Labor Federation on November 16. On November 23, the Maui Labor Unions Federation, combining both East and West Maui, was formed. Organization proceeded smoothly on the outside islands, but the workers on Oahu met with some employer opposition. Ewa, Waipahu, Waimanalo, Aiea, and Waialua Japanese workers were organized by mid-November, but it was not until the following year that Kahuku plantation workers joined the Labor Federation.

The first Japanese Federation of Labor in Hawaii* meeting was held in Honolulu the week of December 1, 1919, where it was decided that all requests for wage increases would be consolidated and channelled through the Federation. It was further decided that negotiations would be aimed at raising the basic daily pay to $1.25 for men and 95¢ for women for an 8-hour work day and that the prices paid to contract cane growers should also be increased correspondingly.

A request to this effect was submitted to the secretary of the Planters Association accompanied by the following letter on December 6, 1919:

"We are laborers working in the sugar plantations of Hawaii. People know Hawaii as the paradise of the Pacific and as a sugar producing country. But do they know that there are thousands of laborers who are suffering under the heat of the equatorial sun, in field and in factory, and who are weeping with ten hours of hard labor and with a scanty pay of 77 cents a day?

"Hawaii's sugar! When we look at Hawaii as the country possessing 44 sugar mills, with 230,000 acres of cultivated land area, as a region producing 600,000 tons of sugar annually we are impressed with the great importance of the position which sugar occupies among the industries of Hawaii. We realize also that 50,000 laborers who, together with their families number about 160,000 are a majority of the total population of 250,000 in Hawaii. We consider it a great privilege and pride to live under the Stars and Stripes, which stands for freedom and justice, as a factor of this great industry and as a part of the labor of Hawaii.

---

*The name of this organization was changed to the Hawaii Japanese Laborer's Association in April 1920.

"We love production. Fifty years ago, when we first came to Hawaii, these islands were covered with *ohia* forests, *guava* fields and areas of wild grass. Day and night did we work, cutting trees and burning grass, clearing lands and cultivating fields until we made the plantations what they are today. Of course, it is indisputable that this would have been impossible if it were not for the investments made by the wealthy capitalists and the untiring efforts of the administrators. But we believe that the impartial public will not only magnify and praise the efforts of the capitalists, but will not hesitate to recognize the work of the laborers who have served faithfully with sweat on their brows. We are faithful laborers who love labor and production.

"Look at the silent tombstones in every locality. Few are the people who visit these graves of our departed friends, but are they not emblems of Hawaii's pioneers in labor? Turn your eyes to the ever diligent laborers. They are not beautiful in appearance, but are they not a great factor of Hawaii's production?

"We are faithful laborers, willing to follow the steps of our departed elders and do our part toward Hawaii's production. We hear that there are in Hawaii over a hundred millionaires, men chiefly connected with the sugar plantations. It is not our purpose to complain and envy, but we would like to state that there are on the sugar plantations which produced those fortunes for their owners a large number of laborers who are suffering under a wage of 77 cents a day.

"When asked, 'What is a laborer?' a certain plantation manager is said to have replied, 'A laborer is an ignorant creature.' We do not wish to believe such a statement but when we look back over our own experience in Hawaii we regret to state that the above fact is undeniable.

"Impartial and just ladies and gentlemen, we are laborers working on the plantations of Hawaii. Certain capitalists may regard us as ignorant creatures, but as laborers working seriously and faithfully we wish it understood that we are willing to do our part toward Hawaii's production and welfare the best we know how, hoping for the progress of civilization and endeavoring to safeguard justice and humanity as the members of the great human family.

"The effects of the European War have reached Hawaii and there is no need to mention about the spiraling rising living costs. We have so far restrained ourselves because we did not want to cause the slightest disruption in the economy of our nation at war. The war is over, and our plight has increased. The sugar industry has prospered. The elimination of wartime taxes, combined with postwar lower freight and fertilizer have resulted in increased profits to the industry. We fully realize that capital is entitled to a fair return. On the other hand, we feel that it would be only fair and just that workers' economic plight be recognized and consideration be given to increasing their wages.

"Average living costs today are:

Island	Single Man	Married Couples	Family with Two Children
Hawaii	$36.90	$59.38	$78.03
Maui	32.89	56.28	78.59
Oahu	28.65	53.81	66.17
Kauai	31.49	51.16	73.65

"We hereby respectfully request your special consideration, investigation and approval of our request."*

However, the Federation's request was denied by the Planters Association who took the position that the lowest class laborer was earning an average of $48.80 per month under the system in effect.

2. THE 1920 PLANTATION STRIKE

In the meantime, on January 3, the Filipino Labor Union led by Pablo Manlapit announced that its members were taking strike action against the plantations starting January. The Japanese leaders stepped up their efforts to arrive at a satisfactory solution to avoid a strike but were unsuccessful. On January 26th, the Japanese workers at Aiea, Waialua, Waipahu, Ewa, Waimanalo and Kahuku plantations on Oahu announced that they were going on strike commencing February 1. The daily press took up the issue.

The English dailies directed their attack against the Japanese leaders, "Should Hawaii be controlled by Americans or should it be controlled by aliens?"

A Japanese newspaper reporter wrote of an incident which took place at a meeting of welfare workers on January 20, 1920: "I attended a meeting of Caucasian lady welfare workers yesterday. A lady frowned and asked, 'Why are the Japanese and Filipinos making such a to-do? Isn't it true that they are all contented and happy?' This reporter replied, 'That is what is being said by the planters and the English dailies. But if you want to know the facts, please go and see the life on a plantation for yourself. Wouldn't you yourself consider it a miracle if they were capable of enjoying life and be contented with life with a pay of 77¢?' Several women asked simultaneously, 'Is that the hourly pay?' This reporter stated, 'No, their hourly pay is 7.7¢. The stevedores in San Francisco recently made a demand of a dollar an hour pay, but the Japanese and Filipinos in Hawaii are merely asking that their hourly pay be raised from 7.7¢ to 12.5¢. This has been refused. An able bodied laborer earns only 77¢ per day and yet the living costs have risen to the point where a bag of rice costs $15.00.' Many doubted that this reporter was telling the truth."*

---

*Cited by Kihara pp. 672–674.

Eviction notices were again issued to the workers on February 18th, with an ultimatum that they either return to work within 48 hours or vacate their plantation-owned houses. Rather than bow to this order, a mass exodus followed. Some sought refuge with friends living outside the plantation premises, but the majority went to Honolulu to seek temporary shelter.

Over 12,000 workers and their families were evicted from their homes:**

	Men	Women	Children	Total
Japanese				
Kahuku Plantation	229	170	377	766
Aiea Plantation	746	478	681	1,905
Waipahu Plantation	1,171	680	1,075	2,926
Ewa Plantation	812	594	499	1,906
Waimanalo Plantation	170	92	183	445
Waialua Plantation	911	628	1,041	2,580
Total Japanese evicted:	4,039	2,643	3,856	10,538
Total Filipinos evicted:	1,038	153	281	1,472
Total Evictions:	5,087	2,796	4,137	12,010

It was just about this time that a wave of patriotism swept through the U. S. continent calling for the expulsion of all things foreign. This atmosphere inevitably affected Hawaii. Legislation against the control of language schools was being contemplated. Antipathy against the Japanese increased. The English dailies took the stand that the strike was a plot aimed at disrupting Hawaii's economy as a prelude to alien control of the islands.

Conditions became unfavorable for the strikers. In addition to economic difficulties, they were plagued by an influenza epidemic which was in full swing in Honolulu when the strike started. About a thousand strike refugees were afflicted with sixteen succumbing to the disease.

---

*Cited by Kihara p. 683.

***Labor Problems in Hawaii* p. 834.

3. THE PALMER PROPOSAL

With no signs of a settlement in sight, Reverend Palmer of the Central Union Church became very much concerned over the situation and undertook to mediate in the matter. On February 14, 1920 he submitted a mediation proposal drawn up by leaders of both the Japanese and foreign communities to both management and labor. It behooved the Japanese Federation to restrain from acting along racial lines and recommended that it call off the strike. It also recommended that the Planters show their progressive spirit and conduct secret ballot elections to appoint members of committees to discuss with management all issues concerning living and working conditions. Reverend Palmer also announced it from his pulpit on February 20 and invited the public to comment on it.

The *Honolulu Advertiser* expressed approval, government authorities, representative of the University of Hawaii and religious leaders favored its acceptance by both parties. The majority of the Japanese community also expressed approval. The Japanese Labor Federation indicated that it was willing to consider the proposal, provided the Planters Association did likewise.

The Planters Association, however, declared that under no circumstances would it bow to demands which would place Hawaii's sugar industry under alien control. Thus, Reverend Palmer's efforts to bring about a solution failed and the strike continued.

In the meantime, strike leaders organized rallies and theatrical performances for the purpose of uplifting the morale of the strikers. One significant event which was effective in presenting the laborer's side of the argûment was the parade held by the strikers on April 3, 1920 to coincide with the commemoration of the Hawaii Mission's centennial celebration.

4. 77 CENTS PARADE

Makino of the *Hawaii Hochi* suggested, "A 77¢ parade would be the best way to hit the planters in their weakest spot. A 77¢ parade will be sure to be taken up by the news wires and will expose the underhanded attitude of the capitalists to the world."

The parade, 3,000 strong, made up of Japanese and Filipino workers and families were divided into fourteen columns, each with four units. Unit "A" consisted of a musical band made up by Ewa plantation workers. Marchers in Unit "B" carried miniature American flags; Unit "C" carried President Lincoln's portraits; and "D" was made up of women and children. The second group carried #1 flags, the No. 3 group #2 flags, and so on down the line up to Group 14 who carried #13 flags in their hands.

Groups were segregated according to plantations with two to four captains in charge. The respective flags said.

#1 Flag: 77c—THIS IS OUR PAY FOR TEN HOURS OF HARD LABOR
#2 Flag: WE WANT TO LIVE LIKE AMERICANS
#3 Flag: HOW CAN WE LIVE LIKE AMERICANS ON 77c?
#4 Flag: ALL WE WANT IS $1.25
#5 Flag: BONUS PAY IS CONDITIONAL
#6 Flag: WE DO NOT GET BONUS IF WE DO NOT WORK OVER 20 DAYS
#7 Flag: GIVE US BONUS PAY THROUGHOUT THE MONTH
#8 Flag: CAN YOU LIVE ON 77c PER DAY?
#9 Flag: THE PLANTATIONS WILL STILL MAKE ENOUGH MONEY EVEN IF THEY ACCEPT OUR DEMANDS
#10 Flag: WE PLEDGE TO GOD THAT WE ARE NOT RADICALS —WE ARE LABORERS WHO WALLOW IN THE BROWN DIRT TO PRODUCE SUGAR
#11 Flag: GIVE US LIVING WAGES—WE WILL RETURN TO WORK IMMEDIATELY
#12 Flag: WE DEEPLY DESIRE PROSPERITY FOR HAWAII
#13 Flag: GOD HAS CREATED US EQUAL

The strikers paraded around Aala Park, then went up King Street towards Alapai Street. The children marched barefooted, each waving hand flags. "MY PAPA 77c A DAY," "MY MAMA 58c A DAY." The women's groups wore flappy straw hats tied down with white kerchiefs knotted under their chins and carried flags, "58¢ A DAY."

The opposition between capital and labor continued unabated. But signs of weariness had started to show on the part of labor when on the night of June 30, 1920, Jusaburo Sakamaki's home at Olaa, Hawaii was dynamited. Fortunately, the family sleeping on the second floor escaped unharmed. Sakamaki, an interpreter, was known as being opposed to the strike. Fifteen members of the Labor Association were accused of the crime and as a result of a trial which lasted from February 21, 1921 to March 4, 1921 were convicted of conspiracy and sentenced to four years in prison. Appeals to the higher courts were of no avail and the fifteen started their jail sentences, four years after the original trial had started.

The dynamiting of Sakamaki's residence put the strikers in a disadvantageous position. The situation changed rapidly. Shortly thereafter, Hosen Isobe, director of the Soto Mission, assembled representatives of both labor and capital at the Young Hotel in order to seek a compromise solution to the strike. The planters refused to change their position, but the Labor Association "agreed to recognize the sincerity" of the Planters Association and called off the strike on July 1st.

The total amount of contributions received and the total cost to the strikers were never made public and was later the object of much criticism, but it was estimated that it cost the strikers and the Japanese community at least $200,000 to $300,000 to carry on the strike, while it cost the planters twelve million dollars to break the strike.

The termination of the strike again brought forth immediate improvements in wages and working conditions. Housing, sanitary facilities and water supply were improved. On the other hand, the strike made the Japanese take stock of themselves and while many took this opportunity to start anew in other fields, those who returned to the plantations discarded their restless feeling and worked harder to better themselves. In time they became trusted skilled workers with corresponding increase in responsibilities.

Chapter 18

The Japanese Menace

1. ANTI-JAPANESE SENTIMENTS ON THE CONTINENT

The anti-Japanese sentiment on the West Coast had reached a high peak by 1920, so much so that the Japanese government voluntarily stopped issuing passports to picture brides* in February 1920.

In April 1920, a high official in the state of California declared, "The United States is a white man's country and California is a white man's state. It is our perfect moral, physical and legal right to say who shall come to dwell among us....Today we face the need of a policy intended as a matter of self-protection, if not self-preservation. And this policy is that the country is now and always shall be a white man's country, that it shall be kept so against armed aggression, or so-called 'peaceful' penetration...."**

In September that year the Veterans of Foreign Wars went on record urging an amendment to the U. S. Constitution so as to make children born in the United States eligible for citizenship only if both parents were eligible for citizenship. It was also on record that a U.S. senator from California was a strong supporter of this viewpoint and had on numerous occasions advocated the need of just such an amendment to the U. S. Constitution.***

2. THE ANTI-JAPANESE SENTIMENT IN HAWAII

On the other hand, the 1920 plantation strike made the planters resolved to put an end to the "Japanese menace" in Hawaii.

---

*This did not apply to Hawaii. Picture brides were allowed entry until the enactment of the Exclusion Act in 1924.

**Honolulu Star Bulletin April 7, 1920. Article by John S. Chambers, State Controller of San Francisco.

***Honolulu Star Bulletin Sept. 15, 1920.

A series of laws to control and eventually abolish the language schools were enacted. A press law,* a fruit of the 1920 strike, designed to restrict the activities of the Japanese press in times of strikes but permitting employers to intimidate or threaten workers was enacted into law in 1921. The same year a special commission visited the nation's capital to request Congress for special legislation for the importation of 30,000 Chinese to replace the Japanese in the islands.

Some excerpts from the transcripts of the hearing:

"...A general cause of the situation and shortage, which has recently become acute, is the fact that the Japanese, who constitute more than 60% of the labor, have ceased to appreciate the opportunities given them as individuals and now aim collectively to revolutionize the control of agricultural industries to the end that Japanese capital acquire substantial planting interests for itself, instead of merely contributing the labor for those interests under American control. The Japanese now has money he never had before and has determined to use that money and the strength of his numbers to leave the established industries without necessary labor and enter into competition on his account with these established industries or actually acquire them."**

"...The object of this mission is not to cut anyone's throat; the object of the mission is to control the industries for Hawaii, for Americans; and if it is possible to get any people of one nationality that we have there, we believe it is the thing to do. If Chinamen can be permitted to come into that country, we believe, the Chinamen will be a pacemaker for all others in developing agriculture...."***

"...The strike of last year opened the eyes of a good many of us to a condition which has become more acute as time has gone on. It stands to reason, and I think that it appeals to all of us, that the main industry in any part of our country should not be in the hands of, or subject to the dictates of, an alien element, regardless of the origin of that people. That is a condition which we of Hawaii face at the present time...."****

"...I have resided in the Territory 32 years....I am in favor of bringing in Chinese labor for our sugar plantations and pineapple canneries because the very life of the Territory depends absolutely on these industries. To say that white man can or will work on the torrid sugar plantations cutting and loading cane is an absurdity. The time is past, if it ever was, when he would do it. It is contrary to nature's laws for white men to toil at hard, laborious work under an equatorial sun; even the Japanese quit at the earliest possible time....I am in favor of bringing in Chinese labor, because from a national and business point of view it is wrong to allow Japanese nationals to hold by the throat—and can throttle at any moment—the business and commercial life of an American Territory. I am in favor of bringing Chinese labor here because, in the world's chaotic state, there is no more loyal and patriotic American than our Chinese-American. Thirty thousand Chinese will help, not hinder, the Americanization of this Territory, because they are honest and industrious workers and because they will squeeze out an un-American and undesirable element...."*

---

*Act 216 3B No. 1114 4-27-21.

**Labor Problems in Hawaii. Hearings Before the Committee on Immigration & Naturalization. GPO 1921 p. 215.

***Ibid. p. 218.

****Ibid. p. 234.

"...The most serious point involved in a strike by the Japanese is the recognition of that organization, because once they accept the management of the labor forces by the alien organization there is no known limit of the demands that might be made and where the control of the industry would rest...."**

"...I think there is a little misunderstanding in regard to the question of that strike. There were about 6,000 Japanese on the plantations on the Island of Oahu who went on strike. When the strike was over I would say that from 75% to 80% of those men returned to their former employments. When the final bonus period came in November and the laborers received their final bonus, already having received a considerable monthly bonus a great many of them returned to Japan and a great many of the Filipinos to the Philippines. I do not think that the shortage of labor out there is in any way due to the strike of 1920. They had more money than they knew what to do with, and they went back home, mostly...."***

"...If the Japanese wants to work, you cannot beat him....The Japanese thought they had us down there, they thought we needed them absolutely, and could not get along without them....I have not had any delusions in regard to Americanizing them. I do not believe there is any prospect of Americanizing them. Without doubt, as a race, the absolute coherence and solidarity of the Japanese is marvelous. Not only do we have to contend with it from an industrial standpoint, but it is a thing the U. S. government has to contend with it from a military standpoint. They have nearly control of the labor situation out there now...."****

---

*Ibid. p. 329.
**Ibid. p. 258.
***Ibid. p. 270.
****Ibid. p. 299.

"...There could be no other result of the resolution than to secure otherwise inadmissible Chinese, except that we have them from China. Asia is the closest place to Hawaii, where there is an available labor supply. It is the only place we can go at the present time and get labor at anywhere near a reasonable cost. In the first place, immigration laws prohibit us from going to Europe and getting people. The cost is prohibitive. Our natural source of supply is Asia."*

Further statements were made by members of the commission from Hawaii that the Japanese were not allowed into white men's clubs because they were inassimilable, that the Japanese by reason of their steadiness, dint of aggressiveness and hard work, worked the Hawaiians out of jobs, controlled the fishing industry, building trades and many other miscellaneous trades. A member of the commission further stated that the importation of Chinese would make many Japanese leave and go home because of lack of employment. That the 30,000 Chinese plus the remaining Japanese who will want to stay in Hawaii because of property or other reasons, and Filipinos, Hawaiians and Portuguese should provide a stable force of 60,000 laborers required in the Islands.**

The U. S. Congress, however, was not receptive to the Resolution and the commission failed in its mission.

---

*Ibid. p. 290.

**Ibid. p. 356.

Chapter 19

The Growth of the Japanese Community

1. THE KANTO EARTHQUAKE

The years following 1920 were tumultuous ones for the Japanese community highlighted by the Oahu sugar plantation strike of 1920, language school problems, mounting antipathy and discrimination, and culminating in the Exclusion Act of 1924.

It was during the height of the anti-Japanese sentiment on September 1, 1923, that the Kanto area in Japan was struck by an earthquake followed by fires which razed the heavily populated Yokohama and Tokyo areas. Damage was reported in excess of five billion dollars with 225,000 dead and 400,000 injured. The whole world, including Hawaii, was shocked at the news of the major disaster. A relief drive under the leadership of Governor Farrington immediately got underway in Hawaii. By the 8th, the Red Cross Hawaii Chapter had collected $381,131 in addition to five tons of clothing. Shipping companies also responded by offering free transportation of relief supplies. Further contributions of approximately $350,000 and 160 tons of clothing followed. The heartwarming assistance and expressions of sympathy were gratefully accepted by the Japanese, coming especially at a time when the anti-Japanese feeling in Hawaii was at a high feverish pitch.

2. DISTRIBUTION OF THE JAPANESE IN HAWAII

By 1930, the Japanese had become an integral part of the overall community in Hawaii. A survey conducted by the Japanese consulate showed that approximately one-third of the Japanese had moved to Honolulu and its urban areas:

	1920			1930		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
Honolulu	15,590	12,639	28,629	25,472	22,285	47,757
Oahu	10,616	8,037	18,653	11,979	9,986	21,965
Hawaii	20,177	14,587	34,764	18,051	15,051	33,416
Maui & Molokai	9,079	6,607	15,686	11,843	9,939	21,782
Kauai	8,291	6,291	14,582	7,437	6,437	13,861
Totals:	63,930	47,951	111,881	75,444	64,459	139,903

(Source: Japanese Consulate Records Cited by *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* pp. 316–317).

3. THE UNCERTAINTY OF CITIZENSHIP STATUS

U. S. census figures for 1930 showed a total of 139,631 Japanese living in the islands, of whom 48,446 were aliens inadmissable to naturalization, and 91,185 American citizens born in Hawaii.

However, the uncertainty of the status of the Hawaii-born Japanese is borne out in a survey made by the Japanese Consulate on October 1, 1930 whereby under Japanese laws, the majority of the American-born niseis were considered Japanese nationals:

CITIZENSHIP STATUS—1930

	Males				Females				
	Aliens & Dual Citizens	Born After 1924—Not Registered at Consulate	Expa-triated	Total	Aliens & Dual Citizens	Born After 1924—Not Registered at Consulate	Expa-triated	Total	Grand Total
Honolulu	22,250	2,913	239	25,472	19,461	2,759	65	22,285	47,757
Oahu	11,034	819	126	11,979	9,137	805	44	9,986	21,965
Hawaii	15,128	2,625	298	18,051	12,592	2,637	136	15,365	33,416
Maui	9,628	1,241	149	11,018	8,151	1,200	28	9,379	20,397
Kauai	6,373	897	167	7,437	5,526	843	55	6,424	13,861
Molokai	697	126	2	825	427	133	—	560	1,385
Lanai	568	73	9	650	1,286	74	—	460	1,110
Niihau	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	3
Midway	9	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	9
Totals	65,690	8,764	980	75,444	55,680	8,451	328	64,459	139,903

(Source: Survey by Japanese Consulate as of October 1, 1930 Cited by Kihara pp. 154–155.)

Note U.S. census figures for the same year show: Total of 139,631 Japanese (48,446 Aliens; 91,185 American citizens born in Hawaii).

4. Distribution of the Japanese by Occupations

The niseis started to come of age and in 1930 three niseis were elected to public office for the first time. The HSPA announced that as of June 1931 its total work force of 56,411 included 8,062 Japanese and aliens 2,207 Hawaii-born Japanese.* Out of a total of 2,646 public school teachers in September 1931, 358 were niseis.**

The niseis had also spread out into all fields. Statistics for 1930 showing the gainfully employed citizens and non-citizens:

Distribution of Japanese by Occupation—1930

	Males	Females	Total
Sugar Plantations:	6,664	567	7,231
Pineapple:	2,511	579	3,090
Rice Cultivation:	131	28	159
Coffee Cultivation:	828	298	1,126
Vegetable Truck Farming:	998	259	1,257
Horticulture:	208	60	268
Dairy/Piggeries/Poultry Raising:	814	144	958
Various Agriculture:	1,331	371	1,702
Domestic Servants:	1,285	1,599	2,884
Agricultural Laborers, misc.:	1,671	286	1,957
Day Laborers:	968	125	1,093
Fishing:	969	5	974
Laundry Workers:	249	371	620
Food Manufacture & Processing:	149	58	207
Confectioners and Bakers:	39	5	44
Misc. Manufacturing:	525	16	541
Tailors/Seamstresses:	195	672	867
Construction Contractors/Carpenters/Masons/Painters/Plumbers:	4,416	1	4,417
Auto Repair:	461	6	467
Retail/Drugstores/Drygoods/Clothing/Cooks/Jewelry, misc.:	2,139	370	2,509

---

*Soga. Keiho pp. 499–500.

**Ibid. 494.

Electricians/Surveyors/Draftsmen/Engineers:	230	—	230
Hotel/Inns/Boarding Houses/Barbers:	414	381	795
Restaurants/Pool Houses/Entertainers:	247	99	346
Railroad/Auto Drivers/Freighters:	1,665	—	1,665
Artists/Photographers/Musicians:	104	8	112
Nurses/Midwives/Masseurs:	67	193	260
Reporters/Insurance Salesmen:	114	—	114
Buddhist & Shinto Priests:	146	7	153
Christian Workers:	27	4	31
Office Workers/Bank Clerks, etc.:	3,374	479	3,853
Educators:	336	455	791
Doctors:	60	—	60
Dentists:	46	—	46
Pharmacists:	35	—	35
Legal/Attorneys:	23	1	24
Government Workers:	135	3	138
Others:	3,159	575	3.734
Total:	36,733	8,025	44,758

(Source: Cited by Kihara p. 155)

5. Financial Status

The economic growth of the Japanese immigrants who had arrived with only a wicker basket to their names, especially after entering the permanent residency period, can only be termed phenomenal:

Year	Japanese Population	Real Property	Liquid Assets	Savings in the 3 Japanese Banks	Taxes Paid
1885	2,039	—	—	—	—
1890	12,360	—	—	—	—
1895	22,462	$ 56,900	$ 177,309	$ 20,327	—
1910	79,674	255,810	1,664,402	383,170	$148,179
1915	93,136	1,002,203	2,823,015	835,660	210,265.41
1925	128,068	7,159,167	8,835,069	4,693,208	645,062.73
1930	139,631	12,889,429	8,089,862	7,507,508	874,325.84

(Source: Based on Governor's Reports)

6. Movement Between Hawaii and Japan

Although many Japanese had laid permanent roots in Hawaii by 1928, there was still heavy movement back to Japan. During 1924 to 1937 approximately 32,000 aliens departed for Japan, but only 12,000 remained there. The other

20,000 returned to Hawaii which had become more "home" to them than their native villages. It is reported that many of the erstwhile Hawaii immigrants who had previously returned to their home villages "in glory" looked back with nostalgia on the days they had spent in Hawaii and were desirous of returning to the Paradise of Pacific if it was ever possible to do so.

7. Hawaiian-born Children in Japan

The movement of Hawaii-born children between Hawaii and Japan showed:

1885–1924	Male	Female
Outgoing:	11,500	11,400
Incoming:	2,500	2,200
Excess:	9,000	9,200

Remaining in Japan: 18,200

1924–1937	Male	Female
Outgoing:	10,979	10,502
Incoming:	8,940	7,455
Excess:	2,039	3,104

Remaining in Japan: 5,143

Estimated Total Hawaiian-born
Children in Japan:..................................23,343*

Dr. Romanzo Adams, sociologist, testified during the Statehood Hearings in 1937 that there were approximately 20,000 Hawaiian-born Japanese Americans in Japan in 1937, but that many of them had married aliens to settle down as Japanese citizens. He estimated that approximately 2,000 were visitors in Japan and were expected to return to Hawaii within the next year or so.**

According to a partial survey made in 1937 of the number of students from Hawaii studying at higher schools of learning in Japan, there were 185 students studying in Hiroshima Prefecture, 530 in Tokyo, 52 in Yamaguchi Prefecture and 47 in Kumamoto Prefecture, or a total of 814 students from Hawaii.***

However, it was reported that the majority of the niseis who went to Japan to acquire an education was disillusioned with the country of their ancestors. In many cases they encountered language difficulties, the Japanese language they had learned in the language schools in Hawaii was inadequate to enable them to compete with their counterparts in Japan. Their American mannerisms were considered outlandish and rude by their schoolmates.

---

*U.S. Congress Joint Committee on Hawaii GPO 1938 p. 443.

**Ibid. p. 443.

****Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 251.

A newspaperman reported that every vessel arriving from Japan in the 1930's had about twenty or thirty students returning from Japan who were overjoyed at coming back to their native land again.*

---

*Soga Keiho p. 493. Also 1937 Statehood Hearings p. 442.

Chapter 20

The Japanese and Local Industries

1. PINEAPPLES

The history of the Japanese in Hawaii is necessarily closely intertwined with the growth of the pineapple industry which started to show signs of becoming Hawaii's No. 2 industry around 1903 when James D. Dole's Hawaiian Pineapple Company produced 1,893 cases of canned pineapples for export.

Among the many Japanese who pioneered in this industry, there was Yasuke Teshima who in 1901 started to raise this fruit on several 'tens' of leased land in Wahiawa on Oahu. By 1913, the capital invested by the Japanese on the island of Oahu alone amounted to approximately $700,000 with 6,000 acres under cultivation, or about half the total acreage planted in pineapple on the island.

In 1910, a group of Japanese started the Pauwela Cannery on Maui to process pineapples grown by independent growers. Its output the first year was 2,500 cases. This cannery was acquired by the Baldwin interests in 1917, who in turn subsequently sold it to the Dole Company.

As pineapple came to occupy an important place in Hawaii's economy, more and more Japanese turned to this industry to work either as independent growers, laborers, or cannery workers. Statistics show that in 1914, there were 1,638 Japanese engaged by this industry,* in 1920 2,351 Japanese,** and in 1930 the industry employed 3,090 Japanese.***

The industry was hard hit by the worldwide economic depression in the 1930's and with supply exceeding demand, independent growers were hardest hit with no outlet for the crops they had raised. The pineapple industry as a

---

*Morita *Hatten Shi* p. 567.

**Nippu Jiji *Gojunen Kinen Shi* p. 67.

***Kihara p. 155.

whole was forced to curtail its operations and many Japanese laborers returned to the security of the sugar plantations during this period.

A group of Japanese on Kauai, however, refused to give in to the hard economic times and in 1932 formed a cooperative and started its own cannery at Kauai Homestead near Kapaa. This venture proved successful and by 1936 was producing over 40,000 cans of pineapple for export. This company was eventually purchased by American interests and continued to operate as the Hawaiian Fruit Packers.

In spite of high production costs and its total dependency on world market prices, pineapple continued its growth as Hawaii's No.2 industry and by 1938 there were over 5,000 Japanese employed by this industry either on a seasonal or year-round basis.*

2. COFFEE

The cultivation of coffee, one of Hawaii's main exports, eventually became centralized in Kona. Coffee's potential was early recognized and attempts to cultivate this crop were made in various areas. In 1896 about 100 Japanese leased land to raise this crop in the Olaa district. However, this venture proved unsuccessful due to unsuitable soil and topographic conditions. Attempts were also made to raise this crop on Oahu and Maui, all of which proved unsuccessful.

It is said that it was around 1892 that the Japanese first drifted to Kona to work for the Hawaii Coffee & Tea Co. Many free laborers and some who had escaped from the sugar plantations also settled in this area to raise this crop. Time proved that the hilly lands and climate of Kona were most suitable for producing superior coffee highly prized by mainland processors for blending with coffee produced in other parts of the Western hemisphere.

Up until around 1900 coffee was a prosperous enterprise and engaged in by many Americans, Hawaiians and other races in the Kona district. However, the abrupt price drop in coffee market prices to $7 per 100 pounds in 1901 made the operation of coffee farms no longer profitable. An American named Bruner, however, foresaw the future potential of this industry and entered into contracts with the Japanese to have them cultivate several hundred acres. He provided them with housing and water tanks while collecting one-third of the crop as rental. The market showed gradual improvement and by 1912 prices had reached $11.50 per 100 pounds. Bruner subsequently sold his interests

---

*U.S. Dept. of Labor *Labor in the Territory of Hawaii*, 1939, p. 111.

to Captain Cooke Mill and an agreement was entered between the growers and the company whereby the tenants paid a rental for land and sold all their produce to the company.

However, the shortage of capital was one major problem which plagued the independent Japanese coffee farmers. In order to overcome this difficulty, Sanshichi Ozaki and Kenji Imanishi negotiated with the Japanese government to subsidize the Japanese farmers by utilizing $10,000* of the unclaimed savings of the erstwhile government contract laborers in the custody of the Yokohama Specie Bank.

By 1914, over 80% of the coffee crop was being produced by the Japanese with over 3,780 acres planted in this crop in the districts of Hamakua, South and North Kona on the island of Hawaii. Total revenues for this crop for 1912 was $599,327, of which South Kona produced $345,459, North Kona 255,030 and Hamakua $8,738.**

By 1931, there were 1,300 Japanese families growing coffee on leased farms ranging in size from five to fifteen acres in area.

Though beset by shortage of capital and unpredictable world market prices, this industry continued to show a steady growth throughout the decades.

3. COMMERCIAL FISHING

Commercial fishing in Hawaii was still in a primitive stage during the 1880's. However, the native fishermen were by then using nets and other techniques introduced earlier by the Chinese and the catch from the coastal areas surrounding the islands was adequate to meet local needs. But when the Japanese immigrants started to arrive in numbers, the native fishermen were unable to meet the increased demands. Thus as contract terms expired on the plantations many skilled Japanese fishermen who had been raised around the coastal areas of Wakayama, Shizuoka and Yamaguchi Prefectures turned to the sea for a living.

The fishing industry thrived and in 1899 saw further development when Gorokichi Nakasuji revolutionized the industry with a boat 32 feet long and 5.8 feet wide, specially constructed, equipped and geared to catch tuna in Hawaiian waters. This innovation allowed Japanese fishermen to venture out into the sea to widen their area of operations. The result was an upset market in the price of tuna fish which dropped to 50¢ or 25¢ per fish as compared

---

*In 1914, there remained $200,000 unclaimed savings of contract government immigrants in the custody of the Yokohama Specie Bank. Morita *Hattenshi* pp. 184–185.

**Morita *Hattenshi* p. 186.

to the $2.00 per fish the consumers had been paying. Nakasuji is also credited with further developing the industry by eliminating cumbersome sails and installing gasoline engines in his vessels.

By 1930, the fishing industry was yielding over $2,000,000 annually with approximately a thousand Japanese engaged in this business. In the interim, the government authorities at one time attempted to curb the activities of the Japanese and imported some hundred Italians from the continent, but for some reason or other, they did not stay long in Hawaii and returned to the mainland.

By 1935 there were well over 140 fishing vessels operated by the Japanese. It is said that the fishermen were in a clan by themselves and were imbued with a typical seaman's reckless daring spirit of "death lies only a floor board away." They were sincere and naive, but they also expressed their feelings for Japan in no uncertain terms and at times were suspected of having liaison with the Japanese navy.

It was only natural that they were among the first job casualties and internees when the war between the United States and Japan started in 1941.

All commercial fishing operations were suspended during the war, but the Japanese and niseis made a comeback after the cessation of hostilities to continue to provide the people of Hawaii with this important item in their diet.

4. SAKE

The national rice wine of Japan, *sake* was not regularly available in Hawaii until around 1890. However, it was a delicacy above the reach of the average worker due to its prohibitive cost of $45 per cask (16 gallons). In order to remedy the situation and bring *sake* within reach of the community, Tajiro Sumida founded the Honolulu Sake Manufacturing Co. in September 1908. However, the absence of winter in Hawaii proved a difficult problem to overcome. It took many failures, a whole year of experiments and a great outlay of capital before problems involving special equipment, temperature control, manufacturing techniques, quality and storage problems were resolved. But by 1914 Sumida's firm was producing *sake* at the rate of 17,750 casks per year.

Others also entered this field, such as the Hawaii Sake Manufacturing Co. founded in 1911, with a monthly output of 2,500 casks, and the Hilo Sake Co. in 1913 with a production capacity of 300 casks per month. As a result the retail price of locally produced sake dropped to about $7.50 per cask wholesale.

Local production of this product affected imports from Japan. The peak import of *sake* was in 1910 when 19,548 casks were imported. Local production, however, affected imports and had dwindled to a mere 9,207 and 1,759 casks for 1917 and 1918 respectively, the years immediately preceding the enactment of the Prohibition Act.

Sake production was suspended during Prohibition, but was resumed shortly after its repeal in 1933. The Kanda Shokai, later known as the Fujii Manufacturing Co. started operations in October 1934 with a capitalization of $150,000; the Honolulu Sake Co. resumed operations with a capitalization of $250,000 with the Japan Hawaii Sake Distillery in Hilo and the Maui Sake Company also following in 1937. The average annual output of local *sake* prior to the outbreak of the Second World War was estimated at approximately 1,500,000 gallons with sizeable exports being made to the U. S. mainland.

5. Shoyu and Miso Manufacturing

Shoyu, a sauce and, *miso*, a paste used as a condiment or soup base, both made of fermented soy beans, were indispensable items in the diet of the Japanese. Up until 1941, both items were imported in quantity from Japan to meet local demands. Although efforts had been made since early days to produce these items locally, manufacturers had been hampered by technical and climate problems and had never been successful in putting out quality products. However, with imports from Japan totally cut off by the war in 1941, local producers carried out extensive experiments and assisted by the general advance in technology were finally successful in producing *miso* and *shoyu* on a par quality with their counterparts in Japan.

6. Rice Farming

Rice cultivating was monopolized by the Chinese until around 1898 when the Japanese also turned to rice farming in areas around Hanalei, Anahola and Lihue on the island of Kauai, and Pearl City and Kahana areas on Oahu. Rice was also cultivated in the district of Kona and Kealakekua on the island of Hawaii. Locally produced rice was adequate to meet the demands of the local population until 1899 when an extensive blight damage and consequent crop failures resulted in a severe rice shortage and sky-rocketing prices. The Japanese turned to their homeland for the supply of this important item in their diet. Hamano Shoten is on record as being the first to import 2,000 bags of rice from Japan with other merchants following suit to alleviate the shortage.

The Japanese, however, continued to cultivate this crop locally and by 1905 there were approximately 12,000 acres planted in rice with an annual yield of 334,000 bags. However, high production costs and the lower price of imported rice from Japan no longer made rice farming profitable and by 1910 there were only 9,425 acres planted in this crop. That year's total yield was 258,200 bags, while 298,550 bags retailing at $4.14 per bag were imported from Japan. Prices showed a further drop and by 1915 was at $4.00 per bag.

The advent of the first world war and the scarcity of shipping space boosted the price to $10.86 per bag which made rice cultivating profitable again. This boom was, however, of short duration. California's rich crop in 1920 and its low price of $6.00 per bag made Hawaii turn to California for its rice needs. This also affected rice imports from Japan which dropped to 121,092 bags in 1921 as compared to the peak import of 434,393 bags in 1916.

Rice cultivation since then was no longer a profitable venture, but the Japanese continued to raise this crop on a limited scale, especially in the Hanalei district on the island of Kauai.

Chapter 21

Finances

1 REMITTANCES TO JAPAN*

It is said that "Save money and return home in glory" as imparted in farewell messages to the immigrants by their respective prefectural governors was the guiding beacon of 99% of the government contract immigrants. Frugal living, the saving of money, and remittance back home to assist families and relatives, was the rule rather than the exception up until the 1920's and extending into the 1930's.

The first report of remitting money home appeared in the *Bocho Shimbun* on August 22, 1885. It reported that the *Yamashiro Maru* had brought back 8,000 yen in remittances sent by the first lot of immigrants to relatives in Japan after only a few months' sojourn in Hawaii.

Remittances to Japan were handled through the Japanese Consulate until 1892 when the Yokohama Specie Bank opened a branch in Hawaii. Conservative estimates place such remittances at an average of two million yen annually during the government contract days (1885–94), three million yen during the private contract days (1894–1900), and an average of four million yen between 1900 and 1907, and thereafter an average of five million yen annually up until the 1920's.

Remittances handled by the Yokohama Specie Bank in 1903 show that $1,200,000 was sent to Japan, which did not include $750,000 in transfer deposits to its main office in Japan.

This leads to the conclusion that remittances of well over three million dollars were made to Japan each year during the "migratory" and "tentative

---

*Kihara pp. 236–239 *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 109.

settling down" periods.

According to Hawaii government reports, money orders in the following amounts were remitted to Japan through the postal services:

1914:	$851,480.46
1918:	997,528.93
1920:	770, 656.90
1924:	553,941.75
1929:	322,840.32

The families of the immigrants to Hawaii in Japan directly benefited from the remittances made to them from sons, husbands and close relatives who had migrated to Hawaii. To take one example, Oshima county in Yamaguchi Prefecture had been one of the most heavily populated and poverty-stricken areas in Japan prior to immigration. Farmers considered themselves fortunate if they had potatoes to subsist on. But this area eventually became renowned as the County of Gold due to the rejuvenation and general prosperity generated by the remittances sent home by the immigrants. By 1905 it was considered one of the wealthiest areas in Japan. The same phenomena took place all over Japan.*

In fact, many immigrants continued to make remittances to their families in spite of the fact that they could ill afford to do so: "Many men sent for wives feeling that they could save money with helpmates. But the wife was not able to work alongside her husband for long. With the coming of children, she had to stay home, while the husband suddenly found himself responsible for the support of a family on his earnings of $20 a month. Savings were out of the question, as was the sending of money to parents. Parents and relatives in Japan, on the other hand, firm in their belief that Hawaii was an easy place to live and an easy place to earn money, felt that thirty or fifty yen would be as nothing to the immigrant. In the face of repeated requests for money, the immigrant, overcome by his inherent feeling of obligation, had to comply with such requests and either had to go further into debt or raise money through a *tanomoshi-ko* to temporarily tide him over."**

2. JAPANESE BANKS

The first Japanese bank to start operations in Hawaii was the Yokohama Specie Bank when in August 1892, it reluctantly but under orders from the

---

*Soga Keiho p. 172-173.

**Morita *Hatten Shi* pp. 549-551.

Japanese government took over the function of handling the 15% compulsory savings accounts of the contract immigrants as well as the handling of remittance to Japan. It had been first approached by the Japanese government in 1889, but had refused to open a branch in Hawaii because it felt that there was not enough business in Hawaii to make it a profitable venture.

The second bank to start operations was the Keihin Bank, affiliated with the private immigration companies which was in business in Honolulu between 1897 and 1905.

Several other banks and financial institutions such as the Sanshi Bank of Hilo, the Japanese Bank, Papaikou Finance Company and other commercial loan associations started operations in the early 1900's, but all were short-lived.

By 1930, when the Japanese had entered the permanent residency period, there were three Japanese banks in Hawaii, including the Yokohama Specie Bank.

The Pacific Bank started operations in 1913 capitalized at $200,000; and the Hawaii Sumitomo Bank started in 1916 as a branch of the Sumitomo Bank of Japan, but was reorganized by local interests at a capitalization of $200,000 in 1919. The aggregate amount of savings in the Japanese banks that year was $7,507,508.71, while an additional $1,545,895.18 was on deposit in American banks.*

Savings in the three Japanese banks just prior to the outbreak of the second world war in 1941 were estimated at: Pacific Bank $2,860,000; Hawaii Sumitomo Bank $2,190,000; and the Yokohama Specie Bank $3,124,000,or a total of $11,180,000. It was estimated that the Japanese also had a somewhat like amount in savings accounts maintained at American and Chinese banks.**

It has been criticized that not only the Yokohama Specie Bank, but that also the Sumitomo Bank adhered to a policy of protecting their interests in Japan by confining their operations primarily to the handling of remittances to Japan and the encouragement of maintaining savings accounts.

In 1933 when the exchange rate dropped to $40 per 100 yen, the Sumitomo Bank sent representatives all over the islands and urged the Japanese residents to convert their dollar savings into yen deposits. It is estimated that speculation at that time led the Japanese in Hawaii to divert five million dollars into yen accounts. The tragedy was that the yen rate kept on dropping—to $38 and then to $28 per 100 Yen, the end result being that residents who had speculated on the hopes that the yen rate might improve incurred heavy losses. The disappointed Japanese then turned to American banks where there were no haughty bank officers to deal with, transactions were simpler and loans were easier to obtain.[*]

---

*Kihara p. 178.

***Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 217.

There was one singular exception somewhere around 1917 when the Yokohama Specie Bank did finance a local industry, the Kona Development Sugar Company, capitalized at $600,000 with T. Konno as president. The main investors were the South Manchuria Sugar Co., and the Ensuido Sugar Co. of Formosa. American investors such as A. N. Campbell, R. W. Shingle, and L. L. Castle, also acquired a nominal number of shares in the venture. The undertaking, however, failed and was abandoned due to adverse soil conditions. This was the first and last time the Yokohama Specie Bank gave its financial support to a local industry.

3. *Tanomoshi-ko* "MUTUAL FINANCING GROUPS"

The immigrant's life insofar as finances were concerned was relatively simple during the contract labor days. Fifteen per cent was automatically deducted from his paycheck by the planters and transmitted to the Japanese Consulate to provide for emergencies and/or for passage fare back to Japan. Deductions were also made from their paychecks for moneys they owned on advances made to them when they came to Hawaii. They purchased their food and daily necessities at the plantation store on credit, settlement being made by way of deductions from their paychecks. Further, the Japanese Consulate and/or the Japanese Section of the Immigration Bureau handled remittances for the immigrants when they wanted to send money back home to their families.

They thus did not feel the lack of banking facilities. Instead whatever financial transactions they had usually revolved around the *tanomoshi-ko*, or mutual financing groups, which were extant in almost every locale where there was a concentration of Japanese. Such groups consisted of a convenient number of people, usually ten or twenty, and served a two-fold purpose, a social get together combined with business. Members agreed to put up a specified amount of money, say $5.00 or $10.00 per month. The promoter or the person in charge of keeping accounts, took the first "pot." Beginning with the second month, the pot went to the highest bidder, the bid being divided among the remaining members in lieu of interest. Once a person took the pot, he was no longer eligible for dividends, therefore the longer he refrained, the larger was his return.

This method was based on trust alone but had been successful in Japan for centuries. It was not only a convenient way of raising money, but the return was also good, ranging from 10% to 30% for those who had money remaining idle. One disadvantage of this system, however, was the occasional absconder who disappeared after taking the pot, which of course incurred a hardship on the remaining members. This system, however, had its advantages in that it eliminated trips to the bank. It was also a means of raising capital for small ventures and in many cases helped people through a crisis.

---

[*] Soga, Keiho pp. 421–424.

The amounts involved in this popular financing system varied from a few hundred dollars in the case of individuals, to several thousand dollars in the case of businessmen. It is said that up until the 1930's such transactions in the Territory amounted to several million dollars per year.

Chapter 22

Language Schools

1. THE START OF LANGUAGE SCHOOLS

The language barrier was one of the major obstacles encountered by the Japanese immigrants upon arrival in Hawaii. Communications difficulties also contributed to misunderstandings and conflicts with field bosses. But as time went on a unique 'pidgin' language made up of a mixture of English, Hawaiian, Japanese, and Chinese languages evolved to solve this difficulty.

Children of the various races also communicated with each other in this fashion—neither English nor Japanese, but a hodge-podge of various languages. The parents of the children, whose burning desire was to 'return home as soon as possible' thus felt the need to teach their children the Japanese language in order to enable them to resume their education when they returned to Japan. It was, therefore, only as a temporary interim expedient that Japanese language schools were first started. The children attended these schools after or before their regular stint in the public schools. Such schools were patterned after their counterparts in Japan aimed at rendering a Japan-type education using textbooks as were approved by the Japanese Ministry of Education.

The plantations encouraged the operation of such schools and offered rent free land, material and monetary subsidies inasmuch as there was no doubt that such schools were a stabilizing factor in the plantation community. By 1900 there were ten Japanese language schools throughout the islands with an enrollment of approximately 1,500 students. In the ensuing years, language schools cropped up all over the islands. Some were run by Christian groups, some by Buddhist groups, and some independently by parents. By 1910 there were well over 140 such schools* with a total enrollment of over 7,000**.

---

*Morita *Hatten Shi* pp. 380–394, summarized.

**Kihara p. 234.

Throughout the years the language schools continued to follow the original pattern of operation and used textbooks printed in Japan. They also became a convenient gathering place for the adult population to celebrate special occasions, notably Japanese holidays. The Japanese made the most of these occasions and kept their children away from the public schools and spent the entire day in gala festivities and ceremonies. The wholesale absence of Japanese school children from public schools on these occasions, naturally posed a problem to the public school authorities. The inevitable happened when they questioned the curriculum as taught in the language schools. Were the children, supposedly Americans, being taught to be loyal and patriotic to Japan? Were they being reared to be Japanese nationals instead of Americans?

This roused the Japanese community leaders to re-assess their schools. And to this end, the Hawaii Japanese Education Society was formed in February 1915 to undertake the standardizing of curriculum as well as the textbooks used in the language schools to conform to American ideals. This was done and it seemed as though the school problem had been settled to the mutual satisfaction of both the American and Japanese community.

In 1916, there were over 140 Japanese language schools with an enrollment of over 14,000 students scattered throughout the islands. Language school instructors numbered some 360, the total cost of operating such schools was estimated at $120,000 per year. Such costs were being met by tuitions, donations by community members and subsidies received from the plantations.*

However, the wave of partiotism which swept through the continent after the First World War also reached Hawaii. Its motto, "One nation, one flag, one language," was aimed at the elimination of all things alien and it was only natural that the language schools became one of its main targets.

The forerunner of the control laws against the language schools was the Judd proposal which appeared in the *Honolulu Advertiser* on January 4, 1919. It called for the licensing of language school teachers and the placing of all such schools under the supervision of the Department of Public Instruction.

In March the same year, two bills aimed to eventually abolish all foreign language schools were introduced in the legislature. However, they did not see passage when strong opposition was encountered from the Japanese community. Instead the legislature requested the U. S. Commissioner of Education to make a survey of education in Hawaii. The Commission's lengthy and comprehensive report to the Governor the following year recommended: "Abolish all foreign language schools at the next session of the legislature, special or

---

*Morita *Gojunen Shi* p. 453.

regular, except that the parents of all children not Hawaiian-born, if they prefer not to have their children enrolled in the public schools, be permitted to create their own schools at their expense for the education of the children who can never become American citizens.*

The recommendations made by the Commission underscored the determination of the Hawaii government authorities to effect legislative control over language schools. A special session of the legislature was called in November 1920 to deliberate on the so-called Irwin bill drawn up along the lines of the Commission's recommendations.

The Japanese community, concerned that they would no longer be accorded the privilege of having their children learn the Japanese language, appointed a committee of eighteen to attempt to salvage the situation. This committee drew up a compromise proposal and submitted it to the Honolulu Chamber of Commerce for its endorsement, who in turn recommended its passage to the legislature. This proposal was favorably acted upon signed into law as Act 30 on November 24, 1902, to become effective July 21, 1921.

Act 30 of the Special Session Laws of 1920 provided that "no one should conduct or teach in a foreign language school without a permit from the Department of Public Instruction." No fees were imposed but the applicant was required to give a pledge to observe the law and the regulations of the Department of Public Instruction and to the best of his ability to direct the minds and studies of the students in such a way as to make them good and loyal American citizens and not to instruct them in a way inconsistent therewith. A permit might be revoked for cause after notice and an opportunity to be heard. Teachers were required to qualify in knowledge in ideals in democracy, American history and institutions and the English language, but the requirement as to English was to be liberally construed for a period of two years so as to afford sufficient time to qualify. Subject to modification by the Department, in case it should find that it could do so consistently with the object of the Act, the foreign language schools were not to hold sessions before or during the sessions of the public schools and, although the afternoon sessions might be longer than one hour, no student was to attend more than one hour a day nor more than six hours a week, nor more than 38 weeks a year. The Department was authorized to prescribe the courses of study and the text books, but not to furnish books at its expense. The penalty for a violation of the Act was a fine not to exceed $25. The object of Act 30, as declared in Section 4 thereof was "to regulate and not to prohibit the conducting of foreign language schools and

---

*Dept of the Interior, Bureau of Education, Bulletin 20, No. 16 *A Survey of Education in Hawaii.*

the teaching of foreign languages, but to regulate them so that the Americanization of the students may be promoted and the Department is hereby directed to carry the Act into effect in accordance with the spirit of this declaration."

2. THE FIRST CONTROL LAW

The following describes how this controversial issue was handled by both the American and Japanese community leaders:

"Following the war spirit engendered on the mainland against the German newspapers and schools and propaganda carried on through them, the sentiment had become prevalent in Hawaii that the local so-called 'language schools' chiefly Japanese, should be abolished or radically controlled. An attempt to accomplish this through the local legislature of 1919 excited so much opposition on the part of those who would be affected thereby, that the proposed legislation failed.

"Instead of settling the question, this failure to secure action aggravated the situation and the avowed determination was expressed throughout the Territory that Language Schools should and must be abolished. The Attorney General and the Chamber of Commerce of Honolulu, the leading civic organizations of the Territory, caused drafts of bills for this purpose to be drawn and published. There was no sign of abatement of opposition to the proposed measure and there seemed no prospect for settlement of the issue except upon a basis which would leave a permanent feeling of resentment in a large part of the community against this ruling element thereof, based upon the beliefs that the former had been unjustly and unfairly dealt with.

"A special term of the Legislature was already in session and the anti-Langauge Schools bills under consideration. At this stage of events a 'Pan Pacific Banquet' was held at the International Y.M.C.A. building in Honolulu. Upon this particular occasion the threatening aspect of the Language School question rippled the placid surface of the international pool somewhat more than usual, and out of the discussion there was evolved a plan between certain of the Japanese and some of the Americans present, by which it was hoped that a friendly settlement of the issue might be promoted.

"The initiative was taken by the Japanese and the groundwork of a regulatory legislative act suggested. This was presented the next day to a meeting of the American Chamber of Commerce which had been specially convened to consider the bills which had been drafted by its own committee. The Chamber debated its own bill and the proposition submitted by the Japanese for several hours, and adjourned without action.

"Four days later it met again and received in confirmation of the original proffer a written draft of a bill to carry the original proposition into effect, accompanied by a letter signed by a committee of 24 Japanese residents of Honolulu, representing the business, financial, professional, and religious leadership of the community of that nationality, and the editors of three of the Japanese newspapers published in Honolulu, asserting that they were responsible for the proposed act and would support its enactment and execution. As a result of this action, the Chamber of Commerce by a vote of five to one endorsed the measure presented by the Japanese in place of that presented by its own committee, and recommended its enactment by the Legislature.

"The bill was forthwith introduced into the Legislature. A public hearing was given thereon by a committee to whom it was referred at which the community was invited to express its views. This was freely done for an entire forenoon. The ultimate result was that the Senate passed the bill which had been offered by the Japanese, by a unanimous vote and the House of Representatives by a vote of approximately five to one and the measure was signed by the Governor.

"The law contains many details—prescribed the time and hours of sessions; subjected the curriculum to the local board of education; required the schools and teachers to be licensed, the latter to be subject to the ability of the teachers to pass an examination in speaking and writing the English language and in knowledge of the American Constitution and history and of the ideals of democracy.

"The same Japanese committee which had originally proposed the legislation then took up with the Territorial Board of Education the question of securing special instruction, at the expense of the language school teachers, in the subjects upon which they were required to pass an examination. The Board of Education cooperated with great energy and friendliness, such instruction beginning early in this year, 1921. On July 21st last, the required examinations were taken by approximately 300 Japanese language school teachers, besides those of other nationality and a large majority of them passed and were duly licensed.

"The language school teachers affected by this law have expressed themselves, practically unanimously, as being highly appreciative of the fair and friendly treatment accorded them by the educational authorities of the territory and the American community has been more than pleased at the prompt acquiescence and manifest sincerity of the language school authorities involved. It is even reported that some of the teachers, through the medium of their studies, have been converted from imperialism into enthusiastic advocates of a democratic form of government."*

---

*First Pan Pacific Press Conference, Honolulu 10-21-1921 pp. 55-56.

3. FURTHER CONTROLS

The Japanese community had hoped that the compromise proposal as enacted into law would allow them to operate their schools within its narrow framework. However, such was not the case. On November 22, 1922 the Territorial School Commission issued regulations to further restrict the operation of language schools. In essence they stated:

"That the course of study for the elementary foreign language schools shall cover a period of six years. That the kindergarten and first and second grades of foreign language schools shall be discontinued according to the following plan: (a) No pupils shall be admitted to the kindergarten or the first grade during or after the school year beginning September 1922*; (b) no pupils shall be admitted to the kindergarten, the first or second grade during or after the school year beginning September 1923; and (c) beginning September 1924, only pupils who have completed the second grades of public schools may be admitted to the foreign language schools. And that foreign language school textbooks, beginning September 1923 shall contain English equivalents for foreign words and idioms, and shall be based on the principle that the pupil's normal medium of expression is English."

The draft of the above ordinance had originally been drawn up by the American members or the Committee to Revise Textbooks as appointed by the Department of Public Instruction. This committee also had fifteen Japanese members who had had no part in the drawing up of the draft. When it was presented to them for endorsement, eight voted for its passage, while seven opposed it.

The committee members who had opposed the draft and the majority of the Japanese community leaders realized the imminence of a gradual abolition of the language schools and sought ways and means to prevent this. The ultimate decision was that the only recourse left to them was to test the legality of the law through the courts.

The Palama Japanese Language School filed a petition for injunction on December 28, 1922 in the Territorial Circuit Court to initiate proceedings. It also called on all the other language schools for their cooperation and invited them to become co-petitioners in the litigation. By the end of 1923, 87 out of the 143 Japanese language schools had joined forces to test the constitutionality of the law.

Opinion in the Japanese community, however, was divided. Many were in accord with the action of the committee members who had endorsed the draft. They maintained that the wisest way to cope with the rising anti-Japanese sentiment consisted of a policy of cooperation and appeasement.

---

*Effective January 1, 1923.

The test case group was headed by Kinsaburo Makino of the *Hawaii Hochi*, while the anti-test group was headed by Yasutaro Soga of the *Nippu Jiji*. A press war started between the two dailies. The two factions spared nothing in their name calling, both striving to swing public opinion in its favor. The *Nippu Jiji* called its opponents "radicals" and "agitators," while the *Hawaii Hochi* countered by calling them "cry babies" or the "toadeating faction headed for self-destruction."

4. COURT FIGHT CONTINUES

In the meantime, Circuit Court Judge Banks issued a decision on February 6, 1923, stating that the portion of Act 30 relating to textbooks was valid but that the portion relating to qualifications for attendance was without authority of the Department under the terms of the Act.

On April 27, 1923, an amended Clark Bill was passed by the legislature in order to strengthen the government's position. Known as Act 171, it not only incorporated the regulations issued by the School Commission on November 22, 1922, but empowered the Department to issue ordinances as necessary to maintain stricter control over the language schools. It also assessed a fee of $1.00 per language school student per year, indicating the Territorial government's determination to abolish all language schools in the Territory.

The pro-test case group immediately countered by filing a petition for injunction against the enforcement of Act 171 inasmuch as the legality of Act 130 was still being tried in the courts. A preliminary injunction was granted by the courts.

5. ENACTMENT OF ACT 152

The Hawaii authorities were determined to attain their objective. While the preliminary injuction against Act 171 was still in force, Act 152 was enacted in April 1925. This law further tightened controls on language schools by providing civil and penal remedies for the non-payment of the $1.00 per student assessment. It also prohibited language schools from filing petitions of ex parte preliminary injunctions against regulations relating to language schools.

The pro-test group countered by closing their schools temporarily and in a surprise move bypassed the Territorial courts and sought relief in the

U. S. District Court. This strategy caught the Territorial government unawares and in spite of its protests, the U. S. District Court issued a temporary restraining order enjoining the government from enforcing Act 152.

Thus the legal battles raged on through the Territorial courts, through the U.S. District Court, through the Ninth Court of Appeals in San Francisco, and up to the U. S. Supreme Court in Washington, D.C., where it was finally unanimously ruled by the justices on February 21,1927 that the control laws as enacted by the Territorial government were unconstitutional.

The decision read in part: "The foregoing statement is enough to show that the school act and the measures adopted thereunder go far beyond mere regulations of privately-supported schools where children obtain instruction deemed valuable by their parents and which is not obviously in conflict with any public interest. They give affirmative direction concerning the intimate and essential details of such schools and trust their control to public officers and deny both owners and patrons reasonable choice and discretion in respect of teachers, curriculum and text books. Enforcement of the Act (Act 152) probably destroy both, if not all of them, and certainly it would deprive the parents of fair opportunity to procure for their children instruction which they think is important and we cannot say is harmful. The Japanese parent has the right to direct his own child without unreasonable restrictions. The Constitution protects him as well as those who speak another tongue.

"Upon the record and the arguments presented, we cannot undertake to consider the validity of each separate provision of the Act and decide whether, dissociated from the others its enforcement would violate respondents' constitutional rights. Apparently all are parts of a deliberate plan to bring foreign language schools under a strict governmental control for which the record discloses no adequate reason. Here, the enactment has been defended as a whole. No effort has been made to discuss the validity of the several provisions. In the trial court the case proceeded upon the theory that the petitioners intended to enforce all of them.

"...We find no abuse of the discretion lodged in the trial court. The decree of the Circuit Court of Appeals must be affirmed."*

Thus the language school test case came to an end.

However, it should be noted that although the Japanese community was bitterly divided over the issue, both factions were sincere in their efforts to enhance the welfare of the community. The 50-odd schools who did not join the test group did much to mitigate the tense atmosphere, criticisms and antagonism directed against the Japanese by the foreign community.

---

*Wallace R. Farrington, et al., Appelants—v. T. Tokushige, et al 273 U.S. 284 (1927).

On the other hand, the courage and leadership of the test case group should also be lauded, especially their determination to fight for their rights as guaranteed in the Constitution. Victory was not easily obtained, but its effects were far reaching and affected 21 States, including California, Nebraska, Iowa and Ohio, which already had, or were about to enact laws to control foreign language schools.

The press in Japan unanimously praised the U. S. Supreme Court "as being the world's most authoritative and dependable organ."

The feelings of the leaders of the test case group can be summed up in a speech made by its leader, Kinsaburo Makino on March 29, 1927 at Hawaii Chuo Gakuin to an assembly of 5,000. He spoke on "Did We Hurt the Feelings of the American Community?"

"The Americans feel it only proper that we took the action we did. They know that it is the right of a people living in a free democracy to seek legal clarification regarding constitutionality of their laws. They believe in good sportsmanship and they are not giving a second thought to their defeat. It behooves us, who make our homes in this nation, to understand the Americans. And we must never forget that we have to stand up for our rights as guaranteed under the Constitution. However, we must not become selfish or heady because of our recent victory. We must cooperate with the government in attaining the common objective of raising good Americans capable of understanding both the English and Japanese languages."*

Yasutaro Soga, leader of the opposing faction, later had this to say, "It is a fact that one of the basic reasons for criticism against the Japanese language schools was the increasing number of children coming of school age and the consequent harmful effect to Hawaii's future should they be exposed to a Japan-type education. There were well over 15,000 Japanese children attending language schools in 1919. It was, therefore, only natural for the authorities to view the situation with alarm. Further, the antipathy against the Japanese was being spurred on by the wave of patriotism that swept through the nation after the world war. The standing feud and struggle for power between the Christian and Buddhist factions within the Japanese community as well as the Oahu plantation strike of 1920 further aggravated the anti-Japanese sentiment in the foreign community.

"Preponderance in numbers can mean strength, but mere dependence on numerical strength can also turn into a weakness and consequent defeat. It

---

*Makino, Michiye *Makino Kinsaburo Den* (1965) p. 66.

was at the height of the unpopularity of the Japanese people that the language school control laws were legislated. The anti-test case group was cognizant of the desirability of teaching their children the Japanese language. But they were also of the belief that the core of the problem lay in the education of Japanese-Americans and that the government authorities were within their rights to supervise the curriculum as taught in the schools...."*

The language schools made a fresh start after its legal status was clarified by the U.S. Supreme Court. The Hawaii Japanese Education Association compiled a new set of text books adapted to local conditions. The popularity of language schools continued to soar and by 1940 there were over 200 such schools with over 40,000 students in attendance:

Year	Japanese School Age Children	Number of Language Schools
1888	54	0
1900	1,552	11
1907	4,966	120
1915	13,553	135
1920	17,541	143
1933	43,606	190
1939	38,515	194
1940	over 40,000	200

(Source: Various
—Morita *Gojunen Shi* pp. 471–524.
—Kihara p. 226.
—*Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 468.
—Soga, Keiho p. 249.)

---

*Soga pp. 344–352.

Chapter 23

Religion

1. CHRISTIANITY IN JAPAN

Christianity was still banned in Japan when the first group of Japanese arrived in Hawaii in 1868. The passport issued to Tomisaburo Makino, the headman of the group, carried the notation, "You must not accept a foreign religion," which obviously pointed to Christianity.

Christianity was first introduced into Japan by Father Francisco Xavier, a Spanish Catholic priest in 1587. The new faith proved popular in Japan, particularly in the Nagasaki area in the island of Kyushu and even in certain areas in the main island of Japan. In due course, however, the military regime came to feel that the western religion which placed supreme faith in God and gave secondary importance to the loyalty to one's master was detrimental to the structure of the nation. Antipathy against Christianity increased and early in the 17th century many converts were exiled from Japan, among them Takayama Ukon of Akashi* Castle, renowned as the Christian Lord of Japan, who later died in Manila in 1614.

The Shimabara Uprising in 1637 when 30,000 Christians fought off the mighty government forces for three months led to decisive government action. All foreigners were barred entry into Japan. Trade between Japan and the rest of the world was prohibited except through a small port in Nagasaki under strict government supervision. Traveling to foreign lands was prohibited and Japan's isolation was made complete by 1641.

Religious freedom was restored in Japan in 1873 and the next year the first Christian university in Japan, the Doshisha University was founded in Kyoto.

---

*Present day Kobe.

Many of the later Christian ministers who arrived in Hawaii received their training at this university.

2. CHRISTIANITY IN HAWAII

The immigrants who arrived in 1885 were from prefectures in Japan which had been strong Buddhists traditionally and did not take easily to Christianity. However, work was started in this direction by Dr. C. M. Hyde, assisted by Reverend J. F. Bidwell and Mrs. Coleman of the Hawaiian Mission Board who conducted Bible classes and night classes in the instruction of English at Queen Emma Hall in Honolulu.

Consul Taro Ando who with his staff who attended the Sunday services, however, says in his memoirs that until Reverend Kanichi Miyama's arrival from the San Francisco Methodist Conference in 1887, not much headway was made because the language barrier made it necessary to render sermons through interpreters.

Reverend Miyama's arrival, however, changed the situation. He visited the plantation work sites on all the islands to talk to the youths who had by then out of frustration taken to gambling and drinking. His dedication to his calling and love for his countrymen not only wrought wonders in the disorganized and unsettled life in the labor camps, but gave the confused Japanese a new perspective and aim in life. He spoke of brotherly love with tears streaming down his cheeks as he appealed to the workers. The immigrants did not think too highly of the haughty consular officials and immigration inspectors who came around berating them and issuing orders. They were, therefore, wary of all official visits and it was not easy for Miyama to get through to the workers at first.

His words, however, finally pierced their armor, "Oh, brothers! Let us consider it our honor that we are of the Japanese race. Let us undergo any tribulation in order that we may maintain our honor. Laziness and misdemeanors will not only bring distress on you but will also harm our unbroken national structure which has existed from time immemorial. Such acts will also bring dishonor upon our 30 million countrymen in Japan. Let us lead reformed lives as of tomorrow!" His heart rending appeal moved the immigrants wherever he went.*

Miyama says in his diary that he did not tell them to convert to Christianity because he knew that the majority of the people in Hawaii came from central

---

*Imaizumi, Genkichi *Senku Kujunen Miyama Kanichi to Sono Jidai* (Japan 1942) pp. 224–225.

Japan who were traditionally strong Buddhist adherents.

But his attitude appealed to the people. His, "Oh brother, let us work together!" so moved them that they gave up drinking, stopped gambling and started to save their money.

Miyama is also credited with forming the Mutual Assistance Society in 1887, or the Japanese Benevolent Society, as it came to be later known. Subsequent reinforcements from the California Methodist Conference and from the Doshisha University in Kyoto, laid the groundwork for the spread of Christianity in the Japanese community. Reverend Jiro Okabe, who later took part in the Hawaii revolution on the side of the anti-monarchists, arrived in Hawaii in 1888 and served in Hilo until 1892 when he moved to Honolulu. Reverend Takie Okumura who arrived in 1897 to assist Reverend Okabe later founded the Makiki Christian Church. He also organized and carried on the "New American Movement" among the nisei. His contributions were many and he was considered one of the pillars of the earlier Japanese community.

3. Buddhism and Shintoism in Hawaii

Buddhism and its numerous sects—the Shin, Jodo, Soto, Nichiren, and Shingon sects—had a much later start in Hawaii as compared to Christianity.

In 1889, priest Soan Kagai of the Jodo-Shin sect arrived in Hawaii to make a survey of the situation. He was enthusiastically received by the Japanese who then numbered about 8,000. Saiji Kimura, the then Hilo immigration inspector, led the community in soliciting contributions to build a prayer hall in Hilo. The people in Honolulu also raised funds and purchased a site for a temple on Beretania Street.

The *Beifu Jiho* in its August 1, 1962 issue, commenting on the bygone days said, "The Kyoto headquarters and overseas Mission Office were in accord with Kagai's views regarding the need for establishing a mission in Hawaii. Kagai, however, asserted that it was necessary to adopt a compromise theory for Hawaii which would extend recognition to the God as exemplified in Christianity as not being in conflict with Buddhism and Shintoism. He also expressed his opinion in religious magazines and asserted that this compromise was necessary in order to overcome the handicap of a late start, especially in view of the fact that Christianity was gaining popular support among the Japanese in Hawaii. Also that it would be wise to forestall any ostracism or opposition which might possibly occur in the propagation of an alien religion in Hawaii. However, the Kyoto headquarters and other religious leaders in Japan refused to give support to Kagai's theory and his hopes of establishing a mission in

Hawaii did not materialize."

The Shin sect took no further steps to establish a mission in Hawaii until 1897 when priest Keijun Miyamoto arrived to make a survey. He found that unofficial priests, not confirmed by Kyoto headquarters, had been filling the vacuum by performing religious rites for the Japanese. He also noted a situation where some unscrupulous "self-styled" priests had been fraudulently soliciting donations and contributions from the immigrants. The same year in July, Hawaii was designated a mission site by the Hongwanji headquarters in Japan and Honi Satomi arrived the following year to direct its activities. Priest Yemo Imamura arrived in 1899 to assist priest Satomi and was appointed director in 1900 when Satomi left for Japan.

The Jodo sect was actually the first of the Buddhist sects to establish a mission in Hawaii when priest Gakuo Okabe arrived in 1894 and started to work with the people in the Hamakua district on the island of Hawaii. The Nichiren sect followed in 1900, the Soto sect in 1903, and the Shingon sect in 1914.

The Shin sect under the leadership of Director Imamura was the most active and influential, one reason being that the majority of the Japanese immigrants had originated from southwestern Japan where families for generations past had been carried on the roles of the Shin temples in their locales. By 1935 it had 36 branches, 30 agencies and was operating 28 language schools in the Territory.

The Jodo sect then had 15 branches, the Soto sect 7, the Nichiren 2, and the Shingon sect 27 branches in Hawaii—the majority of which operated language schools as a convenient medium to reach the parents of the school children.

Shintoism, based on the worship of nature and ancestor worship also found its way to Hawaii. The first shrine dedicated to the Sun Goddess* was erected in Hilo in 1898, followed by a similar shrine in 1905 in Honolulu. Other shrines dedicated to the imperial ancestors as deified at the Izumo Shrine in Japan, the Kato Shrine deifying Kiyomasa Kato, a noted general and warlord of Kumamoto, and the Kompira Shrine dedicated to the gods of the sea, were also erected in various locations throughout the Territory during the following decade.

Shintoism and Buddhism with their rites, festivals and native customs brought a feeling of 'home' to the Japanese. Religion also brought stability to the plantation communities. The plantations realized its stabilizing influence and encouraged and subsidized the Buddhist sects by donating land for temples and language schools. In 1901 the Waipahu and Kahuku plantations started

---

**Amaterasu Omi Kami,* known as the founder of Japan.

subsidizing Buddhist temples and schools; Ewa, Aiea, Waialua, and Waianae plantations followed in 1903 and Waimanalo plantation in 1904. All major plantations on the other islands also rendered similar assistance, either through the grant of rent-free lands or monetary subsidies. Such subsidies and assistance continued until the 1920 plantation strike.*

Buddhism and Shintoism for the immigrants were, however, more of a traditional custom in carrying out the rites of birth, marriage and death rather than an understanding of their difficult theology. However, as time passed, Buddhism adapted itself to local conditions, operated Sunday schools for children, sponsored boy scout troops and social activities for youths, while religious leaders took active part in community affairs, which, in all, was a somewhat drastic departure from the Buddhist temple activities prevalent in Japan.

***Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 230.

Chapter 24

Press

1. ROLE OF THE JAPANESE PRESS

The role of the Japanese press during the decades was an all important one. It took part in almost every community issue—major or minor. It was the medium of education; it carried instructions and information necessary to the immigrants; it brought them news of home; it took part in campaigns such as reform and Americanization movements; it sponsored relief activities; it roused public opinion and also served to enrich and elevate the cultural interests of the Japanese. And most important of all, it was a means of communication for the Japanese who were scattered throughout the numerous plantations on the four major islands.

It is interesting to note that the first newspaper on record, a weekly, the *Nippon Shuho*, was started in 1892 by Onome Bunichi, an ex-immigration inspector for the purpose of exposing the ineptness, highhandedness and corruption of the Japanese Section of the Immigration Bureau. It was followed by a procession of weeklies and dailies characterized by frequent changes of names and management due mostly to operational and financial difficulties.

By 1900 there were four papers in publication: the *Yamato Shimbun* and *Hawaii Shimpo*, dailies published in Honolulu; the *Shin Nippon* a mimeographed weekly also put out in Honolulu, and the *Kona Hankyo* a mimeographed paper published twice a week in Kona, Hawaii.

News reporting around the turn of the century was described as: "The gathering of news in the early days was a slow process. There were of course no radio or wireless service facilities. Cable services between Hawaii and the U.S. mainland did not start until January 1903. There was no wireless service between Hawaii and the mainland until 1914. Steamers bringing mail from

Japan took weeks to reach Hawaii. It was, therefore, not surprising that overseas news appearing in the papers were several weeks old—sometimes older—by the time they got into print."*

Numerous periodicals in the Japanese language were published in Hawaii during the decades. Some specialized in religion, sports, hobby, poetry, literary works, entertainment, and homemaking. Others were published as commercial enterprises. The height in reader volume and popularity of Japanese language publications was somewhere in the 1930's and thereafter showed a steady decline.

In 1930 the following newspapers and periodicals were being published in the Japanese language:

Honolulu: *Hawaii Hochi*—evening daily, over 12 pages
Nippu Jiji—evening daily, over 12 pages
Hawaii Shimpo—weekly, 4 pages
Jitsugyo No Hawaii—magazine, monthly
Shogyo Jiho—magazine, monthly
Maui: *Maui Shimbun*—three times a week
Hawaii: *Hawaii Mainichi*—daily
Kazan—daily
Hawaii Asahi—three times a week
Kona Hankyo—twice a week
Kauai: *Kauai Shimpo*—weekly
Yoen Jiho—weekly

2. Changes in Management

Throughout the decades, the newspaper business in Hawaii was characterized by a frequent change of hands and consequent changes in editorial policies.

The *Nippon Shuho*, the first weekly on record, was in operation only a few months when it became the *Honolulu Hochi*. In 1893 it changed ownership again and appeared as the *Nijjisseiki*, the following year it became the *Honolulu Hochi*, the *Hawaii Shimbun* in 1894 and in 1895 it became the organ paper of the Japanese private immigration companies and was published as the *Yamato Shimbun*. In 1906 it became the *Nippu Jiji* with a complete change in editorial policy and in 1942 it became known as the *Hawaii Times*.

The *Hawaii Shimpo* (1894–1922) started off as a weekly in 1894 under Chusaburo Shiozawa's management. It became a daily in 1895 and changed its name

---

*Soga, Keiho *Gojunen No Kaiko* p. 22.

to *Kazan* but reverted to its original name in 1896. With a circulation of 3,000 it was one of the supporters of the Central Japanese Association upon its formation in 1903, but subsequently changed its position in 1904 to vehemently criticize the operations of the private immigration companies and the Central Japanese Association. In 1908 it was purchased by Sometaro Shiba and merged with the *Hawaii Jiyu Shimbun*. Circulation was 5,000 in 1912. It was against the 1909 plantation strike.

The *Shin Nippon* (1897–1908) took over the facilities of the *Hinode Shimbun* (1895–1987) and was published three times a week. It became a daily in 1900 and after several changes in management became the *Jiyu Shimbun* in 1906. In 1908 it merged with the *Hawaii Shimpo*.

The *Hawaii Nichi Nichi Shimbun* (1901–1914), published three times a week, was started by Reverend Takie Okumura as the *Honolulu Shimbun* in 1901. In 1903 it became the *Hawaii Nichi Nichi Shimbun* and a daily. It joined forces with the *Hawaii Shimpo* and the *Shin Nippon* to sponsor the Reform Association which eventually led to the ousting of the immigration companies and the Keihin Bank from Hawaii. It was against the 1909 Oahu sugar plantation strike. In 1912 its circulation was said to be 3,000. It discontinued operations in 1914.

The *Hawaii Hochi* was started by Kinsaburo Makino as an independent daily in 1912. It provided the leadership in the Japanese language schools court test case which lasted from 1922 to 1927. Its founder, Makino, had the following to say when he started operations: "...We shall not hesitate to put forth our best efforts to promote the interests of Japanese residents in the Territory....We shall speedily and factually report events occurring in Japan.... Children born to Japanese immigrants are privileged to enjoy all the rights of American citizens. One of the aims of this paper is to develop them into patriotic American citizens....This paper is non-partisan, independent, and thus unhampered....I strongly urge all Japanese to establish permanent homes in Hawaii and thus contribute to Hawaii's prosperity and development."[*]

Yasutaro Soga of the *Nippu Jiji* was another outstanding leader in the Japanese community. He describes his early newspaper days as follows: "I started to work for the *Hawaii Shimpo* in 1899. Its circulation then was about 300 copies. It had already passed the mimeograph stage and was a four-page daily located on Nuuanu Avenue near Beretania Street in a two-story wooden building. Up until the time I joined the paper, all operations—including reporting, editorial and advertising work, printing and administration—were handled by Masajiro Takahashi and his wife with the assistance of three workers in the printshop and a delivery boy. The first floor of the building housed the printshop, to the rear was the editorial room and office. The second floor was used as living quarters by the Takahashi couple. The circulation was small, but Takahashi's attacks against the Japanese consul and immigration companies were not at all 'small.'

---

[*] *Makino Kinsaburo Den* pp. 23–25.

"Masako, Takahashi's wife, although unable to speak English, used to go out seeking advertisements and orders for printing not only from Japanese firms, but also from American business houses. She was in charge of the business end of the operation and was known among American business circles as the 'little Japanese business woman.'

"Thus, I became a reporter, editor, layout man and what-not for the paper. Mrs. Takahashi and I used to take over the delivery work when the delivery boy could not report to work. We also went out to make collections."*

He explains the circumstances which led him to take over the *Yamato Shimbun* as follows:

"I think it was in the spring of 1905 that my close friend, Kensaburo Ozawa, who was connected with the immigration companies urged me to take over the *Yamato Shimbun*. This was wholly unexpected to me. It was unthinkable for me to join the 'enemy ranks'—the enemy against whom I had been constantly fighting when I had been in the employ of the *Hawaii Shimpo*. And, although I had already resigned from that paper, I had no intention of going to the opposite camp. However, I was told that the immigration companies were about to pull up stakes from Hawaii and were in the process of liquidating all their assets. They had already donated all their real estate holdings to the Japanese Benevolent Society and their only undisposed property was the *Yamato Shimbun* which they hoped to leave to the immigrants. I was told that I had been chosen as a likely prospect to operate the paper for the benefit of the immigrants.

"I had no savings at that time. They, however, stated that I would not only be given free rein to operate the paper but that they were willing to underwrite any losses I might incur for the next several months. All they asked was that it be continued as an independent daily.

"I became interested....I accepted and became the managing editor of the *Yamato Shimbun* in May 1905 and in 1906 changed its name to the *Nippu Jiji* with a complete change in editorial policies."**

All Japanese-language publications suspended operations with the outbreak of the Second World War in December 1941. The *Hawaii Hochi* and the *Nippu Jiji*, however, resumed publication on January 8, 1942 under orders from the

---

*Soga, Keiho *Gojunen no Kaiko* pp. 88-89.

**Ibid. 173-175.

military governor's office in order to keep the non-English reading segment of the Japanese community informed of the numerous wartime directives and regulations.

In the postwar period, the *Hawaii Times* (*Nippu Jiji*), the *Hawaii Hochi*, *Yoen Jiho* a weekly, the *Taiyo* published twice a week in Hilo, and the *Shogyo Jiho*, a monthly magazine, resumed publication to serve the Japanese community.

Chapter 25

Organizations

1. GENERAL

It is estimated that the number of organizations formed by the Japanese since 1885 run into the hundreds, or more likely into the thousands—starting with home-town village associations, prefectural associations, mutual assistance financing groups, business groups, special emergency committees and associations, charity groups, hobby groups, recreational groups, and a multitude of other associations, societies and committees.

2. THE JAPANESE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY

One of the major contributions to the overall community is the Kuakini Hospital, which was first known as the Japanese Charity Hospital and then the Japanese Hospital up until World War II. The origin of this hospital can be traced as far back as 1887 to the Japanese Mutual Assistance Association, or better known as the Japanese Benevolent Association, organized through the joint efforts of Consul Ando and Reverend Kanichi Miyama of the San Francisco Methodist Conference. The Association was inaugurated on October 10, 1887 at the Japanese Consulate attended by about a hundred Japanese residents, also Chief Justice Judd, Reverend Hyde and Reverend Damon of the Hawaii Mission Board. Mrs. Taro Ando was elected president and Mrs. Joji Nakayama vice president. The by-laws of this organization stipulated that membership was to be solicited from the immigrants at a monthly membership fee of 20¢ which would entitle them to receive assistance from the Association in times of distress. This meant that a contract laborer would pay a total of $7.20 into the fund during his three-year stint. However, it was stipulated that in the event the immigrant did not make use of the association's facilities during his tenure, he would receive a refund of $3.80 at the termination of his contract with the plantation. Total contributions to this association's treasury at its inaugural meeting amounted to $323.55, including $50 from Consul Ando, $25 from Mrs. Ando and $3 from Rev. Miyama.

Consul Ando's report to his government at that time stated: "My ten years in Hongkong and Shanghai has taught me that one of the most difficult problems confronting a consul is that of rendering assistance to the needy. However, we have, on this far flung island, been successful in forming an association which will aid our people in times of distress. All those bearing the name of Japanese nationals, who require aid in times of sickness or accident, will either be sent to the hospital for treatment, given other assistance or will be sent back to Japan. Such assistance will also extend to the deceased. This association will even take care of interment expenses, headstones for graves and the maintenance of graves. This is an organization that we can be proud of. Its existence is an honor to our nation...."*

A Temperance League also started by Consul Ando and Rev. Miyama in 1888 had a membership of over 2,000 by the following year. The organization became inactive after several years, but in 1897 started anew under Rev. Okumura's leadership.

The Japanese Benevolent Society eventually undertook to care for all indigent Japanese residents as reported by the president of the Bureau of Immigration in 1888: "The employer advanced on account of the laborers an additional sum of $10 upon arrival in Honolulu. Of the $10, one dollar was paid to the Japanese Benevolent Society who undertook to care for the sick and destitute Japanese who are otherwise unprovided for."**

The Society was temporarily inactive after Consul and Mrs. Ando's departure in February 1889, but it was reactivated in May that year under the name of the Women's Charity Organization. It was further reorganized in 1892 to encompass the entire Japanese community—this time with a male slate of officers. In 1899 it was officially recognized by the Republic of Hawaii as a corporate entity. It worked together with the Japanese Physicians Association and the Emergency Japanese Association during the bubonic plague fire in 1900 to assist the victims. As the number of the Japanese increased, it decided to meet the needs of the community and with contributions solicited from the community, built a hospital on an acre of land in the Kapalama district in Honolulu. With Dr. Iga Mori as its director, medical services were rendered

---

*Imaizumi, Genkichi *Senku Kujunen*—p. 231.

**Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration—1888 pp. 44-45.

to the Japanese in a temporary structure starting April until the completion of its main facilities on July 15, 1900. In 1902 it moved its main operation to the Kobayashi Hospital* on Liliha Street which was acquired and donated to the Association by the private immigration companies. The Kapalama facility was then converted into an isloation hospital. It saw further expansion in April 1917 when it acquired the current site on Kuakini Street, renamed itself the Japanese Hospital to serve the community with a modern hospital.

3. Homes for the Aged

The 1929 world-wide economic depression also made its impact felt in the Japanese community in Hawaii. One characteristic of the Japanese race is its inherent abhorrence of public aid and only in rare instances did people apply to the Japanese Benevolent Society or the Japanese Consulate for financial aid. Instead, it was customary for neighbors and or members of villages or prefectural associations to help each other out in times of economic distress.

However, with the passage of time, there were some 30 elderly Japanese being cared for by the Department of Welfare and about 20 hospitalized in the Japanese Charity Hospital. The Benevolent Society, therefore, felt the need for a home to care for the elderly and in February 1931 embarked on a fund raising campaign. First of all, $2,267.67 in the custody of the Benevolent Society, representing the balance of funds which had been used to celebrate the Emperor's coronation was applied to this cause. Contributions were solicited from the entire community. The first to respond with a $100 donation was the Hawaii Japanese Civic Association. The H.S.P.A. also contributed $5,000 and the Pineapple Companies Association donated $1,000 to the fund. The Japanese Imperial Household donated 10,000 yen, and the Japanese Red Cross 30,000 yen. Public response was generous and by November sufficient funds had been acquired to proceed with the construction of two structures capable of accommodating 84 people. Construction was begun in February 1932 and the home was completed in May. It was estimated that at least 90 people would apply for admission, but contrary to expectations, the home cared for only 45 men and 3 women between May and December that year.

However, this facility since its inception has given haven to many an aged immigrant who preferred to live out his life in Hawaii rather than return to his home village in Japan.

---

*Founded in 1896 by Dr. Sanzaburo Kobayashi as a private venture.

4. THE JAPANESE PHYSICIANS ASSOCIATION

The move of laborers from the plantations to the urban areas to engage in independent ventures started shortly after contract expiration and by 1892 approximately 3,000 Japanese had congregated in Honolulu. Three doctors, Dr. Jukichi Uchida, Dr. Motozo Kodama and Dr. Umpaku Ogawa also started to practice in Honolulu that year, followed by other physicians who arrived from Japan and the U. S. mainland. Many of the twenty doctors who arrived in Hawaii as medical officers to work for the Japanese Section of the Bureau of Immigration (1886–1896) also subsequently started to practice in either Honolulu or the outer islands to care for the Japanese community.

The Physicians Association formed in 1896 rendered invaluable aid to the residents at the time of the 1899/1900 bubonic plague outbreak and the ensuing disastrous fire in January 1900. Its dedicated members also worked closely with the Japanese Benevolent Society to provide medical care to the indigent. It also rendered free care to thousands of strikers during the influenza epidemic which swept through Honolulu in 1920 just at the time of the Oahu Plantation strike when thousands of workers and their families were evicted from their plantation homes.

5. THE HONOLULU JAPANESE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce, to whom much credit goes for facilitating and improving trade relations between Japan and Hawaii, saw its start in the bubonic plague quarantine in December 1899/January 1900 when a group of quarantined merchants formed a group the Kyoei Kai (Mutual Protective Association) to make liaison with the "outside" world by relaying the needs of the people to the proper authorities. This group eventually became the nucleus of the subsequent Honolulu Japanese Merchants Association formed in 1900. In 1916, it became known as the Japanese Chamber of Commerce and has, in addition to promoting good trade relations between the East and West, also contributed much towards the flow and exchange of cultural arts between Japan and Hawaii.

6. THE KUAKINI HOSPITAL

The Japanese Hospital underwent several renovations and expansions since 1917 in order to keep pace with the progress of medical science as well as to give the best in medical service to the expanding Japanese community. During

World War II, it changed its name to the Kuakini Hospital to extend its services to the whole Hawaiian community, including the personnel of the U.S. armed forces. The present-day modern Kuakini Hospital, which saw its start as a charity hospital, originally manned by volunteer physicians and maintained by private contributions from the Japanese community, the Japanese Imperial Hosehold and subsequently by the overall Hawaiian community, is a living memorial bequeathed to posterity by the early Japanese immigrants and their leaders.

Chapter 26

Naturalization

1. ALIENS INADMISSIBLE TO NATURALIZATION

As time passed, many old-time residents realized that Japan was no longer "home" to them. Their visits to Japan convinced them that they no longer belonged in Japan and that they were considered "foreigners" there. The U.S. laws barred them from acquiring citizenship but they never gave up hope that some day they would be permitted to become citizens of the country they had adopted. Their hopes were, however, totally crushed when in 1922 the U.S. Supreme Court ruled against a test case initiated by Takao Ozawa.

Although born in Japan, Ozawa had gone to the U.S. when he was a child, had attended the Berkeley High School and had studied at the University of California. In 1902 he made his first attempt to acquire citizenship but his petition was denied by the Alameida Court in California. After arriving in Hawaii, he worked for Theo. H. Davies and Co. and became the father of two American children. He had had some legal training at the University of California and felt that the U. S. Naturalization Act needed testing inasmuch as it was based on the original law of 1790, which in spite of three revisions did not specifically exclude those of Mongolian stock from becoming naturalized. He, therefore, filed another petition in the Honolulu District Court in 1914. His case was dismissed. However, many other Japanese rallied to his support, as did many Americans such as Attorney David L. Withington, Rev. D. Scudder and Attorney Joseph Lightfoot, who assisted him to carry his case to the higher courts. It finally reached the U. S. Supreme Court, but a decision rendered on October 13, 1922 sustained the District Court's ruling that Ozawa was ineligible for citizenship because he was of Mongolian stock. Thus, the Japanese reluctantly gave up hopes of ever becoming United States citizens.

2. Naturalized Citizens

It is known that only two Japanese aliens were ever successful in acquiring citizenship before annexation—Tamekichi Abe, a policeman, who had taken part in the revolution and Joe Makino of Kauai, originally from Yokohama, who was granted Hawaiian citizenship because his father was a Britisher.

Tomizo Katsunuma, immigration inspector, who had arrived in Honolulu in 1898 from the mainland, had also become a naturalized citizen in the state of Utah. It is said that the interpretation of the naturalization law differed from state to state, and that although the Chinese were definitely barred from becoming U.S. citizens, some fifty Japanese aliens living in the Western states had become naturalized citizens by 1905.

The Territorial government, however, refused to recognize all such naturalizations. Katsunuma was not recognized as a U.S. citizen and Joe Makino's citizenship was also annulled.

3. First World War Veterans and Naturalization

Although the United States Congess in May 1918 enacted special legislation permitting naturalization of "any" nationality who had served in the military during the First World War, the different interpretations made of this Act by Judge W. Vaughn of the U.S. District Court and Examiner W. H. Ragsdale of the Naturalization Service became the object of controversy in Hawaii.

Judge Vaughn contended that the Japanese and other Oriental aliens were eligible for citizenship under the 1918 Act, whereas the Naturalization Service held that the Special Act was not applicable to Orientals. Judge Vaughn, however, adhered to his legal interpretation and granted citizenships to approximately 400 Japanese and 300 other Orientals up until November 1919. The Territorial government, however, refused to recognize such citizenships. The issue was finally settled in 1926 when the U. S. Supreme Court declared that the Wartime Naturalization Act did not apply to those Japanese aliens who had served in the military.

However, justice finally prevailed when Congress supported by various First World War veterans' organizations, passed the Act of 1935, which gave naturalization rights to aliens, including Orientals, who had served in the War—provided he had maintained a permanent residence continuously since being honorably discharged and was a current resident of the United States or any Territory thereof. Under this provision, 79 Japanese, 90 Filipinos, 18 Koreans, and 16 Chinese were naturalized as U. S. citizens up to June 30,

1937. However, to the other Orientals who spent the greater part of their lives in Hawaii, whose children were American citizens, and to whom Hawaii was "home," the road to citizenship remained tightly closed.

Chapter 27

Immigrants' Children

1. NISEIS

Much of the credit of rearing the immigrants' offspring into first-class citizens should go to the American public school system and its dedicated educators. The role played by farsighted American and Japanese community leaders was also not insignificant. In retrospect, the much criticized language schools also contributed to the moulding of the early immigrants' childrens' characters to maintain their self-respect and in inculcating in them the feeling of "obligation" in a society where racial discrimination was manifest.

2. FUSHIMI SCHOLARSHIP FUND

As early as 1907, Japanese community leaders foresaw the need to foster good leaders from among the younger generation. A start in this direction was made when Prince Fushimi, touched by the warm reception accorded him during his stopover in Hawaii in July that year, gave $200 to the Japanese Consul directing him to use the money to entertain the local residents. The Japanese however decided to use this $200 to start a scholarship fund for the education of future leaders. To this fund was added $10,000 donated by the private immigration companies. It was further augmented by substantial donations from Japanese dignitaries and businessmen passing through Hawaii, as well as with approximately $10,000 derived from the sale of revised textbooks in 1917. The committee administering this scholarship fund used it to assist students studying at the University of Hawaii, or going to the mainland to further their education, as well as to students who went to Japan to study. It also awarded full scholarships to five niseis enabling them to study at mainland colleges.

3. NEW AMERICANS CONFERENCE

The New Americans Conference, financed by American community leaders, also played a significant role in hastening the Americanization of the nisei and by fostering future leaders. Reverend Takie Okumura, founder of this conference, described his motives as follows:

"I decided that an enlightenment campaign among our people was necessary in order to eradicate the anti-Japanese feeling prevalent in the foreign community. Thus starting in January 1921, I made it a practice to make two trips a year to all the islands and visit sites where fifty or more Japanese were located to hold informal conferences and lecture sessions regarding Americanization and the need for assimilation. I, however, came to realize in the course of my campaign that time would solve the older generation's problems, and that it was more important to direct attention to the upcoming Americans of Japanese ancestry...I felt the need of inculcating in them the obligations towards society and give them the ability to assume responsibilities as future Americans...."*

Thus starting in 1927, delegates chosen from all over the islands met once a year in Honolulu. There were fourteen delegates at the first conference, and each year saw an increase in the number of participants. The last conference held in 1941 before the outbreak of the war had 88 participants.

The conferees studied problems concerning industry, government, economy, marriage, occupation and other social problems. Opportunities were made for them to visit or meet government leaders, businessmen, educators as well as the military authorities. These sessions and contacts not only gave the new Americans confidence, but also made them acutely aware of their responsibilities as American citizens. The American leaders who wished them well were kind but brusque in their advice. R. Carter, ex-governor of Hawaii, at the third conference encouraged them to overcome prejudice and told them that, "Life is a struggle and without struggle it is not worthwhile."

In the 1940 meeting the delegates were told that they were facing a moment of supreme test, that they must be Americans and nothing but Americans and must forget their Japanese ancestry. The last conference in 1941 also stressed the theme of undivided loyalty towards the nation of their birth.

---

*Okumura, Takie Article in *Rakuen Jiho* 1937.

4. DUAL CITIZENSHIP

The niseis, through no fault of their own were victims of circumstances and wedged between two nations—Japan and the United States. The Japanese government's nationality law of 1899 followed the system of *jus sanguinis* and claimed citizenship of children born of Japanese parentage on foreign soil, while the United States government followed the principle of *jus soli* and made determination of citizenship according to place of birth.

The Japanese law was modified in 1916 which allowed expatriation under certain conditions to those who had already fulfilled their military obligations or were exempted therefrom. Subsequent to a petition filed by the Japanese American Citizens' League, the law was further revised on December 1, 1924 stipulating that children born of Japanese parents in the United States could not have Japanese citizenship unless their parents registered them with the Consul within 14 days after birth. It also provided that anyone born before that date could renounce his Japanese citizenship through any consular office.

As at the end of 1933, voluntary expatriations numbered 4,353 males and 1,097 females, while automatic loss of Japanese citizenship due to failure to register at the Japanese consulate between 1924 and 1933 numbered 13,923 male and 13,038 female children, or a total of 32,421 forfeitures of Japanese citizenship.*

This low number in comparison to the 103,467 niseis was attributed to the legal and government red tape involved in expatriation procedures. Further, to some niseis the procedure of expatriation itself was repugnant in view of the fact that it would have meant admission to an allegiance they had never held, while others hesitated in taking the step in view of the rising anti-Japanese sentiment as was evident at the Veterans of Foreign Wars convention in Portland in 1920 where resolutions advocating exclusion of Japanese and the taking away of U.S. citizenship from children born of Oriental parents were endorsed. There were also cases where a nisei was regarded a dual citizen because he had Japanese parents, but the Japanese Consulate had no record of his birth because his birth had never been recorded. His name, therefore, was never entered in the family register in Japan which made it impossible for him to obtain the necessary documents required for expatriate proceedings.

In view of the difficulties encountered and the legal red tape involved, the Hawaii Japanese Civic Association in 1938 embarked on a campaign to eliminate dual citizenship and in 1941 forwarded a petition to the U.S. Secretary of State with 30,000 signatures requesting that niseis be allowed to renounce their Japanese citizenship by declaration before a U.S. court of law instead of the time consuming legal procedures they were required to follow. Before action could be taken on this matter, the war between the U.S. and Japan started and in 1941 it was estimated that about 20% of the niseis in Hawaii were still dual citizens.

---

*Kihara p. 48.

5. PREJUDICE AND DISCRIMINATION

That the planters eyed the upcoming crop of immigrants' children as a future reservoir of laborers was only natural. Some, influenced by the intense anti-racial campaign in California, were critical of the educational system of Hawaii which allowed immigrants' children to absorb "different ideals from their parents."

A representative view held by some planters stated that the education system was "not at all what it should be." It was only proper that the taxpayer should be relieved of the responsibility of a pupil after he reaches the sixth grade or possibly eighth grade. A student who spends many years receiving a free education at the taxpayer's expense is bound to get big-headed and hope to occupy positions reserved for others and would have to spend a long time "unlearning" what he had "learned in schools, thus resulting in a disgruntled, dissatisfied and disappointed class of people ready to follow any rabid agitator. Rather, they said, it would be wiser and to the advantage of the taxpayer to put a boy or girl on their own resources after they had mastered sufficient learning for ordinary living. Employment will not only give them an appreciation of the dollar, but will give them actual experience in the world of "hard knocks." They said, "The system of young people occupying a position, free of any thought of responsibility, up to the age when they should properly have some of their life's problems settled is wrong...."[*]

The effect of this thinking was apparent in some public high schools where starting from around 1920 tuition fees were charged to exclude plantation laborers' children, where parents, it was thought could not, or would not pay the tuition.[**] In a public hearing conducted by an education committee at the Territorial Legislature in 1929, a man testified that he had paid $42.50 in fees for two children attending a public high school.[***] Attempts to keep the immigrants' children on the same social status as their parents were also manifest in other areas. As a result of a proposal made by the Board of School Commissioners to bar children of dual citizenship from attending normal school, registration in the freshman normal school dropped from 45 in 1919 to only 12 in September 1920.*

---

[*] Honolulu Star Bulletin, November 16, 1925.

[**] *A Survey of Education in Hawaii*, U.S. Bureau of Education, Bulletin #16 (1920).

[***] Cited by Smith, William C. in *Americans in Process* p. 322.

A subsequent report issued by a U.S. Assistant Attorney General pursuant to an extensive study of conditions in Hawaii stated, "It was everywhere conceded that the more schooling which such boys were given, the less inclined they were ever to go back and perform common labor upon a plantation. Many experienced persons professed entire disbelief that any considerable number of such boys would ever go back on the plantations, while others had more or less hope that future years might bring a change in that regard. Not only was the claim that the educational advantages thus given the pupil were inclining him against plantation work, but it was vigorously asserted that the parents of the children of Polynesian or Oriental blood were united against either the return of their children to the plantations or any change in the educational system calculated to produce that result. All these parents were anxious to get away from the plantations, both for themselves and their children. Curiously enough, the labor itself does not seem the real objection. The fact is that such labor is looked on as menial and degrading, and the racial parents want none of it for their offspring."**

In spite of the adverse atmosphere, however, the Japanese immigrants with high school age children continued their efforts to give their children an education. High school enrollment figures showed:

	1926	1931	1936
9th Grade:	721	1,842	3,366
10th Grade:	479	1,028	2,441
11th Grade:	357	822	1,652
12th Grade:	293	632	1,228

(Source: DPI)

6. MODERN REVOLUTION IN PLANTATION LIVING

The school administrators on the other hand cognizant of the dependence of Hawaii's ecomony on sugar started to give more emphasis to agricultural courses and vocational training in the schools. Enlightened business leaders also sought to make the job on the plantation one of more dignity. The worldwide depression starting around 1929 forced many Japanese back to the sugar plantations where there was year-round steady work available. Junior high and high school graduates also, unable to find white-collar jobs, turned to the plantations and were pleasantly surprised to find out that the old harsh hierarchical system was no longer extant and that a "modern revolution" had taken place in the plantation camps.

---

*Honolulu Star Bulletin April 20, 1920 and September 13, 1920.

**Law Enforcement in the Territory of Hawaii, Senate Document No. 78, 1932 p. 38.

A Japanese newspaperman reported the improved conditions on the plantations: "The niseis in the past had no objection to plantation work itself. They however resented the oppressive racial discriminatory atmosphere that prevailed. This, however, is no longer true. The plantation manager no longer acts as a feudal lord or a king. A democratic feeling of equality prevailed on the plantations I have visited."*

7. THE COMING OF AGE OF THE NISEIS

The foresightedness of community leaders, both Japanese and American, saw fruition in the early 1930's when the niseis started to come of age. Three niseis were for the first time elected to public office in 1930. In 1935, a nisei was appointed City and County attorney. There were also 414 nisei teaching in the public schools by then.

The plantations also benefited by their change in policy. In 1937 the 38 sugar companies in Hawaii employed 5,895 citizens as compared to 5,566 non-citizen Japanese on their plantations. The majority of the niseis had at least a junior high school education and were employed as technicians in sugar mills, surveyors, clerks, machine shop carpenters and painters and formed the mainstay of the plantation skilled labor force.**

It cannot be denied that there was racial discrimination in job employment. The enactment of the Wagner Act in 1935 brought forth problems for Hawaii due to its dual pay system and dual living standards. The difference in the pay structure for Orientals naturally led to lower living standards which created a vicious circle in that local Japanese firms also had to pay lower wages than which prevailed in American firms. Although racial discrimination was not too apparent in American firms, it was the rule rather than the exception that Japanese were hired only because the overall population factor made it advisable to have Japanese in their employ.

The niseis were also aware that they were not socially accepted by the white races. They were not accepted as members of exclusive social clubs and were

---

*Soga, Keiho p. 470.

**Soga, Keiho p. 499, per HSPA survey cited by excluded from purchasing homes in the more desirable residential areas. The Japanese skilled workers were also denied membership in the American Federation of Labor unions and it was not until the late 1930's that the Congress of International Organizations allowed Oriental members into its ranks.

8. CHAMPIONS OF THE NISEIS

The dedication of Hawaii's educators can best be described by a statement made by Governor Farrington in 1928: "In our 65,000 school children we have a crop of which we are extremely proud. This Territory spends more money on its public schools than any other single activity of the government. Our children are being trained to the highest ideals of American citizenship. Their education is built on a firm foundation of American ideals that go back for more than 100 years. Our children are being educated to become loyal, independent men and women, and in this way we are building for the future."*

Some interesting comments were made by witnesses testifying at the 1935 Statehood Hearings attesting to the beautiful racial relations existing in the islands:

"...The best reasons why the Chinese and Japanese are gradually changing is that here in the Hawaiian Islands they are being made over into Americans, for they just can't help themselves. It takes place in a favorable way and they hardly know it themselves...."**

"...The children of the Japanese people are being taught ideals of American citizenship in the schools, being taught that this is a free country, and that this country accords to all citizens equal rights irrespective of race or creed, that it is a country for the people and run by the people...."***

"...I have grown up with boys and girls, men and women of all the varied races found here. I believe the citizens of Hawaii, regardless of race, are just as loyal to the Stars and Stripes, are just as good Americans as any group of similar size anywhere in the United States. I can state as a fact that as long as I have lived in Hawaii and as intimately as I have known the Hawaiian-born citizens of various racial derivations, I have never seen any indication that American citizens of Hawaii are not just as loyal as the American citizens of any States in the Union."****

"...Many of them (AJA) resent the fact their loyalty is even questioned.

**Honolulu Star Bulletin* November 17, 1928.

**Statehood Hearings—1935 by Dr. Romanzo Adams p. 40.

***Ibid By W. H. Beers p. 175.

****Ibid by Stowell Wright p. 169.

This questioning of their loyalty is what perplexes them, because they see no more reason why their loyalty should be questioned than that of children of immigrants who came from Europe. I have put this question point-blank to many of them, 'In case of war between Japan and the United States would you willingly bear arms against Japan?' The answer has been 'yes' without any hesitation or equivocation. All hope that a war between Japan and the United States will never happen, but if it ever should, I am certain from my experience with them that the loyalty of the great majority to their own country—the United States—would be 100%."*

"...All of our citizens of Japanese ancestry are products of our public schools (with the exception of a few who have gone to private schools) and they have been imbued with traditional American principles and ideals. Upon leaving schools they have been anxious to demonstrate their fitness for citizenship by participation in community and civic affairs....They are proud of their American citizenship and are as anxious to assume its responsibilities as they are to receive its privileges. I have arrived at this conviction after years of contact and discussion with hundreds of them on questions of citizenship...."**

---

*Statehood Hearings 1935 by W. A. Clark, School Commissioner p. 213.

**Ibid. Richard E. Meyer, Supervising Principal DPI p. 226.

Chapter 28

Statehood Campaign

1. THE MASSIE INCIDENT AND A COMMISSION GOVERNMENT FOR HAWAII

In spite of her continued bids for statehood ever since annexation, Hawaii did not figure much in the political scene in Washington until 1931 when the so-called Ala Moana incident brought Hawaii into the nation's limelight. This incident started on September 12, 1931 when Thalia Massie, the wife of a navy lieutenant was beaten and allegedly brutally assaulted by a group of Hawaiian and Japanese boys when she was out for a walk in the evening. Later her husband and mother were arrested for the alleged murder of one of her assailants. The court case dragged on for months making headline news across the continent.

The U. S. navy stood solidly behind Massie and his mother-in-law; judiciary officials in the San Francisco courts petitioned that the defendants be brought for a re-trial in San Francisco. Public opinion on the continent seethed and contended that the defendants were justified in their "honor killing." When the defendants were sentenced to ten years in prison, the governor commuted their sentences to "one hour." The local citizenry, especially the Hawaiians ruled the governor's action and lamented, "There are two sets of laws, one for the special privileged classes and one for the masses." The image of Hawaii as conveyed by the news media to the continent was one where lawless gangs made the streets in Hawaii unsafe for white women.

2. INVESTIGATION BY ASSISTANT U.S. ATTORNEY GENERAL

In the midst of this turmoil the Senate adopted a resolution in January 1932 requesting the U. S. Attorney General to investigate the administration and enforcement of criminal laws in Hawaii. Within a month, Assistant Attorney General Seth W. Richardson arrived in Hawaii and conducted as thoroughgoing investigation of conditions in the islands as was ever made, transcripts of statements and interviews alone amounting to fifteen volumes.

Richardson's report dated April 4, 1932 included among others a statement by Admiral Yates Stirling under date of March 11, 1932, "Present government should be by men primarily of the Caucasian race, specially selected for the most important positions in the government of the islands; by men who are not imbued too deeply with the peculiar atmosphere of the islands or with the predominance of interfamily connections; by men without preconceived ideas of the value and success of the melting pot. While there may be no real objection to a considerable measure of self-government in purely civil and local affairs, the actual control of the laws, their inception, promulgation, and enforcement should be by the National Government."*

Assistant Attorney General Richardson also stated that he found no organized crime, no criminal rackets, no serious racial prejudices, no serious criticism of the courts, and no serious complaint of the jury system.

His report stated, "The absence of serious racial discriminations through the years with little trouble through racial antagonisms, has brought the entire population into close friendly contact in the public-school system, as well as in business affairs, with consequent lasting acquaintances, friendships, and associations resulting therefrom. Essentially involved in this picture is the extraordinary unity of the business interests of the islands, coupled with a consequent unusual unification of control....The white citizens, claiming to be the dominant race, are in entire control industrially, and apparently have recently been quite content, or possibly afraid, to attempt to change the method of political administration which has grown up through the years....The controlling business interests of the Territory permitted the importation of foreign labor of the lowest grade to the Territory to continue, without, until recently, considering serious attempt to establish an educational system for the island youth suitable to island conditions, and without working out a real employment program for the purpose of carrying on the industries with island labor...."

His recommendation said, "I do think, however, that the views and aims of the National Government in aid of its military and naval interests in the islands should be given more attention than they now receive. I am very strongly inclined to the view that the civil interests of the inhabitants of the Territory have been permitted to take precedence over the interests of the National

---

***Law Enforcement in the Territory of Hawaii* Exhibit No. 11, p. 199.

Government," and recommended presidential appointments of a territorial prosecutor and a police head. It said, "After all, the question of the administration of government, which is being applied in the Territory today, is an experiment to ascertain whether Polynesian and Oriental populations may fully respond to our principles of constitutional self-government."*

3. Stepped Up Campaign for Statehood

The following year in 1933, Representative John Rankin of Mississippi introduced a bill to authorize the president to appoint a "non-resident" governor for Hawaii. The leaders in Hawaii, both political and business, protested this bill as un-American and unjust. The next jolt to Hawaii was the Jones-Costigan Act of 1934, which in fixing sugar quotas, classed Hawaii as a "foreign area, subject to sugar restrictions not applicable on the mainland." Hawaii leaders saw the only solution to these problems in the attainment of statehood. A stepped-up campaign towards this end was instituted.

The oft-submitted statehood bill for Hawaii, for the first time was thus fully supported by Hawaii's industry. In October 1935 a six-member subcommittee appointed by the Committee on Territories arrived in Hawaii to conduct hearings. One hundred and five witnesses appeared before this committee, ninety of them testifying on behalf of and in favor of statehood.

The majority of those opposed to statehood was not against statehood per se but testified that the time was premature. A few indicated that undue pressure was being applied for the statehood cause. One testified, "It is evident that we should not speak against statehood, it has been my experience in the past few weeks, that many persons were willing to express themselves against statehood, but were not willing to speak against it in public....They stated that they were not interested in statehood, and did not want to come to hear a number of prepared pro-statehood talks with the other side not talking. Statehood is coming, but let's not hurry it before we are entirely ready for it."**

The Japanese question and language school question were also thoroughly aired at the hearing. Majority opinion as expressed was that the second generation Japanese-Americans were loyal American citizens, that the language schools were harmless, and that there was no bloc voting.

Criticisms against the Big Five operations in Hawaii also entered the picture, "...In the Territory of Hawaii we have five interests who control the sugar plantations on the Hawaiian Islands, have so usurped the functions that they dictate the political policies of the Territory of Hawaii...."*

---

*Ibid. p. 16.

**Statehood for Hawaii U.S. Congress 1935 p. 259.

"...The plantations and allied interest, the Bishop Estate, a landed octopus, fiduciary companies, the bar association, and inter-island transportation, are all more or less subject to the whims and dictates of King Sugar and his son, Pineapple, as well as his nephew Island Cattle Ranches....They are but tentacles of the 'Big Five' octopus of King Sugar's oligarchy.**

The six-men Congressional subcommittee found Hawaii to be a modern unit of the American Commonwealth, but felt that considerable further study was necessary before action could be taken on the bill.

4. THE 1937 STATEHOOD HEARINGS

In 1937 the U. S. House and Senate appointed a joint Committee on Hawaii to conduct a thorough study of the statehood petition. Extensive hearings were held by the Committee from October 6 to 22, 1937. The 1935 transcript of the subcommittee hearings were made a part of the record, and testimonies were taken covering every phase of activity in Hawaii. Of the 67 witnesses interviewed for the record, 26 were against statehood and or stated that the time was premature, while 41 were for immediate statehood. Those opposing were outspoken in the dangers of the Japanese problems, and also directed their criticisms against the Big Five and alleged that they controlled all the political and economic activities of the islands. They stated that the niseis were still under parental influence; their loyalty was at question; theirs was the problem of dual citizenship, and their preponderance in numbers was a deterrent factor, and that the Japanese schools were un-American in essence.

The Report of the Joint Committee on Hawaii issued February 15, 1938, however, stated in part: "On the basis of behavior the American citizens of Japanese ancestry leave little to criticize and much to praise....Much is made of the foreign language schools and press, but it should be realized that these agencies serve a real purpose in the adjustment of an immigrant group to new conditions....The Americanization of the Japanese in Hawaii has perhaps made greater progress than it has with many immigrant groups of longer residence in America living in mainland communities. Time will automatically solve many of the problems that seem to loom up as insurmountable today. The people of Hawaii are to be commended for the manner in which they have undertaken the task of maintaining the democratic principles of America and for having extended them to all its citizens. They are to be congratulated for the degree of success shown by all races in absorbing the spirit of American institutions. In this effort those of Japanese ancestry have taken their full share."

---

*Ibid. p. 267.

**Ibid. p. 164.

It further suggested the wisdom of further study and possibly the holding of a plebiscite. It further recommended: "The committee, therefore, recommends that the question of statehood for Hawaii be deferred, to be further considered by the Congress...after determination of the sentiment of its people."

Pursuant to the Joint Committee's report, a plebiscite was held as part of the 1940 elections. The results showed 46,124 voters in favor of statehood and 22,428 against it, but the issue of statehood for Hawaii was shelved with the outbreak of the war in December 1941.

Chapter 29

War Clouds

1. JAPAN'S AGGRESSION IN THE FAR EAST

The undeclared war on China by Japan, which was to eventually lead to the war between U.S. and Japan started off as the Manchuria Incident on September 18,1931 and developed into the Shanghai Incident in 1932. The militarists in Japan since then gradually gained control of the government culminating in the infamous military coup de'état of February 26, 1937 when liberal leaders of the Japanese government were either assassinated or seriously injured and Japan's leadership passed into the hands of the military.

When the undeclared war on China became bogged down, a propaganda barrage aimed at the Western world to justify Japan's aggression and "holy campaign" in the Orient increased in intensity. It was only natural that the Japanese aliens answered the call for war relief contributions for their homeland. Such contributions were forwarded to the Japanese government through the local Japanese dailies and the Japanese consulate. The *Nippu Jiji* alone had forwarded over three hundred thousand yen by 1938.* The zeal with which the Japanese rallied to the assistance of their homeland is indicated in the drive organized in November 1938 by a group of Hilo residents for the purpose of obtaining subscriptions to "Japanese Patriotic Bonds." By the end of the year subscriptions exceeded the million yen mark. It transpired, however, that this was a violation of Article Five of the U. S. Securities Commission and all subscriptions were refunded and the organization was disbanded in January 1939, followed by an injunction issued on January 20, stopping the selling of unregistered securities.

---

*Soga, Keiho p. 568.

The enthusiasm of the Japanese gradually began to wane, however. An American viewed this situation with the following comment, "The Japanese in Hawaii were in high spirits when Japan embarked on her campaign to conquer Asia in the 1930's. The local consular officials and Buddhist priests, as well as newspapers and periodicals published in Japan, convinced the Japanese of their country's 'mission' in the world. They conceived a great future for their nation. They gladly acquiesced to requests of money and goods. But their enthusiasm waned as it became evident that their homeland was draining them of their hard earned money and was undertaking a difficult job that had no end in sight."*

The Chinese in Hawaii, on the other hand, were also actively supporting their homeland to fight off Japanese aggression. In addition to monetary contributions, they also subscribed to Chinese Patriotic Bonds, but was also stopped by the authorities on February 1, 1939.

One significant fact, perhaps due to the aloha spirit prevalent in Hawaii was that although a bloody war was taking place between Japan and China in the Far East, and although both the Chinese and Japanese were supporting their homelands, there were no untoward incidents or animosity between the 28,000 Chinese and 153,000 Japanese residing in Hawaii. The Chinese business houses continued to employ Japanese, while the Japanese worked harmoniously side by side with the Chinese.

2. DETERIORATION OF UNITED STATES–JAPAN RELATIONS

Relations between the U.S. and Japan, however, continued to deteriorate, a blackout practice drill on Oahu May 18, 1939 brought the feeling of war closer to Hawaii. A presidential proclamation on May 30, 1939 declared the Pearl Harbor area and three miles of waters surrounding it as a naval restricted area. On July 27, the United States notified Japan of her intention to abrogate the 1911 U.S. Japanese Treaty of Commerce and Navigation effective January 26, 1940. France declared war on Germany on September 3, 1939. This, coupled with the Japanese aggression in the Far East, brought war clouds closer to Hawaii. In January 1940, radio stations voluntarily discontinued the broadcast of Japanese programs on the air.

In February 1940 an announcement was made that the Pacific Navy fleet would be stationed in Pearl Harbor indefinitely. On May 23, 1940, a 12-minute practice blackout was carried out all over Hawaii. Army and navy maneuvers

---

*Cited *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* p. 292.

under simulated war conditions became every day occurrences.

An Act calling for the registration and fingerprinting of all aliens in the United States was enacted in 1940. It was estimated that 80% of Hawaii's total population of 410,500 were U.S. citizens. According to figures published by the Hawaii Equal Rights Commission the previous year, the number of aliens residing in Hawaii as of June 30, 1939 were:*

Japanese:	35,681
Caucasian:	2,776
Chinese:	4,028
Koreans:	2,276
Others:	92
Total:	44,853

On August 22, 1940, the Japanese Foreign Ministry carried out a major shuffle of its foreign diplomats. Forty diplomats, including ambassadors and consul-generals stationed in the Western hemisphere, were recalled to Japan. Consul-General Kiichi Gunji, reputedly one of the best informed consuls ever stationed in Honolulu, was also recalled to Japan.

The international political atmosphere grew more turbulent when the Tripartite Pact between Japan, Germany and Italy was signed in Berlin on September 27, 1940.

The U. S. Nationality Act of 1940 was passed in October 1940, effective January 12, 1941, stipulating that American citizens residing abroad for over six months would automatically lose their American citizenship under certain conditions—such as serving in a foreign military service, and voting or accepting positions with a foreign government. This law immediately affected niseis studying in Japan; many hastily returned to Hawaii.

Military maneuvers in the islands became every day occurrences as the Territory geared itself for what seemed to be imminent war with Japan. Selective service was instituted in the latter part of 1940. The Hawaii National Guard was also put on active status.

Japanese Ambassador Nomura passed through Honolulu on January 31, 1941 on his way to the United States. At a reception attended by some eighty Japanese and Americans he stated that he was now on his way to attempt to "put out the fire" and requested the support of all those in Hawaii.

The U. S. Selective Service machinery went into motion and numerous island youths, including niseis, were inducted into the U.S. Army. The eagerness of the niseis to serve their country was such that many broke out sobbing when they were rejected at physical examinations. Those who were accepted were sent off by their parents with parties, banners and bands.

---

*Cited by Soga p. 644.

Japanese women also volunteered for service with the American Red Cross. But in spite of all the defense preparations, maneuvers, practice blackouts, and tense political atmosphere, the concensus remained that there would be no war. The Japanese residents in Hawaii were repeatedly assured by government authorities that they would be accorded full rights under U. S. laws should war ever erupt between the two nations. The nisei leaders offered full cooperation with the American authorities. The Committee for Inter-Racial Unity was started by Chinese-American leaders in order to maintain racial harmony should an emergency occur. The Oahu Citizens Committee for Home Defense, with a large number of nisei membership, also cooperated with government officials to carry out their policy of interracial cooperation and unity. In June 1941, the committee sponsored a patriotic rally attended by 2,000 Japanese and 200 special guests to assure them of the U. S. Army's position in that it would accord fair treatment to the Japanese as long as they showed no disloyalty to the United States.

The war clouds hovered closer to the islands when Japan stepped up her "holy" campaign in the Orient and in July 1941 occupied French Indo China.

The Presidential Order on July 25, 1941, freezing Japanese assets caused a flurry in the Japanese community and a run on the Japanese banks by anxious depositors. On July 26, approximately $380,000 were paid out by the Yokohama Specie Bank, Sumitomo Bank and the Pacific Bank—$300,000 by the Sumitomo Bank, and the Yokohama Specie Bank and the Pacific Bank paying out approximately $40,000 each. Business, however, returned to normal when details of the freeze order were made public and the local residents were informed that the order was primarily aimed to prevent the outflow of dollars and that although it affected the property and assets of non-residents, it did not extend to permanent residents in Hawaii.

The strained relations in the Pacific became ever more apparent when regular commercial passenger ships suspended service between Hawaii and Japan in June 1941. However, the population at large kept on hoping and believing that some compromise solution was being worked out in Washington.

3. WAR

But a surprise attack by Japanese navy planes on Pearl Harbor shortly after 7:00 A. M. on December 7, 1941, turned the Paradise of the Pacific into an inferno. The unexpected attack carried out by 360 Japanese planes launched from carriers 200 miles north of Oahu showered bombs on Pearl Harbor and other defense installations between 7:00 A. M. and 9:45 A. M. that day.

The Americans, made up of Chinese, Japanese, Hawaiian, Filipino, Caucasian, and other racial stocks, however, were quick to recover from the shock, and even while the bombs were falling had jumped to their posts to man guns and anti-aircraft equipment to fight off the attackers. The damages wrought by the enemy to both human lives and property were heavy. But the well planned defense machinery went into immediate action. Members of the Major Disaster Council, Red Cross, doctors, nurses, boy scouts, girl scouts, Salvation Army, police department, and volunteers immediately brought order into the community.

The University of Hawaii R.O.T.C. were called to duty immediately to guard the major civilian installations in the city and later reinforced by high school R.O.T.C.'s. They were enlisted into the Hawaii Territorial Guard and by nightfall the same day 31 officers and 370 guardsmen were on duty guarding important civilian installations in or around Honolulu.

Anticipating further attacks, martial order was declared at 4:25 P. M. that day. The writ of habeas corpus was suspended. Steps were taken to preclude sabotage action. The F.B.I., Army Intelligence, and police officers swiftly rounded up residents who were considered potentially dangerous. This included Buddhist and Shinto priests, language school officials, business and community leaders and many commercial fishermen.

The Japanese alien community was dazed and shocked. They were confused and ashamed that their countrymen had carried out a 'sneak' attack. The niseis were also ashamed, but also angry and determined to do their share as American citizens.

On December 11, the Territorial Guard which had swollen to 89 officers and 1,254 enlisted men were placed under direct control of the U. S. Army. Six weeks after the attack, 517 niseis in the unit were discharged from further duty without any explanation. The niseis were confused and bewildered. They were also disappointed that their loyalty was suspected. They petitioned the military governor, "Hawaii is our home; the U.S. our country. We have but one loyalty and that is to the Stars and Stripes. We wish to do our part as loyal citizens in every possible way and we hereby offer ourselves for whatever service you may see fit to use us."

They were accepted and 150 niseis, average age of the group being 20 years old, were attached to the 34th Combat Engineer Regiment as a labor battalion. They called themselves VVV's or Varsity Victory Volunteers and carrying pick and shovels worked at digging ditches, quarrying rock, stringing barbed wire and building installations to strengthen the island's defenses.

Chapter 30

Enemy Aliens

1. MARTIAL LAW AND ENEMY ALIENS

Numerous directives were issued from the military governor's office to keep the approximatley 35,500 Japanese enemy aliens under strict control. The three Japanese banks were closed. The U. S. Alien Property Custodian also seized 42 island corporations and 100 parcels of real estate under the Trading with the Enemy Act. "Freeze control" regulations were applied on financial transactions by enemy aliens. Publication of foreign language newspapers was banned. Aliens were forbidden to change residences, travel by air, or 'otherwise' travel or move from place to place except upon approval of the provost marshal. The military ordered some Japanese and niseis discharged from certain jobs. Aliens were forbidden to possess fireworks, firearms, cameras, short-wave receiving sets and numerous other items. Gatherings of three or more aliens were banned. Enemy aliens were allowed to engage in business only under special permits.

House to house searches were made for contraband articles. The Japanese in confusion and fear that they might be placed under suspicion, indiscriminately burned books, photographs, letters, mementos, family records, Japanese music records and everything that might link them with Japan.

2. CHANGE OF NAME DECREES

The stigma of being associated with anything Japanese or having Japanese family names was evidenced by the rash of change of name decree petitions filed with the Lt. Governor's office during 1942. On the island of Oahu alone, approximately 250 decrees were issued during that year.* A family of seven changed their family name from Fujita to Ah Nee. A family of ten from Fujii to Padeken, another family of ten from Haraguchi to Kanekoa; a family of nine from Kimura to Kealoha. There were also changes made from Kobayashi to Hanohano, from Matsugoro to Figueira, Nakamura to McFarlane, Naganuma to Kunukau, Okamachi to Coelho, Sakuma to Kaanapu, and from Watanabe to Kuahuia, etc.

3. Cooperation in the War Effort by Enemy Aliens

On January 8, 1942, the two language dailies the *Hawaii Hochi* and the *Nippu Jiji* were ordered to resume publication under military censorship in order to keep the Japanese residents advised of the various wartime directives. Every article and advertisement was precensored, editorials and cartoons ridiculing the Japanese Imperial household and army were furnished by the army for printing in the papers.

The Honolulu business leaders and Chamber of Commerce appealed to the authorities and the public for fair treatment of the Japanese and urged racial unity. On December 18, 1941, a Morale Committee was created within the Office of Civilian Defense, later to become the Morale Section of the Office of the Military Governor with three co-chairman, a Caucasian, a Chinese-American, and a Japanese-American. An Emergency Service Committee, with sub-committees made up of niseis, were also created on Oahu and all the other islands. These groups rendered invaluable service to both the bewildered Japanese aliens and to the military government officials. They acted as liaison between the two groups—the Oahu committee in 1942 alone held over 200 meetings in the Japanese community to alleviate confusion and to stress the necessity for active cooperation in the war effort.

By February 1942, Japanese aliens were actively taking part in non-defense volunteer work. Plantation workers cleared kiawe thickets, built trails and strung barbed wire along the beaches, while women volunteers worked for the Red Cross. Grateful that although technically enemy aliens, they were being treated fairly and their loyalty to their land of adoption had been accepted, many aliens assisted the war agencies through their knowledge of the Japanese language. They translated and interpreted captured documents, served in counter espionage units and intelligence units in order that the tragedies wrought by the strife betweeen the two nations they loved could see a speedy termination.

---

*A physical count of changes of names registered at the Bureau of Conveyances, Honolulu, showed 247 change of names.

4. INTERNMENT OF THE JAPANESE

In accordance with pre-arranged plans to preclude any possibility of sabotage, a swift roundup of those considered of potential danger to the security of the islands was immediately put into effect after the outbreak of the war. A total of 1,444 Japanese (979 aliens and 525 citizens), in addition to about a hundred Germans and others of European descent were interned during the war. Many of the interned niseis had been those who had returned from Japan receiving their education there. Several thousand were investigated but cleared. Of the total Japanese interned, 981 were sent to mainland camps and the rest were detained on Sand Island and later in March 1943 some 320 aliens and niseis were transferred to the new detention camp in Honouliuli.*

The Japanese aliens at large lived in fear during the early war days that they might be the next to be interned. Many had suitcases packed ready to leave home at a moment's notice. The families of the internees, bewildered and discouraged, some without means of support, were the most to suffer at the loss of the heads of their families. Swedish Vice Consul Gustaf Olson who took over the former Japanese Consulate in March 1942 to transact the affairs of the Japanese in Hawaii gained their gratitude as he counseled, advised, and assisted them with personal and employment problems. The Red Cross also came to their rescue and through the Department of Social Welfare rendered financial aid to some 600 dependents of internees. When Federal funds became available during the early part of 1942, the department rendered assistance to some 1,020 grateful individuals.

Some 1,000 family members of those interned eventually went to the mainland to join their husbands, bringing the total of internees from Hawaii to 1,875. Of these, 1,118 were sent to relocation centers, while 757 were interned in Department of Justice camps. After the war's end, nearly 1,500 returned to Hawaii, 241 chose to stay on the mainland, while 48 chose repatriation to Japan. Eighteen died.**

The bitter feeling engendered by the sneak Pearl Harbor attack, however, left many islanders unsatisfied with the small number of Japanese interned. Some urged complete or partial evacuation of all aliens and niseis from the Territory. Although most community leaders and the majority of the people in the islands were unshaken in their belief of the loyalty of the niseis, there was a minority who angrily by voice and action showed their antipathy towards all Japanese, including the niseis. A president of one of the largest utility companies in Honolulu expressed his feelings in a pamphlet, "Should the Japanese be Allowed to Dominate Hawaii?" and urged the permanent removal of 100,000 Japanese from the islands and greater surveillance over the remainder. However, it is to Hawaii's credit that the majority of the American community leaders stood solidly behind the niseis and gave them moral support as well as the opportunity to prove their loyalty to the Stars and Stripes.

---

*1946 Statehood Hearings p. 599.

**Allen, Gwenfred *Hawaii's War Years* (Honolulu 1950) p. 141.

Chapter 31

Japanese Americans in Action

1. NISEIS IN ARMS

When war broke out there were some 200 nisei soldiers serving in engineering units which eventually came to be known as the 1399th Engineering Construction Battalion. The total strength of the battalion, mostly niseis, eventually numbered 900. They received little publicity, but they handled all phases of construction—building airfields, bridges, putting in water systems, constructing pill boxes, and putting up obstacle courses for training combat soldiers. In all, they carried out over fifty major projects and earned the Meritorious Unit plague.

The rest of the nisei soldiers, some 1,500—over 900 of whom were volunteers, a few were World War I veterans—served in the 298th and 299th Infantry Regiments. For six months after the outbreak of the war, the nisei soldiers in the infantry units guarded the shore lines and worked shoulder to shoulder with the others in their unit to strengthen the island's defense against anticipated further attacks. New arrivals from the mainland raised their eyebrows to see "Japanese" in the regular American army units.

The nisei soldiers felt that they were on 'trial.' Although the Hawaiian feeling of aloha still prevailed, the atmosphere was not quite the same. In June 1942, all niseis in the service, except those in the engineering units were gathered to form the Hawaii Provisional Battalion (Separate) and were shipped to the mainland for training. They experienced the bitter feeling of being second class Americans, not fully trusted, as they were stripped of all arms and went up the gangplank, destination unknown. Many feared internment on the mainland. However, when they reached Oakland, the Battalion received its orders and learned that it had acquired a name, "The 100th Infantry Battalion." It trained at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, where it turned into a self-sufficient oversized battalion with two additional rifle companies, one medical section, one service section, and one transportation platoon.

With confidence restored, the members took to combat training with spirit, resolved to redeem the honor of the niseis in the eyes of their fellow Americans. Their spirit and efforts, not to mention their dogged determination, won the admiration of the army and by the time the battalion was ready to go into combat, the order prohibiting nisei officers had been lifted and two companies were under AJA* captains and sixteen were commissioned officers.

2. VOLUNTEERS

On January 28, 1943, the Military Governor of Hawaii, General Emmons announced, "Once in a while an opportunity presents itself to recognize an entire section of this community for their performance of duty. All of the people of the Hawaiian Islands have contributed generously to our war effort. Among these have been the Americans of Japanese descent. Their role has not been an easy one. Open to distrust because of their racial origin, and discriminated against in certain fields of the defense effort, they nevertheless have borne their burdens without complaint and have added materially to the strength of the Hawaiian area. They have behaved themselves admirably under the most trying conditions, have bought great quantities of war bonds, and by the labor of their hands have added to the common defense. Their representatives in the 100th Infantry Battalion, a combat unit now in training on the mainland, the Varsity Victory Volunteers, and other men of Japanese extraction in our armed forces have also established a fine record. In view of these facts, and by War Department authority, I have been designated to offer the Americans of Japanese ancestry an additional opportunity to serve their country. This opportunity is in the form of voluntary combat service in the armed forces. I have been directed to induct 1,500 of them as volunteers into the Army of the United States. I am glad to make this statement to the Americans of Japanese extraction in the Hawaiian Islands. This call for volunteers affords an excellent opportunity to demonstrate the faith that the Army has in their loyalty and fighting qualities. I believe that the response to this call will be sincere and generous and that it will have the hearty support of the parents concerned and of the community as a whole. The manner of response and the record these men establish as fighting soldiers will be one of the best answers to those who question the loyalty of American citizens of Japanese ancestry in Hawaii."*

---

*Americans of Japanese Ancestry.

The response was heartwarming. Within the next few weeks, some 9,500 had volunteered, including the Varsity Victory Volunteers who had been allowed to disband for this purpose. Commissions were given to twenty AJA's and of the Caucasian officers who had asked to be included in the unit, two majors and three captains were accepted. The quota was increased by 1,000—and 25 officers and 2,855 enlisted men sailed on April 4, 1943 for Camp Shelby where they were joined by 1,200 mainland volunteers to train for combat.

3. The Fighting Niseis

The 100th Battalion landed in North Africa on September 2, 1943 from where it went to Salerno as an advance guard for a regimental combat team of the 34th Division, Fifth Army. It took part in the Allied Forces' push towards Rome and earned itself the name of the Purple Heart Battalion in the next few months. The AJA's fought well and they fought bravely. But causalties were also heavy, after the siege at Cassino in January 1944, the battalion's effectiveness was reduced to 521 men.

The American press was generous in its plaudits of the fighting AJA's. Their loyalty to the Stars and Strips was no longer questioned. In January 1944, the War Department announced that owing to the "excellent showing" of the 442nd in training and the 100th in battle, racial segregation would no longer be enforced in the service and that all niseis would be called to military service through normal selective service procedures.

The 100th was reinforced from time to time by replacements from the 22nd. It kept on fighting inch by inch up the Italian penninsula.

The 442nd made up of one regiment of infantry, a battalion of field artillery and a company of engineers, had in the meantime completed training and arrived in Italy in June where it absorbed the 100th as its 1st Battalion. Six months of fierce and bitter combat followed in France. The rescue of the 300 members of the Texas Lost Battalion by the 3rd and 100th Battalions of the 442nd in October 1944 received wide acclaim and publicity, But the toll was heavy, over 800 casualties occurred during this campaign.

The 442nd kept on advancing. A tally on November 9, 1944 showed 140 men killed in the last 25 days. 1,800 were in hospitals. A great many were still under rubble and debris that were still unsearched.

**Honolulu Advertiser* January 29, 1943.

On November 17th, the Team was sent south to Nice. Major General John E. Dalquist, the 36th Division Commander wrote then:

"1. The 36th Division regrets that the 442nd Combat Team must be detached and sent on to other duties. The period during which you served, October 14 to Novermber 18, 1944 was one of hard, intense fighting through terrain as difficult as any army has ever encountered.

"2. The courage, steadfastness, and willingness of your officers and men were equal to any ever displayed by United States Troops.

"3. Every officer and man of the Division joins me in sending our best personal regards and good wishes to every member of your command, and we hope that we may be honored again by having you as a member of our Division."*

The team was about half strength when it was assigned to Nice. For the next four months they held some 18 miles of front along the Franco-Italian border and saw hardly any fighting.

4. AND ON TO VICTORY

In March 1945, the 442nd was attached to the 92nd, to fight on the extreme left flank of the Fifth Army along the Ligurian coast.

On April 3rd, General Mark Clark visited the 100th, which held a formation in his honor. He told its members, "I welcome the 100th Infantry Battalion back to Italy. I hated to see you leave the Fifth Army, but it was considered necessary that you go to the support of the invading troops in southern France. I have followed closely your splendid record...I remember the time when the 100th received the distinguished unit badges and more than 100 other medals that I have presented at various times. I have seen you in action and know your ability."**

Back they went to the Arno River to join their American brothers in the push up the Po Valley. Victory in Europe for the Allies finally arrived on May 2nd. But the price paid by the 442nd was: 3,506 wounded, 67 missing, 569 killed, 81 died of wounds, and 177 were injured in action.

The history of the Fifth Army says, "The Nisei of the 100th and the 442nd Regimental Combat Team knew that they were battling to redeem their friends and relatives at home from unjust prejudice and so these men laid down their lives from the German machine guns in almost prodigal abandon."***

The acceptance of the AJA's by their comrades-in-arms was heartwarming

---

*Cited by Rademaker, John A. *These Are Americans* (1951) pp. 80–81.

***Hawaii Herald* July 27, 1945.

***Starr, Chester G. *From Salerno to the Alps, A History of the Fifth Army* (1948) p. 422.

and gratifying. In August 1945, every man in Co. D., 168th Infantry who had fought alongside the 100th from Salerno to the Arno River signed the following statement, "In appreciation of the heroic and meritorious achievement of our fellow Americans in the 100th Battalion and the 442nd Infantry Regiment, we do hereby assert that our help can be counted upon to convince the folks back home that you are fully deserving of all the privileges with which we are ourselves bestowed. It is a privilege and honor to acknowledge the members of the 100th Battalion and the 442nd Regiment as fellow Americans. We are proud truly to say, 'Well done to you and yours.'"

Before the war was over in Europe the 442nd was known as the "Army's Most Decorated Unit" and the 100th "The Purple Heart Battalion." The two units won seven Presidential Distinguished Unit Citations, the medical detachment and service company each received the Meritorious Service Unit Plaques, while nearly 6,000 awards were awarded to individual members.

5. WE HAVE ONLY DONE OUR DUTY

On V-J many veterans were already back home in Hawaii on furlough. Many did not return at all. Others returned in small batches with no special fanfare—but greeted with tears of thankfulness by families and friends for their safe return. And they found that the overwhelming publicity given them by the American press had caused some resentment in the Islands, and justly so. The soldiers of other racial stock had fought just as heroically and selflessly. Some niseis felt that the overwhelming publicity they had received was not fair—they had merely done their duty. As one nisei stated, "We AJA's have always been accepted as Americans by our friends of other racial groups in Hawaii. It was a natural pattern that, together with the thousands of other sons of Hawaii, we did, as good Americans, our duty on the battlefronts and on the homefront....Not by our own doing, but by order of the War Department, many of us fought as members of the 100th Infantry Battalion and of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team and, because we were a unique group, we made good newspaper copy. This, gentlemen, was not of our asking or doing. We simply did our duty as did thousands of other sons of Hawaii, as did millions of other Americans, and we as an ethnic group do not claim credit. If any credit is due us as sons of Hawaii, the credit should go to the entire territory which educated us and had faith in us. We fulfilled our duties...not so much to prove our loyalty, but more to justify the faith that our friends in Hawaii reposed in us.... With the few who, in spite of the hundreds of white crosses that mark the graves of our fallen comrades in Italy, France, Germany, and the South Pacific, will still have you believe that we are not Americans, we are not too much concerned with. For when a man loves his country so well that he is willing to give his life in service to it, there is certainly nothing further one can do."*

The words of a father, who had lost his son at Cassino, were representative of the feelings of many parents, "...Although we, the parents of the honored dead, are classified as enemy aliens, our loyalty is with the United States, for which country our sons were willing to fight and die. It is not only human for us to fight side by side with our sons; it is right that we do so. We owe it to our sons who are still fighting or who having fought their best, today rest in the blood-soaked fields of Italy with thousands of other Americans."**

Parents who had lost sons in the war felt closer to the nation of their adoption, while parents who welcomed their sons back had a stronger feeling of "belonging" to America.

With the war's end, most of the first generation Japanese secretly hoped in their innermost hearts that at least a compromise peace between the two nations would be effected. But there were some die-hards, a small minority, who clung to the belief that Japan had not lost the war. It was to such groups that a nisei leader directed his words: "We who by God's will were permitted to return and you who are fortunate to be here have a challenge—an obligation to those who now peacefully sleep under the white crosses in Italy and France—to build a better Hawaii. By the blood and tears of our people we have earned a place for ourselves in this community. We have made tremendous gains in recent years and we must strive to maintain and extend them.

"To the older people, I wish to address a special appeal at this time. We of the second and third generations are Americans by right and choice. Our future is here in America. We ask you to use your influence to help us become better Americans. You have helped to make our position here secure by your admirable conduct and participation in the war effort. If you permit the revival of certain institutions which have placed us 'on the spot,' you will undo the wonderful work of the boys in uniform. We owe you a great debt of gratitude and if you will exert your influence to bring about a greater assimilation of our young people and better relations among Hawaii's people you will earn the everlasting gratitude of posterity. You will thereby be laying a solid foundation for the future of American citizens of Japanese ancestry in Hawaii.

"I have been back only a few weeks but I have observed trends and events which I am afraid might endanger the traditional feeling of racial tolerance in Hawaii. The beauty and greatness of Hawaii we have long cherished to return to live in our friendly relationship with all the races in Hawaii. That is one of the things we fought this war for....I plead with you to exert your utmost to maintain friendly relationships with people of all races. Let us keep the aloha spirit alive in Hawaii.

---

*_Hawaii Times_ January 17, 1946.

**Cited by _These Are Americans_ p. 134.

"...We in Hawaii today stand squarely at the crossroads. One road leads to democracy and racial tolearnce for which many of our boys paid the supreme sacrifice on the battlefields of this war. The other leads to racial strife, intolerance and greed which will inevitably breed wars. We who have seen the horrors and tragedies of war hope that our children and children's children will be spared what we have just finished. The men who were laid to rest under the thousands of white crosses all over the world will not rest in peace unless we are able to fulfil their hopes and dreams of creating a better Hawaii, a better world."*

And as the months passed, the temporary delusion of the minority died away and the Japanese community settled back to pursue its way, now content to hand over the leadership to the younger generation who had proven themselves.

6. Pacific Theater

Although the AJA's in the European theater were heralded and praised, their counterparts who served in the Pacific theater were given no publicity for reasons of military security. The full story of their activities, deeds of heroism and sacrifice is still unknown. It is known that 243 volunteers from Hawaii were accepted on June 12, 1943 for training and again in November 200 more left for interpreter training on the mainland. Known is that there were AJA soldiers from both Hawaii and the mainland fighting the Japanese as interpreters, translators and intelligence personnel in approximately 130 different army and navy units as well as with the Marine Corps. They were also on loan to the Allied front line command posts in New Zealand, China, England and Australia. They saw action first in Attu soon after the war started; they were in China, Burma, India; they went through Guadalcanal, New Georgia, Myithyina, Munda, Peleliu, Tarawa, Iwo Jima, Leyte, Okinawa, and on to the occupation of Japan. It is known that they sifted behind enemy lines and obtained information on enemy strategy and even stole their plans. Their feats at Saipan, Guam, Philippines, and Okinawa where they persuaded enemy officers, soldiers and civilians to surrender are also well known.

**Hawaii Times* November 27, 1945.

They were "treasured" and "guarded" by their brothers-in-arms. "Treasured" because they were invaluable in their knowledge of the Japanese language and psychology of the enemy; "guarded" by their comrades for fear that they might be mistaken for enemies and shot at by their own Allies.

Known is that numerous citations were issued, hundreds were decorated, and dozens received direct battlefield commissions—but that all were classified "Top Secret." It is said that they translated captured enemy documents and intercepted enemy information which affected the overall operation of the war in the Pacific. Known is that General Charles Willoughby, Chief-of-Staff of Intelligence, has said, "The nisei shortened the war in the Pacific by two years."

The existence of America's "secret weapon" in the Pacific, as they were called, was not confirmed by the Army until six months after the war's end. Much of the information and actions of the niseis have been declassified since then, but a large part of the work they did is still unknown and will probably never be made known in the interests of military security.

The saga of the fight to preserve freedom shows that Hawaii's men, of all races, from every walk of life, joined their fellow Americans on the continent to serve in every branch and in every theater of action. Many made the supreme sacrifice. Their sacrifice should not be in vain.

Chapter 32

A New Pacific Race

World War II (1941–45), tragic as it was in the loss of human lives and suffering caused, proved to the world that Americanism is a matter of the mind and the heart. That Americanism is not, and never was, a matter of race or ancestry.

The postwar period after 1946 brought many changes to the Hawaiian community. The Territory of Hawaii was at last admitted into the Union and became a full-fledged state in August 1959. A great many of the hundreds of thousands of mainland service men and civilian workers who had arrived to work in the islands or had passed through Hawaii on their way to advance bases during the war years decided to remain in Hawaii permanently. Others returned to their native states all over the U. S. continent to speak about the charm and beauty of the islands.

Thousands of war veterans have availed themselves of the Servicemen's Readjustment Act of 1944, or more commonly known as the G.I. Bill of Rights, to further their education, obtain government guaranteed loans to purchase homes, or start new businesses.

Thousands of civilian niseis as well as members of the armed services took part in the occupation of Japan after Japan's surrender. Many returned to Hawaii with Japanese brides, commonly known as "war brides." The Japanese government issued 22,083* passports between 1950 and 1956 to women whose applications stated "marriage" as the object of going abroad. Many of them arrived to make their homes in Hawaii with their American husbands. Servicemen returning from Europe also came back with European wives.

The enactment of the Walter-McCarren Act in 1952 lifted the racial barriers to citizenship and signified the end of an old era and the beginning of a new. It fulfilled the long-cherished dreams of many oldsters to become citizens of

---

*Cited in *Hawaii Nippon Jin Imin Shi* pp. 194–195.

the country where they had spent practically all their lives.

The niseis who had voluntarily remained out of politics during the war started to take an active part in government again. They were now sure of their status as first class citizens as they worked shoulder to shoulder with their American brothers.

The Hawaii of yesterday contains many inequities and aspects that we would rather forget or ignore. However, it is to be remembered that her history has been consistently permeated with the mellow spirit of aloha generated by the warm and kind-hearted Hawaiians who have taken all aliens into their fold. The wise leadership afforded by American community leaders and their unswerving faith in the creed and principles of democracy should also be remembered.

History shows that the struggles of the early immigrants and supreme sacrifice made by the AJA's on the battlefronts during World War II constituted two great milestones in the footsteps of the Japanese in Hawaii.

History is still in the making. The day is fast approaching when there will be a new Pacific race—neither Japanese, Chinese, Caucasian, Filipino, Portuguese, nor Hawaiian, but a neo-Pacific race made up of a combination of all racial strains.

The eyes of the world are focused on these tiny islands in the middle of the Pacific—a symbol of racial harmony and living democracy.

POPULATION OF HAWAII BY RACES

Year	Japanese	Haw'ns	P/Ha'wn P/Asiatics	Portuguese	Puerto Ricans	Spanish	Caucasians	Chinese	Koreans	Filipinos	Others	Total
1832	—	130,313	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	130,313
1853	—	71,019	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,119	73,138
1860	—	67,084	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2,716	69,800
1866	—	58,765	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4,194	62,959
1884	116	44,232	2,040	9,377	—	—	5,502	17,937	—	—	1,374	80,578
1890	12,360	34,436	15,609**	8,602	—	—	2,448	15,301	—	—	1,234	89,990
1896	24,407	31,019	11,571**	15,191	—	—	4,161	21,616	—	—	1,055	109,020
1900	61,115	29,787	15,131**	15,675	—	—	3,294	25,762	—	—	3,237	154,001
1910	79.674	26,041	12,506	22,303	4,890	1,990	14,867	21.674	4,533	2,361	1,070	191,909
1920	109,274	23,723	18,027	27,002	5 602	2,430	19,708	23,507	4,950	21,032	658	255,912
1930	139,631	22,636	28,224	27,588	6,671	1,219	44,895	27,179	6,461	63,052	780	368,336
1933	146,990	22,021	32,982	28,951	7,139	1,262	46,073	26,942	6,649	60,360	842	380,211
1934	148,024	21,796	34,419	29,236	7,280	1,267	45,888	26,989	6,638	56,700	711	378,948
1938	153,539	21,208	40,867	30,406	7,639	1,248	67,706	28,380	6,707	52,810	915	411,485
1946	168,463	75,048		182,831				30,286	7,092	54,519	1,264	519,503

**Including foreigners born in Hawaii
(Source: Various government publications)

Appendix

1. *Penal Code of the Hawaiian Islands Passed by the House of Nobles and Representatives*

on the 21st of June, A.D. 1850
Honolulu, Oahu

—Extracts From—

AN ACT
FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF MASTERS AND SERVANTS

. . . 22. Any person who has attained the age of twenty years, may bind himself or herself, by written contract to serve another in any art, trade, profession, or other employment, for any term not exceeding five years.

23. All engagements of service contracted in a foreign country to be executed in this, unless the same be in contravention of the laws of this, shall be binding here: Provided, however, that all such engagements made for a longer period than ten years, shall be reduced to that limit, to count from the day of the arrival of the person bound in this kingdom.

24. If any person lawfully bound to service, shall wilfully absent himself from such service, without the leave of his master, any district or police justice of the kingdom upon complaint made under oath by the master, or by any one on his behalf, may issue a warrant to apprehend such person and bring him before the said justice; and if the complaint shall be sustained, the justice shall order such offender to be restored to his master, and he shall be compelled to serve double the time of his absence, unless he shall make satisfaction to the master for the loss and injury sustained by such absence: Provided, always, that such additional term of service shall not extend beyond one year next after the end of the original term of service.

25. If any such person shall refuse to serve according to the provisions of the last section, or the terms of his contract, his master may apply to any district or police justice, where he may reside, who shall be authorized by warrant, or otherwise, to send for the person so refusing, and if such refusal be persisted in, to commit such person to prison, there to remain at hard labor until he will consent to serve according to law.

26. The justice's warrant or order, mentioned in the twenty-fourth section of this act, when directed to any officer or other person by name, shall authorize him to convey the offender to the place of residence of the master, although it may be in any other island in the kingdom.

27. All the costs incurred in any process against a servant under either the twenty-

fourth or twenty-fifth sections of this act shall be paid in the first instance by the complainant; and if the complaint shall be sustained the master shall have judgment and execution therefor against the offending servant.

2. *Memorandum of Agreement*

This Memorandum of Agreement between the Hawaiian Government, represented by R. W. Irwin, Special Commissioner and Special Agent of the Bureau of Immigration, and Suyenaga Toranosuke voluntary passenger per Steamship City of Tokio from Yokohama to Honolulu.

Witnesseth:

1st. The Hawaiian Government agrees to furnish steerage passage from Yokohama to Honolulu, free of expense to T. Suyenaga and Saka his wife, they having expressed a desire to go to Honolulu as voluntary passengers. This free passage includes ordinary food on the voyage.

2nd. On arrival at Honolulu the Hawaiian Government agrees to obtain employment for the said T. Suyenaga as an agricultural laborer for 3 years and also similar employment for Saka his wife if desired. Until such employment has been obtained, the Hawaiian Government will give the said T. S. and his wife lodging commodious enough to secure health and a reasonable degree of comfort and an allowance for food of six Dollars per month to the said T. S. and of four Dollars per month to the said Saka his wife.

The Hawaiian Government will furnish to the said T. S. and his family as aforesaid cleaned rice at a price not to exceed five cents per pound, and fuel for cooking free of expense.

3rd. The Hawaiian Government guarantees to the said T. S. wages at the rate of nine Dollars per month, and to the said Saka his wife, at the rate of six Dollars per month, payable in Hawaiian or United States Gold or Silver coin, with allowance for food and lodging as in Art. 2. But the said T. S. must furnish blankets and bed clothing for himself and his family.

4th. The Hawaiian Government agrees to furnish the said T. S. and his family good medical attendance and medicines free of cost to them.

5th. The Hawaiian Government guarantees that twenty-six days of ten (10) hours each in the field or twelve hours each in the sugar house, shall, within the meaning of this agreement constitute one month's service as an agricultural laborer. The hour of service shall be counted from the regularly established moment for departure to work in the field or in the sugar house and shall include the time occupied in going to and from work.

6th. The said T. S. and his family shall be exempted from all and every kind of personal tax for 3 years from the date of arrival at Honolulu.

7th. Twenty-five per cent of the sum received by the said T. S. and Saka his wife as wages shall be handed over to the Japanese Consul at Honolulu who will duly receipt therefore and deposit the same in the name of the said T. S. in the Hawaiian Government Postal Savings Bank, to be kept on interest at the rate of 5% per annum, and not to be withdrawn, except the Japanese Consul recognizes the absolute necessity of such withdrawal and signifies his approval in writing of the application of the said T. S. therefore.

Signed and sealed in triplicate at Yokohama this 26th day of January 1885. One copy to be retained by each of the parties hereto, and one to be left in the custody of the Kanagawa Ken Rei.

R. W. Irwin
His Hawaiian Majesty's Special Commissioner and Special Agent
of the Bureau of Immigration.

I hereby certify that the above Agreement has been signed and sealed by both parties in my presence.

Suyenaga Toranosuke (Seal)
Volunteer Passenger

Oki Morikata (Seal)
KANAGAWA KEN REI

Canceled February 21st /88

3. *Treaty of Friendship and Commerce Between the Kingdom of Hawaii and the Empire of Japan (1871)*

His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, and His Imperial Japanese Majesty the Tenno being equally animated by the desire to establish relations of friendship between the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Treaty, reciprocally advantageous, and for that purpose have named for their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, His Excellency C. E. DeLong appointed and commissioned by His Majesty, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Kingdom of Hawaii near the Government of His Majesty the Tenno of Japan, and His Imperial Japanese Majesty the Tenno, His Excellency Sawa Jusanme Kiyowara Nobuyoshi Minister of Foreign Affairs, and His Excellency Terashima Jusee Fujiwara Munemori, First Assistant Minister for Foreign Affairs, who, having communicated to each other their respective full powers which are found in good order, and in proper form have agreed upon the following articles.

Article 1st

There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands and His Imperial Japanese Majesty the Tenno their heirs and successors and between their respective subjects.

Article 2nd

The subjects of each of the two high contracting parties, respectively, shall have the liberty freely and securely to come with their ships and cargoes to all places, ports and rivers in the territories of the other where trade with other nations is permitted, they may remain and reside in any such ports and places respectively, and hire and occupy houses and warehouses, and may trade in all kinds of produce, manufactures and merchandise of lawful commerce, enjoying at all times the same privileges as may have been, or may hereafter be granted to the citizens or subjects of any other nation, paying at all times such duties and taxes as may be exacted from the citizens or subjects of other nations, doing business or residing within the territories of each of the high contracting parties.

Article 3rd

Each of the high contracting parties shall have the right to appoint, if it shall seem good to them, a Diplomatic Agent, who shall reside at the seat of the government of the respective countries, and Consuls, and Consular Agents who shall reside in the ports or places within the territories of the other, where trade with other nations is permitted. The Diplomatic Agents and Consuls of each of the high contracting parties shall exercise all the authority and jurisdiction, and shall enjoy within the territories of the other, all the rights, privileges, exemptions and immunities which now appertain, or may hereafter appertain to agents of the same rank of the most favored nations.

Article 4th

It is hereby stipulated that the Hawaiian Government and its subjects, upon like terms and conditions, will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities and advantages that may have been, or may hereafter be granted by His Majesty the Tenno of Japan, to the government, or citizens, or subjects of any other nation.

Article 5th

The Japanese government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment by Hawaiian subjects of Japanese in any lawful capacity. Japanese in the employ of foreigners may obtain Government passports to go abroad, on application to the Governor of any open port.

Article 6th

It is hereby agreed that such revision of this Treaty, on giving six months previous notice, to either of the high contracting parties, may be made by mutual agreement as experience shall prove necessary.

Article 7th

The present treaty shall be ratified by His Majesty the King of the Hawaiian Islands, and by His Imperial Majesty the Tenno, and the ratifications exchanged at Yedo, the same day as the date of this Treaty, and shall go into effect immediately after the date of such exchange of ratifications.

In token whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed this Treaty. Done at the City of Yedo this 19th day of August, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and seventy one, corresponding in Japanese date to the fourth day of the 7th Month of the 4th year of Meiji.

4. *Arrivals from Japan*

1. *1894*

April:	400
(Ume Maru 400)*	
June:	2,537
(6/28 Miike: 1,524; 6/29 Aikoku 1,013)	
July:	60
(7/5 Belgic: 1; 7/12 Rio de Janeiro: 53; 7/16 Planters: 6)	
August:	60
(8/27 Belgic: 60)	
October:	1,294
(10/2: Oceanic: 401; 10/12 Peking: 12; 10/28 Nanshung: 881)	
November:	130
(11/19 Oceanic: 130)	
December:	20
(12/30 China: 20)	
TOTAL ARRIVALS PRIVATE CONTRACT IMMIGRANTS 1894:	4,501

Source: Archives of Hawaii
*Cited by Soga page 36

2. *1895*

January:	541
(1/3 Bentara: 541)	
February:	16
(2/13 Gaelic: 16)	
March:	733
(3/15 Independent 696; 3/30 Peru 37)	
April:	307
(4/29 Gaelic: 307)	
May:	20
(5/20 China: 20)	
June:	45
(6/11 Coptic: 45)	
July:	70
(7/18 Peking: 70)	
August:	44
(8/9 Belgic: 44)	
September:	19
(9/7 Rio de Janeiro: 19)	

October: (10/7 China: 8)	8
November: (11/5 Coptic: 23; 11/20 Lebanon 56; 11/27 Asloun 16)	95
December: (12/6 Peking: 7; 12/18 China: 842; 12/26 Rhosina 20)	869
TOTAL:	2,767

Source: Archives of Hawaii

3. *1896*

January: (1/14 Coptic: 270)	270
February: (2/26 Allimore: 34; 2/28 China: 151)	185
March: (3/3 Chiyoda 737; 3/24 Rio de Janeiro: 26)	763
April: (4/11 Gaelic: 584; 4/15 Transit 52)	636
May: (5/28 Taiwan: 1,275; 5/18 Chitagoon 42; 5/5 China: 15)	1,332
June: (6/9 Coptic 3; 6/12 Toyo 310; 6/28 Peking: 467)	780
July: (7/5 Doric: 210; 7/13 China 79)	289
August: (8/2 Peru: 34; 8/19 Miike 269; 8/22 Rio de Janeiro: 174)	477
September: (9/15 Doric: 7; 9/23 Yamaguchi 79; 9/24 Hong Kong: 19)	105
October: (10/2 Peru: 222; 10/12 Kinshu 240; 10/31 Rio de Janeiro 306):	768
November: (11/10 Toyo: 699; 11/17 Peking 12; 11/17 Altmore 201 11/29 Shinshu: 44; 11/30 Sakura 224)	1,180
December: (12/3 China: 10; 12/15 Belgic: 5; 12/29 Shinghu 358)	373
TOTAL:	7,158

Source: Archives of Hawaii

4. *1897*

January: (1/6 Tenshin: 338; 1/11 Rio de Janeiro: 129)	467
February: (2/1 Wakanoura 100; 2/27 Shinshu 157)	257
March: (3/22 Sakura 154; 3/23 Rio de Janeiro: 26)	180
May: (5/3 China: 279; 5/14 Belgic 110)	389
June: (6/29 Peking: 14)	14

July: (7/17 China 76; 7/27 Belgic 45)	121
August: (8/14 Coptic: 2)	2
September: (9/3 Gaelic 303; 9/14 Peking 177; 9/23 Doric: 336)	816
October: (10/2 China: 9; 10/12 Belgic 234; 10/27 Ryojun: 532 10/39 Copic 104)	879
November: (11/10 Rio de Janeiro: 344; 11/20 Gaelic: 16)	360
December: (12/9 Doric 11; 12/16 China: 10)	21
TOTAL:	3,506

5. *1898*

January: (1/10 Peru: 275; 1/18 Coptic: 2; 1/26 Ryojun: 507; 1/28 Mogul 465)	1,249
February: (2/7 Gaelic 116)	116
March: (3/7 China: 671; 3/15 Belgic 187)	858
April: (4/13 Braemar: 579; 4/14 Rio de Janeiro: 402; 4/22 Gaelic: 204; 4/25 Mogul: 643)	1,828
May: (5/1 Peking: 141; 5/10 Doric 11; 5/23 Argyle: 281; 5/20 China: 17; 5/31 Belgic: 13)	463
June: (6/17 Peru: 10; 6/18 Coptic: 10; 6/29 Rio de Janeiro: 151)	171
July: (7/8 Gaelic: 183; 7/26 Doric 147; 7/29 Keelung: 548)	878
August: (8/16 Belgic: 67)	67
September: (9/2Coptic: 268; 9/22 Gaelic: 657)	925
October: (10/5 Aztec: 715; 10/6 Mogul: 564; 10/10 Doric 507)	1,786
November: (11/2 Belgic: 535; 11/14 Coptic: 482)	1,017
December: (12/3 Peking: 105; 12/9 Gaelic: 119; 12/19 China: 10; 12/29 Doric: 629; 12/30 Peking: 13; 12/30 Konoura: 691)	1,567
TOTAL:	10,925

6. *1899*

January: (1/4 Tartar: 704; 1/6 Nippon 472; 1/13 Rio de Janeiro: 307	2,817

1/14 Lennox: 758; 1/24 Aztec 143; 1/27 Coptic 433)
February: 1,504
(2/3 America 555, 2/25 Nanshung 646; 2/21 Gaelic 8
2/28 Hongkong 295)
March: 2,512
(3/10 Kinshu: 458; 3/10 China: 570; 3/17 Doric 249
3/16 Monmouthshire: 569; 3/22 Keelung: 618;
3/24 Nippon 36; 3/27 Shangtung: 12)
April: 685
(4/15 Rio de Janeiro: 48; 4/11 Coptic: 13, 4/21 America: 337
4/22 Belgian 240; 4/29 Peking 47)
May: 284
(5/12 Gaelic: 81; 5/19 Carmathenshire: 203)
June: 767
(6/2 Doric: 121; 6/2 Carlyle: 71; 6/10 Nippon 211
6/19 Rio de Janeiro: 6; 6/27 Coptic: 358)
July: 1,966
(7/11 America: 458; 7/23 Ghyra: 383; 7/23 Gaelic: 219;
7/24 Peking: 600; 7/28 Hongkong: 306)
August: 1,878
(8/5 Columbia: 72; 8/8 China: 372; 8/14 Belgian: 352;
(8/14 Doric 347; 8/18 Toyo: 705; 8/25 Nippon: 30)
September: 2,354
(9/2 Carmathenshire: 590; 9/2 Rio de Janeiro: 222;
9/11 Coptic 142; 9/15 Lennox: 701; 9/23 Bankoku 699)
October: 4,235
(10/2 Peking: 484; 10/12 Toyo: 691; 10/21 America 64;
10/22 Carlysle 691; 10/24 China: 306; 10/22 Delny: 700
10/3 Doric 647; 10/7 Gaelic: 206; 10/13 Hongkong: 446)
November: 3,056
(11/9 Nippon: 677; 11/2[illegible] Toyo: 695; 11/25 Yorihime: 495;
11/25 Coptic 490; 11/28 Taira: 699)
December: 3,725
(12/1 Abergeldie: 867 12/4 America: 640; 12/5 Carmethenshire: 251;
12/18 Nanyo: 704; 12/22 Gaelic: 635; 12/31: Hongkong: 628)
TOTAL: 25,499

Source: Archives of Hawaii

7. *1900*

January: 962
(1/8 China: 641; 1/9 Joycey: 713; 1/12 Doric: 551
1/15 Doyo: 726; 1/25 Nippon 612; 1/17 Yorihime: 719)
February: 1,130
(2/9 Coptic: 389; 2/14 Stratgyle: 323; 2/16 America: 136
2/20 Carlysle: 282)
March: 77
(3/5 Gaelic: 1, 3/15 Hongkong: 69; 3/25 China: 7)
April: 10
(4/10 Nippon: 6; 4/18 Rio de Janeiro: 3; 4/26 Coptic: 1)

May:	44
(5/4 America: 31; 5/12 Peking: 4; 5/23 Gaelic: 6; 5/28 Hong Kong: 3)	
June:	67
(6/5 China: 3; 6/11 Doric: 3; 6/30: Rio de Janeiro: 61)	
July:	245
(7/9 Coptic: 150; 7/27 Peking 95)	
August:	132
(8/10 Hong Kong: 27; 8/20 China: 65; 8/27 Doric: 40)	
September:	100
(9/7 Nippon: 47; 9/15 Rio de Janeiro: 26; 9/23 Coptic: 27)	
October:	50
(10/2 America: 29; 10/10 Peking: 21)	
November:	118
(11/5 China: 40; 11/14 Doric 36; 11/19 Nippon: 34; 11/30 Rio D. Janeiro: 8)	
December:	49
(12/7 Coptic: 26; 12/15 America: 9; 12/24 Peking: 14)	
TOTAL:	2,984

Sources: Jan. to May: Archives of Hawaii
June to Dec.: From old Customs Records
(Cited by Morita in *Gojunenshi* p. 355)

8. *1901*

January:	70
(1/1 Gaelic: 23; 1/17 China: 29; 1/25 Doric: 18)	
February:	62
(2/1 Nippon: 20; 2/13 Rio de Janeiro: 16/2/18 Coptic: 12 2/28 America: 14)	
March:	69
(3/8 Peking: 29; 3/17 Gaelic: 15; 3/22 Hong Kong: 25)	
April:	223
(4/1 China: 2; 4/9 Doric: 45; 4/18 Nippon: 176)	
May:	480
(5/3 Coptic: 167; 5/13 America: 119; 5/22 Peking: 88 5/28 Gaelic: 106)	
June:	169
(6/6 Hong Kong: 91; 6/15 China: 38; 6/21 Doric: 40)	
July:	118
(7/1 Nippon: 39; 7/9 Peru: 23; 7/19 Coptic: 22 7/25 America: 34)	
August:	23
(8/1 Peking: 23)	
August:	268
(8/14 Gaelic: 86; 8/19 Hong Kong: 99; 8/27 China: 83)	
September:	405
(9/9 Doric: 95; 9/12 Nippon: 102; 9/21 Peru: 106 9/30 Coptic: 102)	
October:	661

(10/7 America: 147; 10/16 Kapelli: 62; 10/16 Peking 128 10/22 Gaelic: 143; 10/31 Hongkong: 181)	
November:	439
(11/9 China: 117; 11/19 Doric: 130/ 11/26 Nippon: 192)	
December:	924
(12/3 Peru: 224; 12/10 Coptic: 228; 12/19 America: 276 12/28 Peking 196)	
TOTAL:	3,911

Sources: Jan. to Aug. 1: From Customs records
(Cited by Morita's *Gojunenshi* p. 354)
Aug. 14 to Dec.: From Japanese Consulate Records

9. *1902*

January:	872
(1/4 Gaelic: 228; 1/10 Hong Kong 226; 1/19 China: 231; 1/31 Doric: 187)	
February:	720
(2/8 Nippon: 248; 2/15 Peru: 216; 2/24 Coptic: 256)	
March:	1,619
(3/3 America: 415; 3/12 Peking 407; 3/21 Gaelic: 419 3/28 Hong Kong: 378)	
April:	1,226
(4/7 China: 418; 4/15 Doric: 423; 4/24 Nippon 385)	
May:	1,683
(5/2 Peru: 344; 5/9 Coptic: 424; 5/24 America: 496 5/30 Peking: 419)	
June:	1,602
(6/6 Gaelic: 419; 6/11 Hong Kong: 411; 6/22 China: 401 6/29 Doric: 371)	
July:	1,223
(7/15 Peru: 394; 7/25 Coptic: 407; 7/4 Nippon 422)	
August:	241
(8/2 America: 121; 8/20 Gaelic: 45; 8/26 Hong Kong: 75)	
September:	432
(9/5 China: 8; 9/12 Doric: 60; 9/20 Nippon: 364)	
October:	1,155
(10/1 Peru: 351; 10/7 Coptic: 370; 10/14 America 434)	
November:	2,031
(11/1 Gaelic: 439; 11/8 Hong Kong 426; 11/11 Korea: 369 11/18 China: 410; 11/25 Doric: 387)	
December:	1,333
(12/5 Nippon: 366; 12/13 Peru: 314; 12/19 Coptic: 314 12/27 America: 339)	
TOTAL:	14,137

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records

10. *1903*

January:	1,244
(1/3 Korea: 315; 1/3 Gaelic: 318; 1/19 Hong Kong: 268	

1/31 China: 343)
February: 683
(2/7 Doric: 288; 2/14 Nippon: 219; 2/24 Peking: 176)
March: 644
(3/2 Coptic: 185; 3/19 America: 172; 3/19 Korea: 181
3/30 Gaelic: 106)
April: 955
(4/6 Hong Kong: 255; 4/11 China: 135; 4/21 Doric 206;
4/30 Nippon: 359)
May: 757
(5/9 Siberia: 407; 5/15 Coptic: 187; 5/25 America: 163)
June: 639
(6/1 Korea: 194; 6/12 Gaelic: 171; 6/19 Hong Kong: 118;
6/28 Peking: 156)
July: 410
(7/5 Doric: 121; 7/4 Nippon: 128; 7/23 Siberia: 161)
August: 428
(8/1 Coptic: 85; 8/11 America: 133; 8/17 Korea: 94
8/24 Gaelic: 116)
September: 478
(9/3 Hong Kong: 146; 9/12 Peking: 110; 9/21 Doric: 78
9/28 Nippon: 144)
October: 476
(10/5 Siberia: 174; 10/15 Coptic: 178; 10/24 America: 124)
November: 504
(11/2 Korea: 191; 11/10 Gaelic: 121; 11/18 Hong Kong: 95;
11/26 China: 97)
December: 378
(12/4 Doric: 92; 12/14 Nippon: 93; 12/21 Siberia: 88;
12/28 Coptic: 105)
TOTAL: 7,596

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records

11. *1904*

January: 319
(1/9 America: 129; 1/16 Korea: 106; 1/23 Gaelic: 84)
February: 487
(2/8 China: 206; 2/18 Doric: 281)
March: 1,010
(3/4 Sibera: 321; 3/15 Coptic: 322; 3/30: Korea 367)
April: 881
(4/[illegible] Gaelic: 362; 4/17 America: 257; 4/26 China: 262) 514
5/6 Doric: 215; 5/20 Siberia 299)
June: 907
(6/1 Coptic: 309; 6/24 Korea: 301; 6/25 Gaelic: 297) 568
7/8 Mongolia: 213; 7/11 America: 97; 7/18 China: 125
7/30 Doric: 133)
August: 191
(8/11 Siberia: 109; 8/22 Coptic: 82)

September: (9/5 Korea: 84; 9/13 Gaelic: 84; 9/26 Mongolia: 136)	304
October: (10/1 America: 58; 10/7 China: 112; 10/17 Doric: 135)	305
November: (11/4 Coptic: 133; 11/2 Manchuria: 181; 11/18 Korea: 265 11/26 Gaelic: 84; 11/29 Siberia: 101)	764
December: (12/9 Mongolia: 173; 12/24 China: 111)	284
TOTAL:	6,534

Source: Japanese Consulate Records

12. *1905*

January: (1/6 Doric: 226; 1/26 Korea: 273)	499
February: (2/3 Coptic: 238; 2/3 Manchuria: 336; 2/13 Siberia: 252 2/25 Mongolia: 306)	1,132
March: (3/10 China: 326)	326
April: (4/1 Manchuria: 666; 4/13 Korea: 59; 4/23 Coptic: 207)	932
May: (5/8 Siberia: 21; 5/18 Mongolia: 113; 5/30 China: 119)	253
June: (6/13 Doric: 119; 6/20 Manchuria: 119)	238
July: (7/4 Korea: 128; 7/13 Coptic: 118; 7/27 Siberia: 66)	312
August: (8/8 Mongolia: 86; 8/17 China: 52)	138
September: (9/1 Doric: 70; 9/8 Manchuria: 95)	165
October: (10/6 Korea: 149; 10/3 Coptic: 156; 10/11 America: 161 10/27 Mongolia: 178)	644
November: (11/6 China: 165; 11/10 Siberia: 98; 11/20 Doric: 117; 11/28 Manchuria: 316)	696
December: (12/11 Korea: 340; 12/21 Coptic: 204; 12/28 America 212)	756
TOTAL:	6,091

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records

13. *1906*

January: (1/5 Siberia: 379; 1/19 Mongolia: 271; 1/25 China: 350)	1,000
February: (2/2 Nippon: 165; 2/9 Doric: 208; 2/15 Manchuria 427; 2/23 Hong Kong: 245)	1,045

March: (3/1 Korea: 521; 3/12 Coptic: 350; 3/23 Siberia: 369 3/31 America: 458)	1,698
April: (4/7 Mongolia: 414; 4/13 China: 305; 4/23 Nippon: 212 4/30 Doric: 230)	1,161
May: (5/7 Manchuria: 317; 5/17 Hong Kong: 5/21 Korea: 508)	1,082
June: (6/1 Coptic: 73; 6/14 America: 399; 6/18 Siberia: 288; 6/25 Mongolia: 364)	1,124
July: (7/3 China: 140; 7/10 Nippon: 211; 7/17 Doric: 306 7/26 Manchuria: 640)	1,297
August: (8/8 Hong Kong: 293; 8/13 Korea: 435; 8/28 America: 345)	1,073
September: (9/4 Siberia: 467; 9/10 China: 385; 9/11 Kasado: 504; 9/13 Ripley: 211; 9/24 Nippon: 343; 9/28 Mongolia: 265)	2,175
October: (10/5 Doric: 218; 10/13 Coptic: 298; 10/23 Hong Kong: 341)	857
November: (11/2 Korea: 250; 11/3 Tadasa: 492; 11/4 Nampo: 926; 11/11 America: 363; 11/16 Shin Hatta 209; 11/19 Siberia: 524; 11/26 China: 292)	3,056
December: (12/11 Nippon: 371; 12/12 Hamlin: 147; 12/19 Nampo: 860 12/20 Doric: 323; 12/29 Coptic: 240)	1,941
TOTAL:	17,509

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records

14. *1907*

January: (1/4 Tadasa: 532; 1/8 Hong Kong 416; 1/27 Ericsmorth: 827; 1/17 Korea: 565; 1/30 America: 440)	2,780
February: (2/4 Siberia 577; 2/11 China: 549; 2/18 Mongolia: 448; 2/25 Nippon: 355)	1,929
March: (3/8 Doric: 379; 3/9 Tadasa: 190; 3/14 Fourichan: 218; 3/15 Coptic: 276; 3/28 Hong Kong: 368)	1,431
April: (4/5 Korea: 441; 4/15 America: 369; 4/22 Siberia: 386; 4/29 China: 289)	1,485
May: (5/7 Mongolia: 316; 5/10 Tadasa: 365; 5/11 Nippon: 170; 5/24 Doric: 332; 5/31 Coptic: 268)	1,451
June: (6/5 Janregneberry: 164; 6/7 Hong Kong: 284; 6/21 Korea: 331)	779

July: (7/1 America: 207; 7/5 Ripley: 227; 7/8 Siberia: 139 7/15 China: 111; 7/23 Mongolia: 173; 7/30 Nippon: 188)	1,045
August: (8/10 Asia: 225; 8/17 Persia: 136; 8/27 Hong Kong: 231)	592
September: (9/6 Korea: 269; 9/13 Orley: 264; 9/15 America: 80 9/20 Siberia: 114; 9/20 China: 175)	902
October: (10/5 Manchuria: 241; 10/11 Nippon: 130; 10/21 Asia: 196; 10/31 Persia: 154)	721
November: (11/8 Hong Kong: 127; 11/11 Ericsmorth: 220; 11/21 Korea: 266; 11/30 America: 285)	898
December: (12/6 Siberia: 201; 12/13 China: 104; 12/21 Manchuria: 147; 12/28 Nippon: 277)	729
TOTAL:	14,742

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records

15.

1908:	4,202
1909:	1,310
1010:	1,876
1911:	2,749
1912:	3,537
1913:	4,988
1914:	4,524
1915:	3,116
1916:	4,108
1917:	3,985
1918:	3,830
1919:	3,902
1920:	3,560
1921:	3,674
1922:	4,436
1923:	3,433
1924:	4,259
TOTAL:	61,489

Source: From Japanese Consulate Records (cited by Morita pp. 164–165).

5. Japanese Americans from Hawaii Who Died in Military Service in World War II

—By courtesy of the University of Hawaii Press—
Extracts from *In Freedom's Cause*

ABBREVIATIONS

Awards:

A —American Campaign Medal and Ribbon
AD —American Defense Service Medal and Ribbon
AO —Army of Occupation Medal and Ribbon
AP —Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal and Ribbon
bolc —Bronze Oak-Leaf Cluster to
BS —Bronze Star Medal and Ribbon
CIB —Combat Infantryman Badge
DSC —Distinguished-Service Cross and Ribbon
DSM —Distinguished-Service Medal and Ribbon
DUB —Distinguished Unit Badge
EAME —European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal and Ribbon
MB —Combat Medical Badge
PH —Purple Heart Medal and Ribbon
SM —Soldier's Medal
solc —Silver Oak-Leaf Cluster to
SS —Silver Star Medal and Ribbon
WW II V—World War II Victory Medal and Ribbon
PD —Philippine Defense Medal and Ribbon
LM —Legion of Merit Medal and Ribbon

General:

KIA —Killed in Action
DOW —Died of wounds
DNB —Died, non battle
FOB —Finding of death

AJITOMI, Matsuei, Pvt. Lahaina, Maui. Inducted Army, 12–13–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 10–23–43.

AJITOMI, Tokio, Pfc. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 11–13–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–17–44.

AKIYAMA, Hideo, Pfc. Eleele, Kauai. Ind. Army 3–22–43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–10–44.

AMAKAWA, Nobuo, Pfc. Honolulu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA

France, 10–27–44.

ANZAI, James H. Pfc. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–14–44.

ARAKAKI, William Hideo, Pvt., Kahului, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–12–45. Served: USA. Award: WW II V. DNB, Cp. Wolters, Tex. 7–21–45.

ARAKAWA, James Y., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–21–44.

ARAKAWA, Harold J., Pfc. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–9–40. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

ARITA, Hiroaki, Pvt. Paauilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, EAME, A, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–30–43.

ASADA, Tatsumi, Pfc. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 7–12–45. Served: Inf. Germany, Austria. Awards: AP, EAME, WW II V, AO. DNB Austria, 5–21–46.

ASAI, Ralph Y., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–7–43.

ASATO, Harry S., Pfc. Hamakuapoko, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–8–42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 11–3–44.

ASAUMI, Kenneth I., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–11–44.

ASHIKAWA, Shigeo, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn.; Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–12–44.

BETSUI, Daniel D., Sgt. Hanapepe, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–11–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy, 8–2–44.

CHIBANA, Henry M., Pfc. Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2–15–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–17–44.

CHINEN, Giichi, Pfc. Haiku, Maui. Inc. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–15–44.

CHINEN, Jenhatsu, Sgt. Helemano, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–5–44.

CHINEN, Onso, Pvt. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 6–29–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

CHORIKI, Danny K., Pfc. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–15–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 11–6–44.

DOI, Haruo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Nov., 1941. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

EBATA, Ted T., 2nd Lt. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–9–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–3–44.

EJI, William K., Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Nov., 1941. Served: 349th Inf. Regt. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 2–2–44.

EKI, George, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army Nov., 1942. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th

Inf. Bn. Awards: AP, PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-4-43.

ENDO, Masaharu, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-21-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

ENOMOTO, Kaname, Pfc. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-21-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

ENOMOTO, Kiyozo, Cpl. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, Dec., 1940. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-6-43.

FUJII, Masao, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-12-44.

FUJII, Richard T. Pvt. Kealakekua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, June, 1941. Served: 299th Inf. Reft. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

FUJII, Yutaka, Pfc. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar., 1941. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-24-44.

FUJIKAWA, Jitsuro, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-12-44.

FUJIKAWA, Masaki, Pfc. Makalapa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-6-44.

FUJIKI, Hideo, Tec. 5, Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB France, 2-21-45.

FUJIMOTO, Toshiaki, Pvt. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10-18-43.

FUJINAKA, Noboru, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

FUJINO, Yoshimi, Sgt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-20-42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-4-44.

FUJIOKA, Teruo, Pfc. Kahuku, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10-26-44.

FUJIOKA, Wendell, S., Pfc. Pahala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 9-7-44.

FUJITA, Sadami, Pfc. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 1940. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

FUJITANI, Ross K., 2nd Lt. Kealakekua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-9-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-18-44.

FUJIYAMA, Takeo, Pfc. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 7-1-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 12-1-43.

FUKAGAWA, Masami, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 11-6-43.

FUKEDA, Akira W., Sgt. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

FUKUBA, Shigeo F., Pfc. Olaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT; Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France 10-22-44.

FUKUHARA, Herbert M., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-3-44.

FUKUMOTO, Roy S., Pfc. Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442d RCT. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 6-2-44.

FUKUMURA, Ichiji, Pvt. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW 10-18-44.

FUKUNAGA, Chester T., Pfc. Kukuihaele, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-5-43.

FUKUSHIMA, Katsumi, Pfc. Kaiwiki, South Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-20-42. Served: 442nd RCT; Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-14-45.

FUKUYAMA, Kaoru, Pvt. Hoea, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-12-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA. Italy, 10-23-43.

FUNAI, Stanley K., Pfc. Kawailoa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-20-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-8-44.

FURUKAWA, Satoshi, Pvt. Waikapu, Maui. Ind. Army, 9-15-44. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-13-45.

FURUKAWA, Tsuyoshi, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12-9-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-12-43.

FURUKIDO, Kenneth K., Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-24-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-25-44.

FURUUCHI, Mitsuo, Pvt. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-8-44.

FUYUMURO, Edward S., Pvt. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 boloc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-23-44.

GANEKO, Seikichi, S. Sgt. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-11-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-26-44.

GODA, Hiroshi, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Dec., 1940. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-25-44.

GOSHIKOMA, Ralph M., Tec 4. Waianae, Oahu. Ind. Army, 4-15-44. Interpreter, MIC. Awards: AP, WW II V, AO. DNB Japan, 1-26-46.

GOYA, Kazuo, Pfc. Waiakeauka, Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-6-44.

GOYA, Yeiko, Pvt. Kokomo, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-27-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

HADANO, Hatsuji, Pfc. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT; Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–20–44.

HAMADA, Tetsuo, Pfc. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, Apr., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT; Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 4–8–45.

HAMAMOTO, Katsuyoshi, Pvt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 1–28–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–28–44.

HAMAMOTO, Seiichi, Pfc. Waimanalo, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–23–44.

HAMANAKA, Fred Y., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards; PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

HANAUMI, Richard S., S. Sgt. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 1941. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

HANIDA, Tamotsu, Pfc. Waiakoa, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

HARADA, Charles K., Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–28–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

HASEGAWA, Kiyoshi, Pfc., Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

HASEMOTO, Mikio, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12–1–43.

HASHIMOTO, Denis M., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–4–44.

HASHIZUME, Hisao, Cpl. Puhi, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards; PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–3–43.

HATANAKA, Masao, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–5–43.

HAYAKAWA, Harry M., Pfc. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–3–44.

HAYAMA, Makoto, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT; Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–5–44.

HAYASHI, Donald S., S. Sgt. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–9–44.

HAYASHI, Robert N., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 4–3–43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–2–44.

HAYASHIDA, Hideyuki, Tec. 5, Pauwela, Maui. Ind. Army, 11–13–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–10–44.

HAYASHIDA, Yuzo H., Pfc. Mountain View, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Apr., 1941.

Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

HIDAKA, Eiji, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-2-43.

HIGA, Charles S., Tec. 4, Olaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Calif., 11-28-45.

HIGA, Eddie K., Pfc. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-12-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-9-44.

HIGA, Katsumori P., Sgt. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-15-45.

HIGA, Masao, Pfc. Kahaluu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-9-44.

HIGA, Takemitsu, Pvt. Kahaluu, Oahu. Enl. Army, 5-21-42. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-1-43.

HIGA, Toshio, Cpl. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: WW II V. DNB Cp. Shelby, Miss., 11-15-43.

HIGA, Wilson E., Sgt. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-26-44.

HIGA, Yeiko, Pfc. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

HIGASHI, Bert K., Cpl. Honomu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-9-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-8-43.

HIGASHI, Harold T., Cpl. Kahului, Maui. Ind. Army, 11-13-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-4-43.

HIGASHI, James T., S. Sgt. Pahala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-12-44.

HIGUCHI, Masami H., Pfc. Puukolii, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: A, EAME, WW II V. DNB France, 11-23-46.

HIKICHI, Harry N., Pvt. Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-1-43.

HIRAHARA, Tomosu, S. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-31-43. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-15-44.

HIRAKI, Mitsuo, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-4-43.

HIRAMATSU Kazuo L., Pfc. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-7-44.

HIRAMOTO, Hiroyuki, Tec. 5. Ninole, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Calif., 12-1-45.

HIRANO, Robert R., Pvt. Waikapu, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT.

Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–26–44.

HIRAOKA, Genichi W., Pfc. Kaneohe, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–11–44.

HIRAOKA, Satoru, Pfc. Hanamaulu, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–26–44.

HIRATA, Gerome M., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–6–43.

HIRATANI, Himeo Pvt. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–4–43.

HIRAYAMA, Yasuo, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–13–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy, 7–23–44.

HIRAYAMA, Yutaka, Pvt. Mana, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 29th Inf. Regt.; 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

HISANO, Masao, Pvt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–18–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

HISAOKA, Gray T., T.Sgt. Hoea, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS; 1 bolc-SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–10–44.

HONDA, Richard M., Pfc., Honouliuli, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–10–44.

HORINOUCHI, James J., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–21–43. Served: 442d RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–16–44.

HOTTA, Kihachiro, Pfc. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442d RCT. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–10–44.

ICHIMURA, Kenichi, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 10–9–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–30–43.

IDE, Edward Y., Pvt. Kaneohe, Oahu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–4–43.

IGARASHI, Shigeo, Pfc. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12–12–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V, DOW Italy, 12–3–43.

IGUCHI, Kiyoshi, Sgt. Waipio, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–11–44.

IHA, Masao, Cpl. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy, 8–2–44.

IHARA, Kazuo, Pvt. Mountain View, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–11–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–30–43.

IIDA, Martin M., Sgt. Kilauea, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar., 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

IKEDA, George, T. Sgt. Holualoa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 4–2–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–18–45.

IKEDA, George Tsuyoshi, Pfc. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-6-44. Interpreter, 8th Army. Awards: A, AP, WW II V, AO. DNB Japan, 7-22-46.

IKEDA, Isamu, Tec.5. Ninole, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 6-28-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, MB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-10-44.

IKEDA, William Y., Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7-14-44.

IKEHARA, Dick K., Pfc. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-24-41. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-17-44.

IKEHARA, Henry S., Cpl. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 6-30-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy 1-26-44.

IKEMOTO, Haruyuki, Tec.4. Hamakuapoko, Maui. Ind. Army, 1-4-44. Interpreter 11th Airborne Div. Awards: A, AP, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8-13-45.

IKEMOTO, Kaneme, Pfc. Waipouli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11-21-45. Served: Inf. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Kauai, 10-3-46.

IKENO, James S., Pfc., Captain Cook. Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-8-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-6-44.

IMAI, Tomio, Sgt. Haina, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-16-44.

IMAMURA, Larry M., Pfc. Kekaha, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

IMANO, Susumu, Pvt. Kainalu, Molokai. Ind. Army, 7-12-45. Interpreter, MIC. Awards: AP, WW II V, AO. DNB Japan, 9-17-46.

INADA, Thomas T., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442d RCT; Awards: DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V, AO. DNB Italy, 6-20-45.

INAKAZU, Ben M. S Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442 RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-19-44.

INAMINE, Seiji, Pvt. Halaula, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 8-9-45. Served: Inf. Award: WW II V. DNB Alabama, 1-28-46.

INKYO, Sueichi, Pvt. Niulii, Hawaii. Ind. Army. 11-8-44. Served: Inf. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Ft. Meade, Md., 6-29-45.

INOUE, Minoru, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-6-45.

INOUYE, Kazuyoshi, Tec.4. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, 1-3-44. Interpreter, 11th Airborne Div. Awards: AP, A, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8-13-45.

INOUYE, Masato, Pfc. Honohina, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Apr. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-3-44.

IRIE, Masaji, Sgt. Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-24-44.

IRIGUCHI, Tadayoshi, Pfc. Mahukona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT Awards: PH, CIB, A. EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8-21-44.

ISHII, George F., Cpl. Eleele, Kauai. Ind. Army, Nov. 1941. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 9-30-

43.

ISHII, Masayuki, Pvt., Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 4-12-45. Interpreter, MIC. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8-19-45.

ISHII, Richard H., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-17-44.

ISHIKI, Shinichi W., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 5-21-44.

ISOBE, Kosaku, Pvt. Haleiwa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. FOD France, 10-30-44.

ITO, Hachiro, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-10-44.

ITO, Tetsuo, Pvt. Honouliuli, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-6-44.

IWAHIRO, Robert K., Pvt. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-25-44.

IWAMASA, Yoshio, Pfc. Niulii, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-14-45.

IWAMOTO, Lawrence T. Tec 4. Kainaliu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Calif., 11-28-45.

JICHAKU, Thomas M., Pfc. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-12-43.

JINNOHARA, Katsui, Sgt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-2-43.

KADOOKA, Walter C., Pvt. Honaunau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-11-43.

KAGAWA, Yasuo, Pvt. Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-6-43.

KAGIHARA, James J., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 4-16-45.

KAIURA, Richard K., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-8-44. Served: Inf. Awards: EAME, WW II V. AO. DNB Germany, 11-29-45.

KAJIKAWA, Tsugito, S Sgt. Hawi, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-11-44.

KAMEDA, Fred Y., Pfc. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy

KAMETANI, Shinobu, Pfc. Waikoa, Kula, Maui. Ind. Army Mar. 1942. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7-9-44.

KAMI, Mitsuo, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-26-44.

KAMIKAWA, Shizuto, Pfc. Honokaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd

RCT. Awards: PH, 3 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 9–1–44.

KANAYA, Walter E., Pvt. Helemano, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10–17–44.

KANDA, Takezo, Cpl. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 2 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 9–1–44.

KANEMITSU, Katsuhiro, S Sgt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–2–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy, 8–2–44.

KANESHIRO, Seichi, Pfc. Kapoho, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 1–1–45.

KANESHIRO, Yasuo, Pvt. Makawao, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

KANETANI, Isamu, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1941. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–6–43.

KARIMOTO, Haruo, S Sgt. Kokoiki, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–11–44.

KASHIWAEDA, Kenneth G., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–11–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

KATAOKA, Yoshitaka, Pfc. Kamaee, Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 1–3–44. Student interpreter. Award: WW II V, Kataoka Memorial Trophy. DNB Minn., 6–4–44.

KATAYAMA, Noritada, Pfc. Waikapu, Maui. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–16–44.

KATO, Kenji, Pfc. Hoea, Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–2–44.

KATSUDA, Masaichi C., Pfc. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–10–44.

KAWAHARA, Richard H., Pfc. Makawao, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–13–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 11–2–44.

KAWAKAMI, Tetsuro, Pvt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–14–44.

KAWAMOTO, Haruo, Pfc. Kailua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–6–44.

KAWAMOTO, Sadao, Pvt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–15–44. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–8–45.

KAWAMOTO, Toshio, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–9–44.

KAWAMOTO, Yutaka, Pfc. Mountain View, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

KAWANISHI, Kikumatsu F., Pvt. Puueo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served:

299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–9–43.

KAWANO, Tetsuo, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–4–43.

KAWANO, Yasuo, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–5–43.

KAWATA, Albert G. Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

KAYA, Satoshi, Pvt. Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

KAYA, Stephen M., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

KIJIMA, Tadashi, Sgt. Pauwela, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–19–42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–18–44.

KIMURA, Matsuichi, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

KIMURA, Paul, Jr., Pvt. Wailuku, Maui. Enl. HNG 10–15–40. Served 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: AD, AP, A, WW II V. DNB Cp. Shelby, Miss., 7–6–43.

KIMURA, Tsuguo, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2–23–42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 6–29–44.

KINA, Shomatsu E., Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. FOD Italy, 12–2–43.

KINOSHITA, Richard K.. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12–20–40. Served 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–6–43.

KINYONE, Joseph F., Pvt. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 6–20–43. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA Saipan, 6–8–44.

KIRITO, Toshio, Pfc. Pahala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–6–45.

KIYABU, Ronald S., Sgt. Ookala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 10–24–43.

KIYOTA, Edward Y. S Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1941. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–4–43.

KODA, Kiichi, Pfc., Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

KOHARA, Sadaichi, Pfc Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–20–45.

KOITO, Sadamu, Sgt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

KOIZUMI, Hayato, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-27-43.

KOJIMA, Tadashi, Pfc. Papaaloa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-23-41. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-14-44.

KOKAME, Nobuo, S. Sgt. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-11-43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

KOMATSU, James K., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, BS, PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-21-44.

KOMATSU, Katsuto. S. Sgt., Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-25-44.

KOMEDA, Fred H., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-8-44.

KONDO, Harushi, Pfc. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-4-43.

KONDO, Herbert Y. Pfc., Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-12-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 1-16-45.

KOTSUBO, Seichi, Pfc. Kapulena, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-28-44.

KUBA, Shigeo, Sgt. Honokaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-14-44.

KUBO, Tadashi, Tec. 5. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, Apr. 1943. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-31-44.

KUBO, Yoshio, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6-30-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-1-43.

KUBOKAWA, James K., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1941. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, 2 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-2-44.

KUBOYAMA, Mitsuharu, Tec. 5. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 2-13-43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7-9-44.

KURAOKA, Jerry S., Cpl. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt.; 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-29-43.

KURATA, Minoru, 2nd Lt. Haina, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA, 1-16-45.

KURODA, Ichiji H., Pfc. Hakalau, Hawaii. Enl. HNG. 10-15-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-7-43.

KURODA, Robert T., S Sgt. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-20-44.

KUTAKA, Shosei, Pvt. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-22-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Award: WW II V. DNB Alabama, 9-16-43.

KUTARA, Masaji H., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-5-43.

KUWADA, Joseph T., S Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 1-3-44. Interpreter. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8-13-45.

KUWAHARA, Thomas S., Pvt. Wainaku, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. FOD Italy, 6-2-44.

LUNA, Leonard Hideo, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-26-44.

MAEHARA, Saburo, 1st Lt., Puunene, Maui. POTC 1936. Called to active duty, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-5-45.

MAGARIFUJI, Richard K., Pfc. Kailua, Maui. Ind. Army, 6-6-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, EAME. WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-2-44.

MAKISHI, Matsutada, Sgt. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS. PH, AD, AP, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-6-43.

MANA, James Seiso, Pvt., Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-17-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V KITA Italy, 11-12-43.

MASHITA, Masatomo, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

MASUDA. Yoshito, Pfc. Waiakoa, Kula, Maui. Ind. Army, 11-13-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 7-7-44.

MASUMOTO, Noriyuki, Cpl. Kaumana, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, A, EAME. WW II V. KIA France, 2-15-45.

MASUMURA, Lawrence K., Sgt. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-29-43.

MASUNAGA. Kiyoshi, Pfc. Hookena, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-12-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-9-44.

MATSUDA. Carl G., Pfc. Honaunau, Kona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-26-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-19-44.

MATSUI, Masao, Pfc. Spreckelsville, Maui. Ind. Army, 12-8-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH. AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-9-44.

MATSUKAWA, Hiroshi, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 6-28-41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-1-43.

MATSUMOTO, Dick Y., Sgt. Honolulu. Ind Army, Feb. 1942. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-6-44.

MATSUMOTO, Goro, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

MATSUMOTO, Kiyuichi, Pfc. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-17-43. Served: 442d RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-27-44.

MATSUMOTO, Sadao, Pvt., Olaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-21-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy 6-4-44.

MATSUMOTO, Tomio, Cpl, Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 10-26-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-5-43.

MATSUMURA, Renkichi, Pvt., Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-31-44.

MATSUNAGA, Kaname, Pvt., Kalaheo, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442d RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-15-44.

MATSUOKA, Satoshi, Pfc. Honohina, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 5-20-44.

MATSUSHIMA, Kazuo, Pvt., Waimea, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-4-43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-2-44.

MATSUSHITA, Shizuo J., Pfc. Maulua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-27-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-27-44.

MEKATA, Thomas T., Cpl. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8-21-44.

MIGITA, Torao, Pvt. Kalihiwai, Kauai. Ind. Army, 6-20-41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA Wheeler Field, Oahu, 12-7-41.

MIHO, Katsuaki, Cpl. Honolulu. Ind. Army 3-18-43. Served 442ud RCT. Award: WW II V. DNB Alabama, 9-16-43.

MINAMI, Yoshio, T. Sgt. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-2-44.

MINATODANI, Isamu, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10-28-44.

MITO, Kazuo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6-30-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 11-30-43.

MIURA, Jack E., Sgt., Puhi, Kauai. Ind. Army, 2-7-42. Served: 1399th Eng. Bn. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Oahu, 5-30-45.

MIURA, Larry N., Tec. 5, Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 11-30-44.

MIURA, Toshio Pvt. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-17-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

MIYABE, Charles M., Sgt., Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-3-44.

MIYAGI, Masayoshi, Sgt. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40 Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-5-43.

MIYAGUCHI, Masayuki, J. Pfc., Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-22-43. Served: 442nd

RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–20–44.

MIYAKE, Tetsuo, Pvt., Eleele, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–10–43. Served 442nd RCT. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

MIYAMOTO, James H., Sgt. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Aards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–6–45.

MIYAMOTO, Thomas T., Pfc. Waniha, Kauai. Ind. Army, Apr. 1943. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 4–5–45.

MIYAMOTO, Yasuo, Pvt. Pahala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–27–44.

MIYAOKA, George S., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, May 1940. Served 442nd RCT, Awards: SS, PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AD, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–7–45.

MIYASATO, Isami, Pfc. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–18–43.

MIYATA, Tamotsu, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–6–43.

MIYAZONO, Tokio, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–16–44.

MIYOGA, Tsuyoshi, Pvt. Lawai, Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–9–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 1–28–44.

MIZUMOTO, Larry T., Tec. 5, Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: Interpreter, Australian Army. Awards: A, AP, WW II V. DNB Chicago, Ill., 7–8–45.

MIZUMOTO, Morio, Pvt. Kapoho, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–26–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–5–43.

MIZUTARI, Yukitaka, T. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Interpreter, MIC. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, 2 bolc-DUB, AP, WW II V KIA New Guinea, 6–23–44.

MOCHIZUKI, Henry Teruya, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–6–43.

MORI, Kiyoto, Pfc., Hanapepe, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME. WW II V. KIA Italy, 12–5–43.

MORIHARA, Arthur Akira, Pfc., Kealakekua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

MORIKAWA, Haruto, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

MORIKAWA, Hiromu, Pvt., Kihei, Maui. Ind. Army, 1943. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–30–44.

MORIMOTO, Toshiaki, Pfc. Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–27–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–18–44.

MORISAKI, Harold Hisao, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–12–44.

MORISHITA, Takeo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–14–44.

MORITA, Iwao, Pfc. Hanamaulu, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–5–43.

MORIWAKI, George Kaoru, Pvt., Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–1–43.

MOTOISHI, Hiroshi, Pfc. Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 3–20–44.

MOTOKANE, Wilfred Masao, Tec. 4, Honolulu. Ind. Army, 1–3–44. Served: Interpreter, MIC. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8–13–45.

MOTONAGA, Susumu, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 4–26–44. Served: 1399th Eng. Bn. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Oahu, 5–30–45.

MOTOYAMA, Susumu, Cpl. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12–9–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–24–44.

MURAKAMI, Isamu, T Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 8–31–44.

MURAKAMI, Sakae, Pfc., Honokaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

MURAKAMI, Tadataka, Pvt. Kalopa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 9–15–44. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–15–45.

MURAKAMI, Toshio, S. Sgt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–23–42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

MURAMOTO, Masaru, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–12–45. Interpreter, Q. M. Corps., Awards: AP, WW II V. AO. DNB Japan, 7–19–46.

MURASHIGE, Richard Kano, S. Sgt. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

MURATA, Robert Shigeru, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–14–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10–29–44.

MURONAKA, Larry Hayao, Pvt. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 2–7–42. Served 47th Eng. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Oahu, 7–2–42.

MURONAKA, Mitsugi, Pfc. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–24–44.

NAGAJI, G. Kazutomi, S. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–26–44.

NAGAMI, Hiroshi, Sgt. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943, Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

NAGANO, Setsuo, Pvt., Wainaku, Hilo, Hawaii, Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V.

KIA Italy, 11–1–43.

NAGANUMA, Martin Mitsuyoshi, Pvt., Lahaina, Maui. Enl. HNG. 10–15–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

NAGAO, Goichi, Pvt. Ninole, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2–7–42. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 8–30–44.

NAGAOKA, Hitoshi, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1941. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

NAGATA, Hideo, Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

NAGATA, Taichi, Cpl. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. FOD France, 11–6–44.

NAITO, Kaoru, Pfc. Lihue, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

NAJITA, Hitoshi, Pfc. Haina, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: BS, 1 bolc-BS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 4–20–45.

NAKAGAWA, Hirao, Pfc. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–12–43. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–6–45.

NAKAHARA, Shoichi, S. Sgt. Olaa, Hawaii Ind. Army, 6–9–43. Served: Voice Interpreter, 1st Radio Mobile Sq., 54th Troop Carrier. Awards: A, AP, WW II V. DNB P.I., 8–13–45.

NAKAI, Hitoshi, Pvt., Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 1–24–44.

NAKAMA, Masao R., Sgt. Peahi, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–17–44. Served 442d RCT. Awards: EAME, WW II V, AO. DNB Italy, 5–17–46.

NAKAMA, Shigenori, Pfc., Waimea, Kauai. Ind. Army, Feb. 1942. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: SS, BS, 1 bolc-BS, PH, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–6–45.

NAKAMINE, Shinyei, Pvt. Waianae, Oahu. Ind. Army, Nov. 1941. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

NAKAMOTO, Joe Kiyoichi, S. Sgt. Honolua, Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–19–42. Served 442nd RCT, Awards: PH CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

NAKAMURA, Edward E., Cpl. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43

NAKAMURA, Henry Yoshio, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–23–44.

NAKAMURA, Iwao, Pvt. Kealakekua, Kona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

NAKAMURA, Kosei, Pvt. Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

NAKAMURA, Tadao, Pfc. Pahoa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–27–43. Served 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

NAKAMURA, Yoshimitsu, Sgt. Hanalei, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–10–44.

NAKANISHI, Masao, Sgt. Halaula, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–8–44.

NAKANO, Tsutomu, Pvt. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–10–43. Served 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–29–44.

NAKAUYE, Donald T., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–8–43.

NAKAZATO, Saburo, Pfc., Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–43.

NEZU, Yutaka, Pvt. Waimanalo, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 1–10–44.

NII, Yoshito, Pvt. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

NIIDE, Shigeto, Pfc., Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

NISHI, Chikao, Pfc. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 8–2–44.

NISHIHARA, Kazuo, Pfc., Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–30–43.

NISHIKAWA, Akio, Pvt., Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–21–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, BS, PH, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–11–44.

NISHIMURA, Shigeki, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 2–8–42. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–31–44.

NISHIMURA, Wilfred K., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10–19–44.

NISHISHITA, Charles J., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

NISHITANI, Chieto, Pfc. Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–15–44.

NISHITANI, Taro, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1941. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–30–43.

NODA, Sueo, Pfc. Spreckelsville. Maui. Ind. Army, 11–16–41. Served: 298th Inf.

Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB. AP, A. EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

NOZAKI, Albert Y., Sgt., Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards; PH, 1 bolc-PH. CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–28–44.

NOZAKI, Tadashi, Pfc., Mokuleia, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Calif., 6–19–46.

NOZAWA, Alfred S., Pfc., Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

NUMA, Toshio, Pfc., Kealia, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–8–44.

OBA, Masayoshi, Sgt., Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–8–44.

OBA, Sunichi, Sgt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–26–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–21–44.

OCHIAE, Larry Mitsuru, Pvt., Mountain View, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Wisconsin, 6–24–42.

OGATA, Fed S., Pvt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–29–44.

OGATA, Masaru, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 2–8–42. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–7–43.

OGATA, Masayoshi, Sgt. Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

OGATA, Tsugio, Pvt., Waimea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–7–43.

OGAWA, Sadao, Pfc. Eleele, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–22–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–12–44.

OGOMORI, Yoshio, Pfc. Kekaha, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–26–44.

OISHI, Teiji, Sgt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

OJIRI, Akira, Pvt. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–7–43.

OKAMOTO, James Takashi, Pfc. Wainaku, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 1–28–43. Served 442nd RCT, Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH. CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–29–44.

OKAMOTO, Mitsumi Donald, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–21–45.

OKAMOTO, Ralph Sueo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIA, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10–20–44.

OKAMOTO, Tomiso, Pfc. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served 442nd RCT., Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

OKIDO, Shoji, Pvt., Honomu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

OKIMOTO, Richard Masao, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–30–43.

OKU, Muneo Larry, Pvt. Kailua, Kona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–13–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

OKUMA, Seiei, Pvt. Kekaha, Kauai. Ind. Army, 8–4–44. Served 171st Inf. Bn. 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–6–45.

OKUMURA, Toyokazu, Cpl., Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

ONAGA, Takeyasu T., Pfc. Spreckelsville, Maui. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–29–44.

OSATO, Reginald M., Pvt. Hawaii. Ind. Army, 1941. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

OSHIRO, Choyei, Pfc. Ulumalu, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–29–44.

OSHIRO, Kenneth C., Pvt., Ewa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–5–43.

OSHIRO, Sam Yasuichi, Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army. Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT Awards: PH, 2 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–1–44.

OSHIRO, Seikichi, Pfc. Olaa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–27–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB France, 1–8–45.

OSHIRO, Wallace Hideo, Pfc. Papaaloa, Hawaii. Ind. Army 12–9–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 11–29–43.

OSHIRO, Yeishin, Pfc. Piihonua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12–9–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–11–44.

OTA, Randall M., Pfc. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–4–43.

OTAGURO, Tadashi, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 10–10–40. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12–3–43.

OTAKE, Masanao R., 2d Lt., Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, SS, PH, 2 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–17–44.

OTANI, Douglas K., S. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

OTSUKA, Jiro, Pvt. Anahola, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–19–43. Served 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–3–44.

OYABU, Harumatsu, Pvt. Waiehu, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–14–44. Served 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 4–21–45.

OYAKAWA, Francis K., S. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served 442nd RCT.

Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

OZAKI, Robert Y., T.Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Dec. 1940. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Colorado, 5–22–45.

OZAWA, George Yoshio, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

RIYU, Masatsugu, Pvt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

SADAYASU, Herbert K., T. Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

SAHARA, Atsuo, S.Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–22–44.

SAIKI, Masami, Pvt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–17–44. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–17–45.

SAITO, Chuji, T. Sgt. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 4–19–44.

SAITO, Kinji, Pfc. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 8–22–44.

SAKADO, Masuto, Pfc. Laupahoehoe, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442d RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–4–44.

SAKAI, Richard M., Pfc., Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy 6–2–44.

SAKAMOTO, Louis K., S. Sgt. Waihee, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–23–43.

SAKAMOTO, Noboru, Pfc. Hawi, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Feb. 1942. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–5–44.

SAKAMOTO, Robert I., Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Sept. 1944. Served: 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: BS, PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–18–45.

SAKAMOTO, Uichi, Sgt. Honuapo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 2–8–44.

SASAKI, Fred Yoshio, Pvt. Kahului, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–15–44. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–16–45.

SASANO, Toshio, Pvt., Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–25–44.

SASAOKA, Itsumu, S.Sgt. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 2 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Germany, 1–31–45.

SATO, Saburo, Pfc. Waiakea Mill, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, EAME. WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–6–44.

SATO, Shukichi, S. Sgt. Lawai, Kauai. Enl. HNG. 10–15–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–3–43.

SATO, Takeo, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–27–43. Servend: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 12–1–44.

SEKIMURA, Kenneth K., Pfc., Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Feb. 1942. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, DUB 2 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–5–45.

SESHIKI, Hihumi, Pvt. Hanamaulu, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12–7–43.

SHIGETA, Hideo, Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 1–19–42. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–17–44.

SHIGIHARA, Takeshi, Pvt. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 2–14–43. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–14–44.

SHIIGI, Shinichi, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

SHIKIYA, Ted T., Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

SHIMABUKU, Roy Kokichi, Pfc. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–20–44.

SHIMABUKURO, Hideo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–29–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–4–44.

SHIMABUKURO, Tomoaki, Pfc. Waianae, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–28–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 2 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–20–44.

SHIMIZU, Gordon S., Pfc. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–25–44.

SHIMIZU, Takeo, Pfc. Hana, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

SHINTANI, Takeo, Pfc. Kahuku, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–6–44.

SHIRAKAWA, Raymond H., Pvt. Waiohinu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Nov. 1941. Served 298th Inf. Regt. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

SHIROKANE, Kizo, Pvt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 8–15–44. Served: 442nd RCT. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–16–45.

SHIYAMA, Henry Masayuki, Cpl. Ookala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2–12–44.

SOGI, Masaru, Tec 4, Honolulu. Ind. Army, 1–3–44. Served: Interpreter, MIC. Awards: A, AP, WW II V. DNB Okinawa, 8–13–45.

SOKEN, Yeishun A., Pvt. Waiakeauka, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf.

Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1-28-42.

SUDA, David Isami, Sgt. Pauwela, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-24-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 5-24-44.

SUEOKA, Theodore Teruo, 1st Lt. Honolulu. Com RQC June 1937. Active Duty Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-2-44.

SUGAWARA, Shinichi, Sgt. Hanapepe, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-29-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-6-44.

SUGAWARA, Senji, S. Sgt. Waimea, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-30-44.

SUGIYAMA, Itsuo, Pfc. Kukuihaele, Hamakua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 2 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10-23-44.

SUNADA, Albert Mitsuo, Pfc. Kalihikai, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-31-44.

SUWA, Nobuyuki, Pfc. Lanai, Ind. Army, Feb. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 9-1-44.

SUZAWA, Jiro, Pfc. Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France 12-5-44.

SUZUKI, Takashi, Pvt. Nawiliwili, Kauai. Ind. Army 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy 11-2-43.

TAGAMI, Yoshio, Pvt. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-22-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-17-44.

TAGUCHI, Hitoshi, PFC. Wainee, Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 11-13-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

TAHIRA, George Yeiichi, Pvt. Kahuku, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-1-43.

TAIRA, Masaru, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TAIRA, Seitoku, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 9-15-44. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: BS, PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-21-45.

TAKAHASHI, Itsuo, Pvt. Waipahu, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-5-43.

TAKARA, Ronald Kotaro, Sgt. Onomea, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB France, 11-1-44.

TAKASAKI, Gordon Kiyoshi, T. Sgt. Kohala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, BH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-23-45.

TAKATA, Joseph Shigeo, Sgt. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th

Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. American Legion post named in his honor -Post No. 27. KIA Italy, 9–29–43.

TAKAYAMA, John Nobuo, Pfc. Ookala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2–27–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–4–44.

TAKAYAMA, Yoshito Jack, Pfc. Ookala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–7–44.

TAKEBA, Masaharu, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 6–30–41. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, 1 bolc-SS, BS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1–9–44.

TAKEI, Yoshinobu, Pvt. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

TAKEMOTO, Haruo, Pfc. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–23–44.

TAKEMOTO, Iwao, Pfc. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–28–44.

TAKEMURA, Isao Stanley, Pvt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 1–10–45. Served: Inf. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB, Tripler Gen. Hospital, Honolulu, 12–9–45.

TAKENAKA, Tooru, Pfc. Hanalei, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–21–44.

TAKEO, Robert Masaru, S. Sgt. Honolua, Maui. Ind. Army, 12–8–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, BS, PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–7–44.

TAKETA, Shigeto, Pvt. Papaaloa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–4–44.

TAKUBO, Kenji, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–28–44.

TAMANAHA, Kunio Douglas, Pfc. Kahaluu, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442d RCT, Awards: PH, MB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–13–44.

TAMANAHA, Masao, Sgt. Peahi, Haiku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–24–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4–16–45.

TAMASHIRO, Thomas Tamotsu, Sgt. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3–28–43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7–9–44.

TAMURA, Toyoshi, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–15–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11–1–43.

TANAKA, Jack Manabu, Pfc. Pahala, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 1–25–44.

TANAKA, Jiro, Sgt. Makaweli, Kauai. Ind. Army, 2–7–42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–4–44.

TANAKA, Keichi, Pvt. Waimanalo, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A. EAME. WW II V. KIA Italy, 9–29–43.

TANI, Bushichi, Pvt. Papaikou, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

TANIMOTO, Larry Tadayuki, Sgt. Honomu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–25–43. Served

442d RCT. Awards: DSC, PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-3-44.

TANIMOTO, Teruto, Sgt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-24-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-3-43.

TANIMOTO, Yukio, Pvt. Honomu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-7-42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-23-45.

TANJI, Mitsuo, Pvt. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-28-43. Served: 442nd RCT Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-17-44.

TANOUYE, Katsushi, Cpl. Kurtistown, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-8-43.

TATEYAMA, Haruyoshi, Cpl. Kailua, Haiku, Maui. Ind. Army, 10-13-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-3-43

TENGAN, Masaru, Pfc. Koloa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-23-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TENGAN, Yoshio, Pfc. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V KIA France, 10-15-44.

TERADA, Henry Mamoru, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 6-1-44.

TERAMAE, Ted Akira, Sgt. Onomea, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 2 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-8-45.

TERAMOTO, Lloyd Masato, Pfc. Waianae, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3-24-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-6-43.

TERAMOTO, Shizuo, Pfc. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-6-45.

TERUYA, Herman Takeyoshi, Sgt. Ninole, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298 Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V KIA Italy, 1-25-44.

TERUYA, Kenkichi K, 2d Lt. Waikapu, Maui. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-2-44

TOGO, Shiro, S. Sgt. Kahuku, Oahu. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: BS, PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-24-44.

TOKUNAGA, Clifford T., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA, 7-6-44.

TOKUSATO, Hidetoshi, Pfc. Waiakeauka, Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-20-41. Served: 442d RCT, Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TOKUSHIMA, Patrick Mitsuru, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6-2-44.

TOKUYAMA, Minoru, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-29-43.

TOMA, Jerry Yasukichi, Pvt. Hakalau, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

TOMA, Tsugiyasu, S Sgt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-14-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TOMIKAWA, Calvin Tetsuo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Oct. 1940. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TOMITA, Hiroichi, Pfc. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army 3-24-43. Served 442d RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 7-12-44.

TOMITA, Isami, Pfc. Kaheka, Paia, Maui, Ind. Army 12-8-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn., Awards: PH, 1 bold-PH, DUB, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 7-9-44.

TOMITA, Nobuaki, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 5-22-43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: SS, PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 11-6-44.

TONAI, Taro, Pfc. Waikapu, Maui. Ind. Army, 11-15-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-26-44.

TOSAKA, Minoru, Pfc. Haiku, Maui. Ind. Army, 6-30-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-5-43.

TOYAMA, Richard Kanse, Cpl. Hamakua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10-21-43.

TOYAMA, Shinsuke, Pfc. Puunene, Maui. Ind. Army, 2-7-42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

TSUKANO, Ichiro, Pfc. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-18-43. Served: 442nd RCT, 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-22-44.

TSUNEMATSU, Akira B., Cpl. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 1-23-42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 2-17-45.

TSUTSUI, Kazumi, Pfc. Pahoa, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 6-28-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 6-3-44.,

UCHIMA, Yasuji, M., Cpl. Kukuihaele, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11-30-43.

UEJO, James Koichi, Cpl. Kalaheo, Kauai. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

UEMOTO, Kazumi, Sgt. Waiakea, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-10-40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 11-30-43.

URABE, Howard Mitsuru, Sgt. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT., Awards: SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-4-44.

UYEDA, Moriichi, Pfc. Wahiawa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-5-43.

UYENO, Theodore Toshiyuki, Sgt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–24–41. Served: 442nd RCT Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 2–15–45.

WADA, Daniel Masayoshi, M. Sgt. Anahola, Kauai. Ind. Army, 12–10–40. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, CIB, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–5–43.

WASADA, Kenneth Yoshikazu, Pvt. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–12–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–4–43.

WASANO, Shigeo, Pvt. Paia, Maui. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy 6–26–44.

WATANABE, Hiroshi, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army 3–23–43. Served: 442d RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–27–44.

WATANABE, Kiyotoshi, Pvt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 8–23–44.

YAGI, Steve Seiko, Pfc. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 4–4–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW Italy, 7–7–44.

YAMADA, Hideo, S Sgt. Kihei, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–21–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–15–44.

YAMADA, Raymond T., Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, DUB, 1 bolc-DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. DNB Italy, 5–23–45.

YAMAGUCHI, Robert Morio, S. Sgt. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 5–29–44. Served: 1525th Engineers. Awards: AP, WW II V. DNB Honolulu, 9–12–45.

YAMAMIZU, Torao, Pvt. Pepeekeo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, Nov. 1941. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1–28–42.

YAMAMOTO, George Ikuo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 2–8–45. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: EAME, WW II V, AO. DNB Italy, 11–30–45.

YAMAMOTO, Masaru, Pvt. Waialua, Oahu. Ind. Army, 11–14–41. Served: 298 Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 11–29–43.

YAMAMOTO, Takeo, Pvt. Aiea, Oahu. Ind. Army, 3–23–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, A, EAME, WW II V. DOW France, 10–15–44.

YAMANAGA, Thomas Isamu, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11–16–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 10–21–43.

YAMAOKA, Tsutomu, Pfc. Kalaoa, Hamakua, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3–18–43. Served: 442d RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–16–44.

YAMASAKI, Harry Shizuo, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 3–15–43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11–5–44.

YAMASHIRO, Gordon Kenshi, S. Sgt. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: DSC, SS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10–28–44.

YAMASHIRO, Lei Seijiro, S. Sgt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 3–25–41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 6–2–44.

YAMASHITA, Kazuo, Pfc. Waimea, Oahu. Ind. Army 11–14–41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt. 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA

Italy, 7-11-44.

YAMAUCHI, Chiyoaki Jerry, Pfc. Wahiawa, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

YANO, Albert H., Pvt. Kainaliu, Kona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-12-41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1-28-42.

YASUHIRA, Arata, Pfc. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-24-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-13-44.

YASUI, Yoji, S. Sgt. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-25-41. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SM, PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 12-1-43.

YOGI, Matsuichi, Pfc. Waimea, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: DSC, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 10-29-44.

YONAMINE, Hideo, S.Sgt. Lahaina, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-15-41. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-5-45.

YONEMURA, Yonezo, Pvt. Keopu, Kona, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 11-11-41. Served: Inf. Awards: PH, AP, WW II V. KIA aboard USAT Hawaii, 1-28-42.

YOSHIDA, Edward Yoshiharu, Cpl. Naalehu, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 12-9-40. Served: 299th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: SS, PH, AD, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 1-24-44.

YOSHIGAI, Mitsuichi, Pfc. Wailuku, Maui. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: SS, PH, CIB, EAME, WW II V. KIA France, 11-2-44.

YOSHIHARA, Toraichi, Pfc. Kapaa, Kauai. Ind. Army, 3-25-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-5-44.

YOSHIMURA, Jacob Yoshio, Pfc. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 3-27-43. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: BS, BH, 1 bolc-PH, DUB, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-8-45.

YOSHIMURA, Minoru, Pfc. Honolulu. Ind. Army, 11-14-41. Served: 298th Inf. Regt., 100th Inf. Bn. Awards: PH, 1 bolc-PH, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 2-9-44.

YOSHIMURA, Saburo, Pfc. Waiáu, Pearl City, Oahu. Ind. Army, Mar. 1943. Served: 442nd RCT, Awards: BS, 1 bolc-BS, PH, CIB, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 7-14-44.

YOSHIOKA, Isami, S. Sgt. Hilo, Hawaii. Ind. Army, 2-21-42. Served: 442nd RCT. Awards: PH, CIB, AP, A, EAME, WW II V. KIA Italy, 4-19-45.

Supplement

1. *Centennial Celebration (1868–1968)*

Precisely one hundred years after the arrival of the first group of Japanese immigrants totaling 153 persons in Hawaii aboard the sailing vessel *Scioto* during the reign of King Kamehameha V, on June 20, 1868, the Japanese people living in Hawaii observed the centennial with a mammoth 10-day celebration on all the principal islands, with the gracious attendance of Their Highnesses Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako.

The first group of immigrants were called "Gannen-mono" because they had left Japan and arrived in Hawaii in the first year of Meiji ("Meiji gannen") which marked the restoration of imperial rule with the collapse of the feudal, isolationist, autocratic Tokugawa Shogunal Government that had lasted almost three centuries, thus ushering in the modern era of Japan.

Successive waves of immigration were not resumed until 1875 during the reign of Hawaii's King Kalakaua under treaty stipulations between Japan and Hawaii, when the so-called "Kanyaku imin" (contract immigrants) began to arrive by the hundreds, even thousands, in shiploads after shiploads.

Both the "Gannen-mono" and the "Kanyaku imin" were the pioneer immigrants who, as laborers on plantations toiling under unspeakable hardships, contributed with indomitable diligence to the establishment of a viable, successful sugar industry in Hawaii.

The centennial celebration, sponsored by the Centennial Celebration Committee headed by Kenji Goto as general chairman, was designed to pay tribute to and commemorate the priceless contributions and sacrifices made by the first group of immigrants and subsequent arrivals.

The celebrants were the surviving immigrants and descendants of the immigrants—the so-called "Issei" or first generation Japanese in Hawaii, and their children and grandchildren, the second and third generations, or "Nisei" and "Sansei" respectively, who were born and grew up in Hawaii and had the advantage of bilingual and professional education.

These people have carried on the torch down through the years through many vicissitudes as important members of the business, professional, social and political life of Hawaii amid epochal changes—from the native monarchy to the white-ruled republic, which was annexed to the United States as an incorporated Territory in 1900, and finally, in 1959, as the 50th State of the American Union.

The presence of Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako at the centennial celebration as proxies of the Emperor and Empress of Japan was "the crystallization of the spirit of friendship between the Japanese and American peoples," according to the congratulatory message from Prime Minister Eisaku Sato of Japan

OPENING CEREMONIES

Their Imperial Highnesses arrived in Honolulu on June 15, 1968. The next day, the 16th of June, they attended the opening ceremonies of the centennial celebration at the Honolulu International Center Arena where some 6,000 persons had gathered for the grand occasion.

The formal part of the program, with Dr. Baron Yasuo Goto acting as master of ceremonies, began with the arrival of Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako at 1 P.M. amid a rousing standing ovation and were seated on the improvised gaily-decorated stage, followed by the playing of the national anthems of Japan and the United States by the visiting Japanese navy band and the Royal Hawaiian band respectively.

The opening remarks were made by Festival Chairman Frank Y. Oda. Congratulatory addresses were next delivered by General Chairman Kenji Goto, by Japan's Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto, by Honolulu Mayor Neal S. Blaisdell, by Hawaii's State Governor John A. Burns, by Japan's Ambassador to the United States Takezo Shimoda, who had come all the way from Washington to attend the celebration, and by Governor Kuwahara of Aichi Prefecture, representing the Prefectural Chief Executives Association of Japan.

After which the Prince and Princess were presented with carnation leis, and Prince Hitachi delivered his official congratulatory address, as follows:

> "It is indeed a great pleasure for us to have come all the way to Hawaii to be present at this grand and greatly significant celebration marking the 100th anniversary of the arrival of the first group of Japanese immigrants in Hawaii.
>
> "Today, Japan and the United States enjoy exceptionally close relations, and the centennial of Japanese immigration to Hawaii at this time is truly of great importance in promoting mutual understanding, and I wish to extend to you my heartfelt felicitations.
>
> "In observing the tremendous progress being made in Hawaii, I wish to pay tribute from the bottom of my heart to your forbears who, overcoming uncommon trials and tribulations in a strange land and at great sacrifice worked hard and diligently to build the foundations of the present prosperous society of Japanese in Hawaii.
>
> "On the other hand, the help and cooperation given constantly without stint and with limitless friendliness and deep understanding by the government and the good will of other residents of the State of Hawaii are highly valuable and indeed unforgettable.
>
> "Hawaii has been called the 'Paradise of the Pacific' and has made phenomenal progress as a tourist center, and also as a bridge of understanding between the East and the West, serving more and more as an important political, economic, and cultural link.
>
> "I trust you will all, each in your respective calling in your special sphere of activity, by making this immigration centennial celebration as a fresh starting point, perform your share for an even greater future growth and progress of Hawaii and for the prosperity of the Japanese community.
>
> "In closing, let me wish you all good health for your continued activity in making Hawaii an even better and more prosperous land in which to live."

Next on the program came the introduction of 42 Oahu recipients of imperial decorations for distinguished services, which were presented to them a few days previously at the Japanese Consulate General in Honolulu, followed by Consul General Yamamoto's presentation of the Japanese Foreign Minister's citations for meritorious services to 738 persons on all the principal islands of Hawaii, and special citations to surviving "Issei" immigrants eighty years old and over.

The awarding of prizes to winners in the best essays and story contests on the life of immigrants held to commemorate the centennial was next made, followed by the introduction of the representative "Father and Mother of Immigrants."

Three "banzai" cheers for Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako, followed by a "banzai" response to the people present in the arena by a member of the Prince's retinue, wound up the formal part of the program.

Then, after a short intermission during which the improvised stage was rearranged for entertainment programs, and the royal visitors sat among the members of the audience, folk dance performances by local talent in appropriate costumes were presented by a number of groups in turn.

CENTENNIAL BANQUET

That evening, the 16th of June, a festival banquet welcoming the royal visitors was held at the Ilikai Hotel's Pacific Ballroom in traditional native Hawaiian style of greeting royalty at a feast.

The entrance of Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako was accompanied by kahili bearers and royal retinue, signalized by the blowing of a conch shell and a native chant. Hula dancers on a side platform danced for the royal couple. A Hawaiian chorus sang the Doxology hymn of praise to God. The entire program was staged under the direction of, and explained in English by Mary K. Robinson, an authority on Hawaiian monarchical lore, and translated step by step into Japanese.

The highlight of the banquet was the reading of a special message from the then U.S. President, Lyndon B. Johnson, by Hawaii's U.S. Senator Daniel K. Inouye, who made the trip from Washington to attend the centennial celebration. President Johnson's message was as follows:

> "This year marks the one hundredth anniversary of the Meiji Restoration, when Japan opened its doors to Western civilization. The year 1868 was greatly significant in bringing the first of many Japanese immigrants to Hawaii.
>
> "In the century which has elapsed, American civilization, too, has been greatly enriched by those immigrants from Japan to Hawaii and to other parts of the United States. Americans of Japanese ancestry have served our nation with distinction.
>
> "Today, on this important occasion, I join with all of you in paying tribute to our fellow-Americans whose forefathers first reached these shores one hundred years ago."

Throughout the Western-style menu dinner, the Hawaiian chorus and hula dancers continued to entertain the guests. The after-dinner program was emceed by Mark Y. Murakami, and welcoming addresses were made by General Chairman Kenji Goto and by Governor Kuwahara of Aichi Prefecture, representing the Prefectural Governors Association of Japan and, indirectly, the hometowns of the surviving "Issei" immigrant population of Hawaii.

CONVENTION OF OVERSEAS JAPANESE ASSOCIATION

The next day, the 17th of June, Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako honored with their presence the 9th convention of the Overseas Japanese Association, also at the Ilikai Hotel's Pacific Ballroom, at 9 A.M. by delegations of Japanese residing abroad, from the North American and Latin American countries as well as Hawaii, together with visiting members of both houses of the Japanese parliament (Diet), prefectural governors and local assemblymen.

The convention was held in Honolulu in conjunction with the Hawaii immigration centennial celebration. The meeting opened under the chairmanship of Dr. James H. Okahata, with a silent one-minute prayer for the peace of the souls of deceased pioneer immigrants. After the introduction of the various delegations, the speakers who addressed the morning session were Shinsuke Nakamine, chairman of the convention from Hawaii, Governor Kuwahara of Aichi Prefecture, Mayor Neal S. Blaisdell of Honolulu, Hawaii State Governor John A. Burns, and Japanese Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto stationed in Honolulu.

Messages were read from Japan's Prime Minister Eisaku Sato and Foreign Minister Takeo Miki, as well as from speakers from both houses of the Japanese parliament, and from Hawaii's Congressional delegation in Washington.

Ryuji Iwashige, board chairman of the Overseas Japanese Association with headquarters in Tokyo, spoke on the purpose and importance of the convention, and Centennial General Chairman Kenji Goto on the special significance of the centennial celebration.

Prince Hitachi's congratulatory address to the conventioners was as follows:

> "It is indeed appropriate that the 9th convention of the Overseas Japanese Association is being held here in Honolulu in conjunction with the centennial celebration of Japanese immigration to Hawaii, where Japanese venturing overseas first landed. Particularly in view of the fact that so many prefectural governors from Japan and delegations from various places on the U.S. mainland, Latin America and Canada are gathered here to participate in such a grand conference.
>
> "The fact that Hawaii, through its own efforts to promote ethnic harmony and devotion to hard work, inspired friendliness and cooperation among many racial groups, thus creating an ideal melting pot of peoples as it were, has set a fitting example for people in other lands to emulate and reap great advantages.
>
> "Needless to repeat, this land has made great contributions to the mingling of cultures of the East and the West and the resultant international good will and friendship. Therefore, to hold a convention of Japanese in such a place gives added significance to this great gathering, and I hope and pray that your discussion of the aims of your conference, such as migrations, economics, cultural exchange, and problems relating to the education of Japanese young people, will produce results that will be of great help in fostering international good will and friendship."

The conference was recessed at noon for luncheon, and resumed at 1 P.M. to discuss: (1) the cementing of Japanese-American cultures and economy; (2) problems relating to education of Japanese young people in the language of their forebears; (3) preparing reception facilities for fresh immigrants from Japan; (4) promotion of tourism from the standpoint for both the United States and Japan; and (5) requests from and as Japanese living abroad vis-a-vis the government of Japan.

MEMORIAL SERVICES

That evening, at 7 P.M., the 17th of June, solemn combined memorial services, according to Buddhist rites, were held at the Honpa Hongwanji Mission temple, on Pali Highway, Honolulu, with Bishop Kammo Imamura and other priests officiating, for the pioneer immigrant workers who gave their lives to building the foundations of the agricultural economy of Hawaii and were buried in the soil of their adopted land.

Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako honored the memorial services with their gracious presence and were the first to offer incense at the altar for the peace of the souls of the deceased, following the scriptural chants comprising mass for the dead.

The temple was filled with some 700 persons representing numerous civic, social, and religious institutions who had come to honor the memory of their forebears.

Those representatives offering incense at the altar for their organizations were Kenji Goto for the Centennial Celebration Committee, the Rev. Koichi Hakusan for the Buddhist Worshippers Federation, priest Shigemaru Miyao for the Shinto Shrines Federation, the Rev. Seikan Higa for the Christian Churches Federation, the Rev. Kunizo Matsuoka for the Tenrikyo, Konkokyo, and Seicho-no-Iye religious sects, Yasunori Inafuku for the United Japanese Society of Hawaii, Hideo Kawano for the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce, Patrick Hironaka for the Honolulu Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce, Francis Sugai for the 442nd Veterans Club and Club 100, Governor Kuwahara of Aichi Prefecture for the congratulatory delegation from Japan to the centennial celebration, Mayor Yamada of Honolulu's "Sister City" Hiroshima, the Rev. Kimei Ishimoto for the Buddhist Sects Federation of Brazil, and Yukio Oyama for the Japanese Education Association of Hawaii.

Eulogies were made by Susumu Yoshikami, chairman of the Memorial Services Committee, Honolulu Mayor Neal S. Blaisdell, the Rev. Kanjitsu Iijima representing the various Buddhist sects in Hawaii, priest Kazoe Kawasaki representing the Shinto Shrines Federation, Myron Thompson representing Hawaii's State Governor John A. Burns, Japanese Consul General in Honolulu Yoshio Yamamoto, John E. O'Shea, director of the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service in Honolulu, Japan's Ambassador to Washington Takezo Shimoda, and Prince Hitachi, in that order. Prince Hitachi's eulogy was as follows:

> "At this combined memorial services for the peace of the souls of the many immigrant workers who made tremendous contributions to the advancement of the Japanese community as the foundation stone in Hawaii, I wish to pay my profound respects.
>
> "In retrospect, I note that the number of fellow-Japanese forerunners, with the aim of migrating overseas from the first year of Meiji, first landed in Hawaii, has since totaled tens of thousands. During all that time they endured all sorts of hardships due to differences in climate and customs in a strange land, and by overcoming overwhelming odds through hard work and diligence and made sacrifices amid great difficulties for the education of their children. The long period of efforts bore fruit, and now their descendants are engaged in flourishing activities in all walks of life in Hawaii.
>
> "For their achievements as well as for the trials and tribulations of those who laid the foundation stone for the growth and progress of Hawaii, I wish to offer my respects from the bottom of my heart.
>
> "I here wish to pray reverently for the peace of their souls."

VISIT TO PUNCHBOWL CEMETERY

On the morning of the 19th of June, Prince and Princess Hitachi visited the National

Cemetery of the Pacific atop Punchbowl in Honolulu to pay their respects by offering a floral wreath at the graves of American World War II veterans.

That afternoon they participated in tree-planting rites on the grounds of the Kuakini Old Men's Home and of the Japanese Consulate General as living memorials of their visit to the centennial celebration.

And that evening, Japanese Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto and Mrs. Yamamoto hosted the international community of Honolulu at a cocktail party at their official residence on Nuuanu Avenue to meet Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako, who seemed to be in good health and none the worse for their rigorous schedule of activities.

CONGRATULATORY MESSAGES FROM HAWAII'S LEADERS

Congratulatory messages on the centennial celebration of Japanese immigration to Hawaii were published from Hawaii's top government officials and Hawaii's Congressional delegation in Washington, as follows:

State Governor John A. Burns: "In behalf of the people of Hawaii, I am pleased to express the gratitude of our entire State community for the tremendous contribution of the Japanese immigrants to our progress and growth during the century since the first of their number arrived on our shores.

"The contribution has been so varied as to influence every walk of life in Hawaii, and the influence has always been progressive, constructive.

"Arriving in the days of the Hawaiian kingdom, the pioneers among those immigrants served first on plantations, and in many ways set the finest examples of industry, thrift and family strength. Above all, they bore themselves at all time with the highest honor and they won the high respect of all around them.

"After Hawaii became a territory of the United States, the Japanese immigrants and their sons helped in making the Constitution of the United States a reality by striving intelligently and courageously for rights with which all are endowed.

"The sons and grandsons of those immigrants have served our nation with glory and honor on battlefields, and today they serve at the highest levels of public and private life. The culture and tradition brought to Hawaii by the Japanese immigrants are today a part of the rich and unique society of Hawaii.

"It is appropriate upon the 100th anniversary of that first arrival that we reflect upon the many debts we owe to the Japanese immigrants, and that we do honor to the memory of the first pioneers. Their contribution will be reflected and expanded by coming generations, and through their descendants it will live forever."

Honolulu Mayor Neal S. Blaisdell: "I am proud to participate in the centennial observances on this anniversary of the arrival of the first Japanese immigrants in Hawaii. On behalf of the people of the City and County of Honolulu, I congratulate the Centennial Committee for the outstanding program they have arranged to observe this significant event in appropriate ways.

"All of us who have grown up in Honolulu, or elsewhere in Hawaii, have been very much aware of the vital role our people of Japanese ancestry have played in the development of this City and State. Their progress from laborer to independent workers, to professional status, and to leadership in community life, has been an inspiration to all.

"The centennial of Japanese immigration to Hawaii is an event that should come to the notice of all Americans, to people in all parts of the world, as mankind struggles toward the ideal of racial harmony and cultural integration which we have achieved in such degree here in Hawaii. The Japanese in Hawaii, along with several other ethnic groups, have brought this ideal closer to realization through the century of hard work, self-discipline, adaptability, graciousness, and dedication to the American way of life. We honor them and go forward with them to further progress and relationship in the Aloha States."

U.S. Senator Hiram L. Fong: "I join all the people of Hawaii in commemorating the 100th anniversary of Japanese immigration to the Hawaiian Islands. It is most appropriate to celebrate the centennial and to chronicle the history of the Japanese people in Hawaii.

"Hawaii's Japanese have written a successful story of diligence, industry, patience, and growth. They came from humble circumstances, and made much of their own resources and inner strength.

"How far they have come in the past century! And how much they have contributed to Hawaii's growth! Those of Japanese descent, especially the Issei, how much to be proud of! For they persevered in the face of difficult obstacles over a long period of time.

"Now they have 'arrived.' They are a vital part of our community, in all its many facets. The high respect they have earned is richly deserved.

"On this auspicious occasion, I extend my warmest congratulations and best wishes to all the Japanese people of Hawaii.

"May they continue to progress and prosper to even greater heights in the century ahead."

U.S. Senator Daniel K. Inouye: "The centennial anniversary of the arrival of the first Japanese immigrants in Hawaii will mark a special period of thanksgiving for all Americans of Japanese ancestry.

"Although our ancestors began their new lives in Hawaii as simple laborers in the sugar and pineapple fields, their descendants saw the doors of America open to their highest aspirations.

"In the light of recent tragic events, many persons have criticized the United States as a nation of violence filled with hate and discrimination. But we know that our America is a generous and compassionate nation. It has served as a haven for the poor and persecuted from many lands. Our nation is doing her best to rid our land of poverty, prejudice, extremism and violence. And in this effort she may falter and fumble, but she tries her best.

"Today we are proud of our ancestry and proud to be Americans. We will strive to help our fellow man find the way to material success, spiritual contentment and the happiness which can exist only in a community of brotherly love."

U.S. Representative Spark Matsunaga: "On the occasion of the 100th anniversary of the arrival of the first Japanese immigrants in Hawaii, it is fitting that we should pay tribute to the memory of the Japanese pioneer immigrants who helped to develop the economy of our fair islands through hard labor. Today their American descendants have broadened their role in the life of Hawaii and are playing a monumental part in making our State one of the most prosperous and progressive in the Union.

"When Hawaii became a State, best wishes for its future were bestowed by many members of the Congress and high-ranking government officials. All of them, however, underestimated the magnitude of that future, for the growth and development of Hawaii have been truly incredible and we, as residents of the Aloha State, can take pride in the phenomenal achievements.

"Our goals must be continually pursued with undiminishing zeal and purpose, so that economically, culturally, and spiritually, we shall continue to astonish our sister States with our progress. This has been the story of Hawaii from the beginning, and with firm determination on our part it will continue to be the story of our State in the future.

"Aloha and best wishes."

U.S. Representative Patsy T. Mink: "It is indeed fitting that we should commemorate the 100th anniversary of the arrival of Japanese immigration to the Hawaiian Islands.

"The past 100 years have seen great changes come to our beautiful Islands. From an undeveloped natural island paradise, we have moved rapidly toward urbanization, technological development and industrialization. From a largely indigenous population, we have seen ever-increasing numbers of diverse peoples from every region of the earth come to Hawaii, where they have found acceptance, contentment and happiness. From an independent kingdom, we have become an increasingly integral part of the United States ever since the achievement of Statehood in 1959. In fact, I think it can be fairly said that Hawaii has become in a very real sense the 'showcase' of America as a living testament to the capacity of many peoples to live happily together without racial discord. Yet, perhaps the greatest achievement of Hawaii has been our ability to retain in real substance our Aloha spirit in spite of the many profound changes occurring in the past century.

"The Japanese immigrants have in large measure contributed to the continuing spirit of Aloha in our lovely islands and have also been the recipients of that spirit for which we are all deeply grateful.

"At this time when we celebrate our good fortune in becoming a viable and respected part of our great country, it would be well for us to reflect on what America and Hawaii mean to us and how we may be our example and by our knowledge gained from a century of living in our unique 'melting pot' help our country to heal the great rifts which have occurred in other parts of the United States.

"As we celebrate with happiness and thankfulness the arrival of our ancestors on the golden shores of Hawaii, we are saddened by the recent tragedies of our country by which three noble leaders have fallen. On this joyful occasion, tempered by sadness, we must re-dedicate ourselves to the principles of brotherhood and love for our fellow man and in the hope that the future will see shining days when hatred and violence will have been purged from all our hearts and replaced by kindness and goodwill.

"Perhaps we in Hawaii can find a way in which to share our good fortune with our fellow man and a means of further extending our hands to help all of America in our joint quest for a better and more just tomorrow.

"Therefore, on this unique anniversary, let us through our celebration re-commit ourselves more strongly and resolutely than ever to the uplifting of our brothers and sisters in the hope that soon the Aloha spirit will be found in all corners of the earth."

Chairman Shinichi Kimura of the County of Hawaii: "In behalf of the people of the Big Island, I extend sincere congratulations and best wishes to the many organizations which are participating in celebrations commemorating the 100th anniversary of Japanese immigrants in Hawaii.

"Many of Hawaii's people are descendants of immigrants from many countries who toiled long hours and contributed various cultures which today make our State an outstanding one.

"The contributions of these immigrants to our society should be recognized and I commend the sponsors of the 100th anniversary celebration of Japanese immigrants in Hawaii."

Chairman Elmer F. Cravalho of the County of Maui: "May I take this means to extend my sincere congratulations to all of you upon the commemoration of the 100th anniversary of the arrival of Japanese immigrants to Hawaii.

"We look back with pride on the tremendous contributions made by the Japanese immigrants to the culture and economy of Hawaii. We realize that these accomplishments were the result of years of toil under very difficult conditions.

"We who are enjoying the fruits of your labor are indeed grateful and wish to express our deep gratitude. May you continue to enrich our lives.

"My warmest Aloha to you."

Chairman Antone Vidinha of the County of Kauai: "It is a great honor for me to extend congratulations to the Japanese population of Hawaii, in behalf of all of the citizens of the County of Kauai on this the one-hundredth anniversary of their forefathers' immigration to our great State.

"The contributions of the Japanese people to Hawaii's cultural and social evolution have been and will continue to be enormous and extremely valuable. They are helping immeasurably to make Hawaii the envy of the world as a place where many races live and work together in harmony.

"From humble beginnings, Hawaii's Japanese have forged ahead to assume respected, and often revered positions in our community. From government to sports, from education to science—covering the entire sphere of talent and endeavor—the Japanese people have displayed an earnestness and ambition that can seldom be duplicated anywhere else in the world.

"It is with pleasure and a deep sense of pride that I am able to live and work side by side with them, knowing all the time that we share in common the privilege of being Americans. May the next century bring greater rewards for us all."

CELEBRATION ON NEIGHBOR ISLANDS

On Molokai

On the 19th of June, Prince and Princess Hitachi and their retinue visited the island of Molokai to participate in centennial ceremonies there. They were greeted at the island's airport by Kaunakakai school children led by little Janice Kikukawa who presented the royal visitors with seed and rickrack leis instead of the usual flower leis.

At the centennial celebration held at the Kaunakakai school auditorium, with some 300 Molokai residents attending, Prince Hitachi presented a monetary gift to the Kalaupapa Hansen's Disease Settlement on the island, which was accepted by Molokai Councilman Suk Loo on behalf of the Settlement.

The Prince and Princess took part in the unveiling of a memorial plaque at Onealii Park, marking the centennial, followed by commemorative tree-planting rites.

One of the welcoming speeches was made in the Japanese language by little Kimi Watanabe, a primary school pupil. "Thank you, Your Highnesses, "she said, "for coming all the way here to visit us on this small island. The lush green pineapple fields you saw from the airplane bringing you here were developed by the sweat and toil of our grandfathers and grandmothers."

Princess Hanako is said to have later caressed her on the head, saying, "You spoke very good Japanese."

On the Island of Lanai

Young and old multi-racial residents on the island of Lanai assembled at the airport from early in the morning, headed by Takeichi Tamashiro, the island's centennial celebration chairman, and his wife; Manager Colbert Cleghorn of the pineapple plantation and his wife; John Hartness, Lanai City school principal, and his wife; and other influential Lanai residents, to greet Prince and Princess Hitachi.

The royal pair remained longer than scheduled on the tiny island to speak informally with the Islanders. This being the Islanders' first contact with visiting royalty, they were given a half-holiday by their employers for the purpose.

Here, too, as on Molokai, a little 8-year-old girl, Dolly Matsui, greeted Princess Hanako in the Japanese language, which is said to have pleased and drew praise from Her Highness.

The centennial celebration ceremonies were held in the Lanai City gymnasium in the presence of the visiting Prince and Princess, who also participated in the commemorative tree-planting rites on the grounds of the Lanai Community Hospital.

Later they picked their first ripe pineapple from the plantation fields, after which farewells were said at the airport and they boarded the plane for Honolulu.

On the Island of Kauai

On the 20th of June, 1968, Prince and Princess Hitachi and their retinue flew from Honolulu to the island of Kauai, arriving at the Lihue airport at 9:10 A.M., an hour behind schedule. From then on, until 10:30 that night, they were continually on the go, moving from one scheduled phase of the centennial celebration on the Island to another.

After putting up at the Kauai Surf Hotel, they spent the morning hours sailing up the Wailua River on an excursion boat on a visit to the ancient shrine grotto on an upstream hillside. Walter Smith served as guide and narrator of the old traditions of this "Garden Island," especially of this district, with 16 of his children and grandchildren entertaining the royal visitors and their retinue by singing Hawaiian melodies with ukulele accompaniment and hula dancing.

It was on this occasion that Princess Hanako, handed an ukulele by one of the entertainers, played on it.

In the afternoon, starting at 3 P.M., the Prince and Princess took part in the unveiling ceremonies of the 31-foot concrete clock tower built to commemorate the immigration centennial. As Princess Hanako pulled the cord unveiling the tower following dedicatory rites, the tower clock showed it was 3:34 P.M., precisely the time a century ago, on June 20, 1868, when the first group of 153 Japanese immigrants made that historic landing in Honolulu from the sailing vessel *Scioto*.

At the centennial banquet held that evening at the War Memorial Hall in Lihue, the county seat of Kauai, with the Rev. Ryusei Kondo serving as master of ceremonies, the national anthems of Japan and the United States were played by the brass band of the visiting Japanese Training Squadron, opening the festivities, followed by a one-minute silent prayer for the deceased pioneer immigrants.

Opening remarks were made by Chairman Watada of the Kauai Centennial Celebration Committee, and congratulatory addresses by Captain Nishide of the visiting Japanese Training Squadron ship *Harusame;* County Chairman Antone Vidinha; Centennial General Chairman Kenji Goto; and Kauai Circuit Court Judge Tashiro.

After which messages from U.S. Senator Daniel K. Inouye and U.S. Representative Spark Matsunaga were read.

Prince Hitachi then delivered his congratulatory message, lauding the natural beauties of Kauai, and exhorting the Japanese to re-dedicate their efforts with an ever-increasing sense of responsibility to perpetuate and improve on the contributions made by their forebears who toiled on the sugar plantations to build the foundations of Hawaii's economic prosperity, to revere their spirit of enterprise and diligence. Lastly, he thanked the people of Kauai for the exceptional hospitality shown him and Princess Hanako on this visit.

Chairman Watada next introduced the four Kauai recipients of imperial medals for distinguished services, followed by the presentation by Consul General Yamamoto of citations for meritorious services, and special citations for surviving immigrants 80 years old and over.

Deputy Kauai Centennial Chairman Kitajima then introduced the "Father and Mother of Immigrants" chosen for the centennial—James Kondo, son of Sakuma Yonekichi, who was one of the original first group of immigrants that settled on Kauai in 1868, and Mrs. Asao Ahana, grandchild of Murata Bunkichi, another first arrival on Kauai.

After the banquet, at 9:30 P.M., the royal visitors sped by motorcar to the Coco Palm Hotel in Wailua, to view native torchlight entertainment. They also took part there in commemorative tree-planting rites. It was 10:30 P.M. when the last hula was danced in their honor—an extremely tight schedule for the day indeed which they were nevertheless said to have enjoyed, none the worse for the rigors it entailed.

On the Island of Maui

Arriving on the island of Maui at Kahului Airport on the morning of the 21st of June, Prince and Princess Hatachi were given a rousing "banzai" welcome at the Baldwin High School auditorium, which was filled to capacity with Maui residents.

Formal centennial ceremonies were begun at 10:15 A.M., with the Rev. Teisen Imamura serving as master of ceremonies, and with the playing of the national anthems of Japan and the United States by the brass band of the visiting Japanese Training Squadron, followed by a one-minute silent prayer for the repose of the souls of the deceased pioneer immigrants.

Welcome addresses were made by Maui Centennial Chairman Eiroku Kato and Maui County Chairman Elmer Cravalho.

Prince Hitachi responded with a congratulatory message extolling the sacrifices and contributions made by the pioneer immigrants to the economy of the Hawaiian Islands as a whole, and calling upon their descendants, the present residents on Maui to keep up the tradition for the building of an even more promising future.

Other speakers were Commander Kawabata of the visiting Japanese Training Squadron, the Hawaii State Senator from Maui Mamoru Yamasaki, who read the State Legislature's congratulatory resolution on the observance of the immigration centennial, and the President of the Maui Chamber of Commerce.

Introduction was made by Japanese Consul General Yamamoto of Maui's three recipients of imperial decorations for distinguished services, followed by the presentation of the Japanese Foreign Ministry's citations for meritorious services, and special citations for surviving "Issei" immigrants on Maui 80 years old and over to their representatives Toyoki Kimura and Mrs. Tomi Nakamura respectively, and responses were made by Mrs. Tomi Shibano and Keijiro Okamoto, 96 years old.

Three rousing "banzai" cheers for the visiting royalty led by Masatoshi Uchimura, and response by Chief Chamberlain Mitani brought the ceremonies to a close.

After luncheon at the Wailuku Hotel, Prince and Princess Hitachi visited the Japanese landscaped garden at Kepaniwai Park, where they took part in commemorative tree-planting rites, and thence to the veterans cemetery at Makawao, where they paid their respects by offering a floral wreath. After which they were driven to the Maui Sheraton Hotel .

And that evening, starting at 7 P.M., the 21st of June, they were present at the centennial banquet at the hotel, where they were presented with a coffee table made of "koa" wood, or so-called Hawaiian mahogany. Master of ceremonies was Haruo Koike and the presentation of the souvenir gift was made by Sosuke Toda on behalf of Maui residents.

On the Island of Hawaii (Big Island)

At 9:30 A.M., the 22nd of June, the royal pair arrived at Hilo Airport on the "Big Island" of Hawaii, to participate in the centennial celebration there.

It was a clear, rainless day, rare for the city of Hilo, and Prince and Princess Hitachi were given a red carpet welcome by some 1,700 residents waving small Japanese and American flags.

The centennial ceremonies were held in the Hilo auditorium starting at 10:30 A.M. with some 3,000 persons present, and emceed by Kiyoshi Ohkubo.

Following the presentation of leis to the visiting royalty, the following program was carried out:

(1) Address of welcome by Kazuo Sakaguchi, chairman of the "Big Island" Centennial Celebration Committee.

(2) Congratulatory address by "Big Island" County Chairman Shinichi Kimura, and Japanese Consul General Yamamoto.

(3) Presentation by Consul General Yamamoto of the Japanese government's citations for meritorious services to "Big Islanders" and special citations to surviving "Issei" immigrants on the island 80 years old and over, and response by Yoshio Shinoda for the recipients.

(4) Prince Hitachi's delivery of his congratulatory message.

(5) Three "banzai" cheers for Prince and Princess Hitachi led by Kamezo Matsuno and response by Chief Chamberlain Mitani brought the formal program to a close.

At noon, "Big Island" County Chairman Shinichi Kimura hosted the Prince and Princess and their retinue at a luncheon party.

At 3:00 P.M., the royal pair attended memorial services held at Alae Cemetery in front of the memorial tower erected for the deceased pioneer immigrants. The services were performed, with 300 residents present, as follows:

(1) Opening remarks by Teruo Hoshide.

(2) Eulogy by Matsuo Maruya.

(3) Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako offer incense at the improvised altar and a floral wreath.

(4) Offering of incense and a floral wreath by Consul General Yamamoto and Chairman Sakaguchi of the "Big Island" Centennial Celebration Committee.

(5) Eulogy by Taro Nakamoto, chairman of the Memorial Services Committee, and County Chairman Shinichi Kimura.

(6) Sounding of taps.

(7) Offering of incense by the 300 "Big Islanders" present.

Next the royal pair attended the unveiling rites of "toro" stone lanterns in the Japanese-landscaped garden at Liliuokalani Park. These stone lanterns were presented to commemorate the centennial by the Izu local government of Shizuoka Prefecture (two) and one each by Tokyo Metropolis, Fujita Tourist Agency, and the prefectural governors of Shizuoka, Wakayama, Yamaguchi, Hiroshima, Fukuoka, Kumamoto, Kagoshima, Okinawa, Fukushima, Yamanashi and Niigata. In addition there was a sculptured stone lion presented by Nagasaki Prefecture.

Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako next participated in commemorative tree-planting rites in the Japanese garden and visited the ikebana and bonsai displays as well as tropical plants in the park's tourist center.

That evening, the 22nd of June, they attended the centennial banquet at a Chinese restaurant in the city, where about 800 "Big Islanders" were present.

The next day, the 23rd of June—the second day on the "Big Island"—the Prince and Princess visited the Kilauea Volcano's lava-rumbling Helemaumau Crater.

Soon the royal motorcade was on the bleak road speeding toward Kona on the western coast of the island. While en route, at the village of Naalehu, the southernmost community on the island, the royal motorcade was greeted by some 300 villagers that lined the roadside. They had heard the day before that the Prince and Princess would pass this way on the way to Kona and had assembled, waving small Japanese and American flags, hoping to get a glimpse of the royal visitors. Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako, though this was an unscheduled event, responded by stopping the motorcade, got off their car, and personally shook hands with the assembled greeters and spoke to them—a once-in-a-lifetime privilege enjoyed by these isolated country folk.

Then the motorcade sped on the road to Kailua Kona through a region covered with cooled lava remains of past volcanic eruptions. At their destination, the royal visitors were greeted by some 600 residents.

At the centennial luncheon, held at the Konawaena High School auditorium, Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako feasted on various native Hawaiian fruits which were said to have intrigued their interest. They were also said to have been served Hawaiian-style *sushi* made of fresh fish caught along the Kona coast.

The centennial celebration program was begun at 1:30 P.M. that day, with the Rev. Kotobuki Kimura serving as master of ceremonies, in the following order:

(1) Welcome address by Kona district Chairman Fukunaga of the Centennial Committee.

(2) Congratulatory addresses by Consul General Yamamoto, Centennial General Chairman Kenji Goto of Honolulu, and "Big Island" County Chairman Shinichi Kimura.

(3) Reading of a congratulatory message from Hawaii's U.S. Senator Hiram L. Fong.

(4) Address by Prince Hitachi.

(5) Presentation of commemorative gift to the Prince and Princess.

(6) Introduction of Kona recipients of imperial medals for distinguished services by Chairman Fukunaga, and of the Japanese government's citations for meritorious services as well as special citations for surviving "Issei" immigrants by Consul General Yamamoto, followed by responses from Usaku Morihara, Heiji Yamagata and Sotaro Kawazura as representatives of the recipients respectively.

(7) Introduction of the representative "Child of Immigrants" chosen for the celebration by the master of ceremonies, and of Mrs. Matsuno Kimura, surviving daughter

of Matsugoro Igarashi, one of the first group of 153 immigrants that settled in Kona in 1868.

(8) Three rousing "banzai" cheers for the visiting royalty and response by Chief Chamberlain Mitani of the royal party brought the program to a close.

Prince and Princess Hitachi rested and relaxed at the Kona Hotel before ending their visit to the "Big Island "of Hawaii by emplaning for Honolulu at 4:00 P.M. the same day, the 23rd of June.

Aloha Luau

That very evening, the finale of the centennial celebration took place at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel's Ocean Terrace in Waikiki facing the open sea and starry sky with an Aloha luau, or Hawaiian-style farewell banquet, for Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako.

The evening's festivities, emceed by Luau Chairman Dr. Ken Kuwata, included songs and hula dances by a native Hawaiian troupe. After the introductions were made, following the arrival of the Prince and Princess and their retinue, by Dr. James Okahata, a summing-up of the centennial celebration was made in speeches by Chairman Kenji Goto and Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto, followed by a congratulatory address by Raymond Hiroshige representing Honolulu Mayor Neal Blaisdell.

Prince Hitachi said in his farewell speech:

> "This has been our first visit to Hawaii, and on observing the actual situation in the islands, we were deeply impressed by the important positions occupied by men and women of Japanese parentage in many walks of life. The Issei generation in particular who, as vanguards of Japanese immigration overseas, while maintaining the culture and traditions of Japan, underwent tremendous difficulties during the early years with an unconquerable spirit to establish the foundations of today's prosperous Japanese community. When I think of the hardships they went through, I cannot help but feel of wanting to bow my head in admiration and respect.
>
> "Our schedule of attending the functions on the various islands has been so tight in availing ourselves of the opportunity to meet and speak with as many Japanese as possible, together with seeing the natural beauty of Hawaii that it will all nevertheless remain long in our memory. We wish to thank you all from the bottom of our hearts for the opportunity you have provided us.
>
> "Being invited tonight to this luau, so typically colorful and charming in the traditions of the native soil in this Paradise of the Pacific, and thus to partake of the privileges of Hawaiian hospitality, together with our travels through the Hawaiian Islands, is something unforgettable and a pleasant one.
>
> "Now that the centennial celebration of Japanese immigration to Hawaii has been observed without a hitch, let me congratulate you all, and I pray at the same time that you will make this event a fresh starting point to re-dedicate your efforts for further advancement and prosperity of the State of Hawaii.
>
> "I wish to express my heartfelt thanks for inviting us this evening."

PRINCE HITACHI'S FAREWELL MESSAGE

Following the conclusion of the centennial celebration, Prince Hitachi and Princess Hanako departed by air from Honolulu on the 27th of June, for Tokyo, leaving this farewell message, as released through the press, for the people of Hawaii, expressing their deep appreciation of the hospitality shown them:

> "After a dreamlike stay of ten days, we have now to say good bye to you all, with profound impression and unforgettable memories.
>
> "We are deeply grateful to you for giving us an opportunity to visit the islands of Hawaii on the occasion of the Centennial Celebration of Japanese Immigration, and to attend the various programs and meet so many people, which have proved to be an invaluable experience to us.
>
> "Our visit has been very brief, but we have been deeply impressed by observing personally the inestimable endeavors of the people of Japanese ancestry and the great prosperity attained by the unswerving faith and the spirit of mutual harmony and cooperation of all the people of Hawaii.
>
> "We congratulate you from the bottom of our hearts on the conclusion of all the programs of the Centennial Celebration of Japanese Immigration, which were carried out with such solemnity and brilliant success. And we hope that the people of Japanese origin will take this opportunity to further their mutual cooperation and their contribution to the prosperity of the State of Hawaii, the development of their community and friendship between Japan and America.
>
> "In conclusion, we wish to express our heartfelt thanks to the Committee for the Centennial Celebration, the State Government, and other quarters concerned and all of the people of Hawaii for the cordial reception and hospitality they have so kindly extended to us during our visit to these beautiful islands."

RECIPIENTS OF MEDALS AND CITATIONS

In conjunction with the centennial celebration, the government of Japan, in recognition of services rendered by the surviving Issei immigrants in Hawaii and their U.S.-born Nisei offspring, in contributing directly or indirectly to the promotion of Japanese-American friendship and cultural exchange, awarded medals and citations in three categories; namely,

(1) Imperial decorations for distinguished services to 56 Issei men and women (70 years old and over);

(2) The Japanese Foreign Minister's citations for meritorious services to 738 Issei and Nisei; and

(3) Special (old age) citations, also by the Foreign Minister, to some 3,500 Issei men and women 80 years old and over.

Each citation was accompanied by a wooden cup bearing the insignia of the paulownia leaf, symbol of the Order of the Sacred Treasure.

Awarding of the imperial decorations for distinguished services was made in ceremonies at the Japanese Consulate General in Honolulu by Consul General Yoshio Yamamoto a few days preceding the opening of the centennial celebration, as follows:

Fifth Order of Merit

Seven persons were awarded the Fifth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure. They were:

Dr. Kikujiro Kondo, retired minister, 2457 Liliha St., Honolulu.
Tetsuo Toyama, magazine editor and publisher, 2513 Stream Drive, Honolulu.
Rev. Kashu Higa, minister, 1441 Lakona Walk, Honolulu.

Kaoru Ota, former president of United Japanese Society, 982 Prospect St., Honolulu.
Tokuyoshi Awamura, businessman, 247 N. King St., Honolulu.
Kumaji Furuya, retired retail store executive, 1429 Lalamilo St., Honolulu
(Posthumous) the late Yoshio Koike, principal of Japanese language school Honolulu.

Sixth Order of Merit

The next highest award, that of the Sixth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, was presented to 39 Issei Islanders:

Teiichi Sugimoto, painting contractor, 1965 Dillingham Blvd., Honolulu.
Mrs. Sae Tachikawa. principal of Tachikawa Girls' School, 1203 Rycroft St., Honolulu.
Mrs. Sei Soga, widow of Yasutaro Soga, late president of the *Hawaii Times*, bilingual daily newspaper, 720 11th Ave., Honolulu.
Futoshi Ohama, retired principal, Palama Japanese Language School, 1389 Alewa Drive, Honolulu.
Katsuichi Wakimoto, retired Hawaiian Memorial Park salesman, 1936 Olona Lane, Honolulu.
Rev. Yoshio Hino, retired minister, Honpa Hongwanji Mission, 524 Kalihi St., Honolulu.
Bishop Tenran Mori, Palolo Higashi Hongwanji, 1641 Palolo Ave., Honolulu.
Sadasuke Terasaki, retired editor, *Hawaii Hochi*, bilingual daily newspaper, 3319-A Maunaloa Ave., Honolulu.
Seiichi Tsuchiya, publisher of *Commercial Times*, 12 N. School St., Honolulu.
Akira Furukawa, director of the *Hawaii Times*, 734 10th Ave., Honolulu.
Rev. Kunio Ota, retired minister, Jodo Mission, 2330 Palolo Ave., Honolulu
Ichiro Sato, owner of Komatsuya Travel Agency, 419 N. King St., Honolulu.
Dr. Ryuichi Ipponsugi, dentist, 3750 Pahoa Ave., Honolulu
Dr. Zensuke Kanashiro, dentist, 1332 Matlock Ave., Honolulu.
Masai Honda, retired managing editor, the *Hawaii Hochi*, 2555 Rooke Ave., Honolulu.
Kinzo Sayegusa, retired businessman, 1077 Kinau St., Honolulu.
Ryuichi Moribe, importer, 1812 Nuuanu Ave., Honolulu.
Dr. Yokichi Uyehara, physician, 3080 Kahaloa Ave., Honolulu.
Bishop Mitsumyo Tottori, Shingon Buddhist Mission, 1710 Liliha St., Honolulu.
Tsurumatsu Haida, officer of Yuai Junji Kai, 3623 Kumu Place, Honolulu .
Shikazo Hayashi, retired businessman, 3928 Pili Place, Honolulu.
Mrs. Sunao Tamura, widow of the Rev. Paul Tamura, 3944 Gail St., Honolulu.
Sawajiro Ozaki, retired businessman, 2415 Pauoa Road, Honolulu.
Sanzo Okamura, landlord, 2985 Koali Road, Honolulu.
Mrs. Haru Tanaka, teacher, Wahiawa Japanese Language School, 63-A Ilima St., Wahiawa, Oahu.
Mrs. Kinu Miyasaka, teacher, Fort Gakuen. 1733-A Huli St., Honolulu.
Mrs. Shinayo Mizukami, teacher, Palama Gakuen, 414 Ahako Place, Honolulu.
Usaku Morihara, Kona Store proprietor, Honaunau, Hawaii.
Yoshio Shinoda, Japanese language school, 23 Kanoa St., Hilo, Hawaii.
Dr. Zenko Matayoshi, founder of Hilo Hospital, 59 Hoku St., Hilo, Hawaii.
Minezo Nakahara, store owner, Paauilo, Hawaii.

Koichi Taniguchi, founder of supermarket chain, 1062 Kinole St., Hilo, Hawaii.
Dr. Seiichi Ohata, retired physician. Lower Paia, Maui.
Yakichi Watanabe, retired teacher, 440 Kea St., Kahului, Maui.
Toshio Morinaga, retired pineapple company worker, Kaunakakai, Molokai.
Junokichi Senda, retired photo studio owner, 4450 Hardy St., Lihue, Kauai.
Masaji Toyofuku, retired bakery owner, Hanapepe, Kauai.
Torao Iseri, *Hawaii Times* representative, 3126 Okahi St., Lihue, Kauai.

Rising Sun Order

The Seventh Order of Merit with the Order of the Rising Sun was presented to seven persons:

Yosaku Fukumoto, retired businessman, 2424 Kapiolani Blvd., Honolulu.
Noriyasu Kagesa, retired owner, Rainbow Garden Teahouse, 2945 Kalei Rd., Honolulu.
Giichi Wakamoto, *Hawaii Times* representative, Kaneohe, Oahu.
Shuji Mikami, retired businessman, 3223-B Herbert St., Honolulu.
Kiyoichi Kimura, owner, New Orleans Cafe, 715-A Birch St., Honolulu.
Ichiro Teshima, former Kona, Hawaii, resident, retired, 2148 Algaroba St. Honolulu.
Kazuso Miyake, retired American Factors Lumber Department foreman at Hanapepe, Kauai, residing at Waimea, Kauai.

Seventh Order of Merit

The Seventh Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure was presented to three persons:

Mrs. Toku Fukushima, retired dancing school teacher, 1707-A Nuuanu Ave. Honoulu.
Mrs. Matsu Namiki, music teacher, 1424 Kohou St., Honolulu.
Mrs. Matsu Hayashi, Japanese language school teacher and widow of Dr. H.S. Hayashi of Holualoa, Kona. Hawaii.

Decorated in 1971

Fifth Order of Rising Sun: Tsuneichi Yamamoto
Fifth Order of Merit: Totaro Matsui; Masayuki Adachi
Fifth Order of Sacred Treasure: Ichitaro Tomita; Usuke Okada; Shujiro Takakuwa; Kyuzo Terada
Sixth Order of Rising Sun: Hajime Takahashi; Uichi Fujita; Tomokichi Yamada; Tokushichi Haga; Sotaro Komo; Tsunematsu Sugawara
Sixth Order of Merit: Tomohide Okuyama; Zenichi Kawazoe; Sadao Asato

Previously Decorated

In addition to the 56 recipients of imperial medals listed above, who were honored on the occasion of the centennial celebration in June, 1968, ten other Japanese in Hawaii had been previously decorated for distinguished services. They were:

Bishop Eimo Imamura of Honpa Hongwanji Mission, Honolulu, who was awarded the Sixth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure in 1928.

Yasutaro Soga, president, the *Hawaii Times*, bilingual daily newspaper in Honolulu, the Fifth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1956.

Daizo Sumida, businessman, Honolulu, the Fifth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1960.

Chomatsu Tsukiyama (Nisei), Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court of Hawaii, Honolulu, the First Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1963.

Yuji Matsumura, president, Hilo Japanese Society, Hilo, Hawaii, the Sixth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1963.

Dr. Katsumi Kometani (Nisei), dentist and one-time chairman of the Board of Education of the Territory of Hawaii, Honolulu, the Fourth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1963.

Koichi Ida, businessman, Honolulu, the Fifth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1965.

Mrs. Michiye Makino, publisher, *Hawaii Hochi*, Honolulu, the Fifth Order of Merit with the Order of the Sacred Treasure, in 1966.

Citations for Meritorious Services

Of the 738 Issei and Nisei recipients of the Japanese Foreign Minister's citations for meritorious services in conjunction with the June, 1968 centennial celebration, the totals awarded on each of the principal islands where they resided and established their careers and contributed through their accomplishments to the development of their respective communities, thus directly or indirectly fostering Japanese-American freindship, understanding and cultural interchange were as follows:

On the island of Oahu: 390
On the island of Hawaii (Big Island): 195
On the island of Maui: 83
On the island of Kauai: 57
On the island of Molokai: 9
On the island of Lanai: 4
Total: 738

Special Old Age Citations

Of the 3,500 recipients of special (old age) citations awarded by the Japanese Foreign Minister to surviving Issei immigraints, 80 years old and over, the totals on each of the principal islands on which they worked and resided, to commemorate the June, 1968 centennial celebration, were as follows:

On the island of Oahu: 1,899
On the island of Hawaii (Big Island): 779
On the island of Maui: 483
On the island of Kauai: 312
On the island of Molokai: 17
On the island of Lanai: 10
Total: 3,500

A breakdown of the total number of special (old age) citations recipients according to the Japanese prefectures from which they originally came to Hawaii as immigrants shows that Hiroshima Prefectufe headed the list with a total of 814, followed by 745 from Yamaguchi Prefecture, 560 from Kumamoto Prefecture, 550 from Okinawa Prefecture, 229 from Fukuoka Prefecture, 163 from Niigata Prefecture, 159 from Fukushima Prefecture, and 279 from other prefectures. These are survivors from among the Japanese immigrants arriving in Hawaii during the period from 1885 when so-called "contract immigrants" (*kanyaku imin*) came with the first boatload on the S.S. *City of Tokyo* to 1924 when Congress passed a law prohibiting further entry of Japanese immigrants in the United States, its territories and its possessions.

TREE PLANTING COMMITTEE OF CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF JAPANESE IMMIGRATION TO HAWAII

Committee:
Raymond H. Inafuku, Chairman
Tokuyoshi Awamura; Major H. Okada; Toshio Tanji; Hideo Sato; Karl Akama; Dr. Baron Goto; Dr. Kenneth Otagaki; Yuichi Ige; Dr. Fujio Matsuda; Takao Hedani; Mrs. Kikuyo Yamasaki; Mrs. Tsuruko Ohye; Mrs. Diana T. Shomida; Goro Arakawa; Paul Shimizu; Charles Tashima; Susumu Tomita; Arataro Tashiro; Eijiro Iwamura; Nobuo Hamada; Kinjiro Sawada; Sadaichi Akagawa; Giichi Saji; Osamu Murata

In commemorating Japanese Immigration to Hawaii—Centennial Celebration—above committee enjoyed a pleasant task of selecting and planting a Gold Tree (*Cybistax donnell-smithii*). The Gold Tree was selected because of its beautiful form and color—yellow gold is synonymous with wealth or money for which the immigrants traveled thousands of miles to dig or earn in a foreign country. How often did the immigrants forlornly pray with tears while looking at the setting sun in the direction of their distant country of Japan! The Gold Tree was planted by Prince and Princess Hitachi of Japan to perpetuate the memory of those pioneers a century ago.

In order to make the Gold Tree planting a singular and significant occasion, the committee held a number of meetings since 1967. By working feverishly, especially during the last few months before the celebration, the committee was ready on June 19,1968.

By 3:40 P.M. the members of the Japanese Women's Society of Honolulu had pinned either a rose corsage or buttonier on hundreds of women and men who gathered at the Japanese Consulate ground for the planting ceremony. The Boy Scouts stood smartly with large American and Japanese flags. Dignitaries and other citizens stood anxiously and attentively as the Prince and Princess arrived to plant the Gold Tree.

Two long-handled shovels were painted with glittering gold—dust paint; the shovel handles were "dressed" with *hosho-gami* on which *mizuhiki* conspicuously decorated with fancy bows—an old Japanese tradition or custom for special official function. Also, in readiness were two pairs of pure white gloves for the Royal Couple; these were placed on *fukusa* which covered two sepearate small lacquered trays. Finally, two gorgeous carnation leis were ready for the Royal Couple who sat by themselves under a temporarily pitched tent.

Without a murmur and with great humility and respect, two sparkling gold shovels were presented to the Prince and Princess to shovel a few scoops of soil around the Gold Tree. Within a few minutes, the auspicious ceremony was finished. The large crowd intently watched every move or action of the Japanese Royal Couple. It was a historic event that was painstakingly and prudently planned during the last two years.

In addition to planting the Gold Tree at the Japanese Consulate ground, the committe had another worthy task of planting one Gold Tree at a future site of Women's Care Home (Hale Aumoa) at Kuakini Hospital ground. Prince and Princess Hitachi also participated in the planting.

Still another project was to plant 100 Gold Trees in Waipahu at the junction of H-1 Highway Interchange and Kunia Road. Each tree as intended to represent each year of the 100 years. In connection with the planting at the Japanese Consulate ground, Kuakini Hospital ground, and Waipahu, one pound of soil was gathered from all sugar and pineapple plantations of Hawaii, Maui, Lanai, Molokai, Oahu, and Kauai in order to combine small portions of the composite soil with the soil under each tree. Thus, the sweat and tears, the happiness and success of the Japanese immigrants were incorporated forever under the trees.

To plant the 100 Gold Trees was no easy task but many volunteer planters turned out with vigor and enthusiasm. They came from rural districts of Oahu, mostly Isseis, Niseis, and some Sanseis—Kahuku, Waialua, Haleiwa, Wahiawa, Waianae, Ewa, Honouliuli, Waipahu, Pearl City, and Aiea. A crowd of about 400 persons gathered at 9:30 A.M. on June 22, 1968. There were dignitaries from Honolulu and rural Oahu, sixteen Buddhist priests, and one Christian minister, and many planters from the above districts. The Boy Scouts, Madrigal Singers of Kailua High School, Fleet Marine Drum and Bugle Corps, and Japanese Navy Band added color and music to the occasion. A large marble plaque was set among the trees in humble dedication to the Japanese pioneers.

A gigantic undertaking like the above required cooperation of many individuals for guidance and support spiritually and physically. Without the unselfish devotion of some of them, the project would have been quite difficult to accomplish. Although the moral support was invaluable, material donation was sincerely appreciated. The donations were six shovels by Ozaki Kanamono-ten, 150 trees by City and County of Honolulu and State of Hawaii Park Departments, two bags of fertilizer by Arakawas of Waipahu, 900 rose corsages by Beretania Florist, and a truck by Yamasakis to transport 100 trees from Honolulu to Waipahu.

The committee, having completed the planting at the three locations, can look to the future in anticipation of glorious gold blossoms and say, "Here, among my flowers and trees, Nature takes me into her own hand and I breathe as freely as the first man."

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION PROGRAM
"Centennial Week" (June 16–23, 1968)

Island of Oahu Schedule

Saturday, June 15

Arrival of Prince and Princess Hitachi; arrival of Japan Maritime Self Defense Force training ships *Nippon Maru* and *Kaiwo Maru*, delegates and representatives from Japan; other foreign countries and other islands of Hawaii.

Sunday, June 16

Official Centennial Opening Ceremony

1:00 P.M. to 4:00 P.M.—Honolulu International Arena.

Announcement of the recipients of the Order of Japan. Presentation of citations to those who have made significant contributions to the community; elder persons 80 years or over and the Father and Mother of the immigrants. Presentation of awards to winners of the Essay Contest and Centennial Ondo text.

Concert by Japan's Navy Band. Entertainments: Japanese and Okinawan, Classical and Centennial Ondo.

4:10 P.M. Goodwill matches of Judo, Kendo, Karate and Aikido between Japan Maritime Self Defense Force members and local members.

Centennial Banquet

6:30 P.M. to 9:30 P.M.—Pacific Ball Room. Ilikai.

Concert by Japan's Navy Band and Royal Hawaiian Band.

Hawaiian Pageantry will be presented to the Royal couple including presentation of the Royal couple to Hawaii's court as was done in the days of Hawaiian Royalty.

Monday, June 17

9:00 A.M. to 11:30 A.M.—Courtesy calls.

9th Convention of Japanese Abroad and Nisei

9:00 A.M. to 3:30 P.M.—Pacific Ball Room. Ilikai

Participants: Delegates from Japan, other foreign countries, Mainland and the State of Hawaii.

Memorial Service

7:00 P.M. to 8:00 P.M.—Honpa Hongwanji Temple

Folk Dance Festival

7:00 to 9:00 P.M.—Kawananakoa Intermediate School Auditorium

Tuesday, June 18

Prince and Princess Hitachi will visit Lanai and Molokai and return to Honolulu to dedicate the Pagoda 4:00–5:00 P.M. at Japanese Garden, Honolulu International Airport.

Governor's Reception

6:00 P.M. to 7:00 P.M.—Cocktails at the Governor's Residence, Washington Place.

Awa Odori and Tokushima puppet show

7:00 P.M. to 8:30 P.M., 8:45 P.M. to 10:15 P.M. McKinley High School Auditorium.

Wednesday, June 19

Tree Planting Ceremony

4:30 P.M. to 5:00 P.M.

Consul General of Japan's Reception

6:00 P.M. to 7:30 P.M.—Cocktails at the Consulate General.

Wednesday, June 19

Variety Show Program

7:00 P.M. to 10:00 P.M.—Orchestra, Shakuhachi and Koto, Kembu and Shibai at McKinley High School Auditorium.

Thursday, June 20

Kabuki Festival performed by local artists

6:30 P.M.—HIC Concert Hall.

Saturday, June 22

Kabuki Festival

2:30 P.M. matinee. 6:30 P.M. night performance.—HIC Concert Hall

Sunday, June 23

Prince and Princess Hitachi will return from Island of Hawaii 5:30 P.M.

Aloha Luau 6:30 P.M.—Royal Hawaiian Hotel

Monday, June 24

Prince and Princess Hitachi will return to Japan.

Tuesday, June 25

Nomura Noh performance. 7:00 P.M. Punahou School Auditorium.

Goodwill matches of Judo, Kendo, Karate and Aikido between Japan Maritime Self Defense Force members and local members—time and place to be announced later.

Prince and Princess Hitachi will be presented.

Neighbor Island Celebraton Schedules (Tentative)

Tuesday, June 18 (Islands of Lanai and Molokai)
Visit by Prince and Princess Hitachi to Lanai and Molokai.
Thursday, June 20 (Island of Kauai)
Visit by Prince and Princess Hitachi. A training ship of Japan Maritime Self Defense Force will take part in the program. Detailed schedule will be announced later.
Friday, June 21 (Island of Maui)
Visit by Prince and Princess Hitachi. A training ship of Japan Maritime Self Defense Force will take part in the program Detailed schedule will be announced later.
Saturday, June 22—Hilo (Island of Hawaii)
Visit by Prince and Princess Hitachi. A training ship of Japan Maritime Self Defense Force will take part in the program. Detailed schedule will be announced later.
Sunday, June 23—Kona (Island of Hawaii)
After visiting Kona, Prince and Princess Hitachi will return to Honolulu.

OAHU COMMITTEE FOR THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE JAPANESE IMMIGRATION TO HAWAII

Advisors:
Koichi Iida, Motohiro Tanimura, Hiroshi Okahata, Katsuichi Kawamoto, Tokuyoshi Awamura, Kaoru Ota, Shinsuke Nakamine, Susumu Yoshikami, Yoshinori Shimamura, Ikuma Nishimoto, Shodo Yempuku, Shigeo Soga, Seiichi Tsuchiya, Tetsuo Toyama, Chinyei Kinjo

Chairman: Kenji Goto

Vice Chairman: Shinsaburo Sumida, Hotoku Inafuku, Ken Kuwata, Mitsuyoshi Akita, Yasuo Gushi, Yoshimasa Yonemoto, Tsuyoshi Nishimoto, Chas. Ushijima, Hideo Sato, Takao Hedani, Con. T. Akama, Charles Kawakami, Alben Prantanos

Secretaries: Masao Muraoka, Rinji Maeyama, Akira Furukawa, Takeji Ogata, Yutaka Murakami

Treasurers: Tsuruzo Hasegawa, Masaichi Hirakawa, Yukio Oyama, Kazumi Miyamoto, Teiichi Sugimoto

Auditors: Shozo Kondo, Genkichi Okazaki, Jundo Nagao, Masamitsu Kawakami, Goichi Fukunaga, Seiichi Shimamoto, Katsuichi Wakimoto, Kiyoichi Fujii, Sanji Katayama, Yuichi Nakamura, Kijiro Ogata, Kunichi Murata, Kanematsu Nakagawa, Yasuyei Oda, Hatsukichi Adachi, Shuten Terada

General Chairman: Kenji Goto
Oahu: Kenji Goto
Kauai: Yoichi Watada
Maui: Eiroku Sato
Hawaii: Charles K. Sakaguchi
Molokai: Toshio Morinaga
Lanai: Buichi Tamashiro

OAHU COMMITTEES FOR THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF JAPANESE IMMIGRATION TO HAWAII

1. *Committee on the Filming of a Memorial Movie*
Chairman: Motohiro Tanimura
Vice-Chairman: Tokuji Adachi

Secretary: Takeichi Shintaku

Members; Seiichi Tsuchiya; Kumaji Furuya; Chinei Kinjo; Nobuji Yoshida; Zenichi Kawazoe; Otokichi Ozaki

Advisors: Noboru Furuya (Shochiku); Muneo Kimura (Shin Kokusai); Zemmi Kubota (Toho); Mamoru Hayashikawa (Nikkatsu); Takeichi Miyamoto (Toei)

2. *Publication Committee on Japanese History* (*In English*)

Chairman: James Okahata

Vice-Chairman: Clarence Y. Shimamura

Members: Susumu Yoshikami; Shinzaburo Sumida; John Nishimoto; Yutaka Murakami; Masao Muraoka; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Ken Kuwata; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Hotoku Infauku; Yasuo Gushi; Yasutaro Oda; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Rinji Maeyama; Yukio Oyama; Kenji Goto; Katsumi Onish; Nobuji Yoshida; Zenichi Kawazoe; Kengi Hamada; Miyoko Kawamoto; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Hideo Sato; Takeo Hedani; Lionel Tokioka; Hayashi Otaguro; Takeichi Shintaku; Tsutomu Nishi; Kijiro Ogata; Kichiji Oishi; Hisayuki Sakaguchi; Chiko Matsumoto; Kazumi Miyamoto; Kazue Nakamura; Toshio Tanji; Gilbert Ogata; Kiyoichi Fujii; Shinichi Tamai; Mamoru Takitani, Jukichi Aono; Goichi Fukunaga; Minoru Haraguchi; Tarokichi Hiramatsu; Sanji Katayama; Shinichi Katsuyoshi; Shozo Kondo; Seiko Miyasato; Kazumi Miyawaki; Kiyoshi Muramoto; Genichi Okazaki; Ralph K. Sasaki; Kozo Sato; Seiichi Shimamoto; Satoyoshi Shimizu; Shuten Tereda; Iwamasa Oki; Takeo Okada; Tsuneo Hosokawa; Matsutaro Kamioka; Kazuo Kimura; Yuichi Nakamura; Yonezo Norimoto; Masaru Saito; Horace M. Sakoda; Kiyoto Saiki; Takeshi Shigemura; Philip T. Tanaka; Herbert H. Tanigawa; Yoshio Tsuda (Dr.); Yosuke Yamaguchi

3. *Committee on a Memorial Pagoda:*

Chairman: Mitsuyoshi Akita

Vice-Chairman: Kenichi Nakaya

Members: Susumu Yoshikami; Shozo Kondo; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Soichiro Miura; Genkichi Okazaki; Hoei Tengan; Hotoku Inafuku; Kasaburo Osaki; Masao Tanabe; Jundo Nagao; Hachiro Kanakuri; Haruto Ishikawa; Waichi Minoda; Hakuichi Fujita; Takeji Ogata; Koki Makishi; Ginpei Torii; Tadashi Naito; Chiko Matsumoto; Sanji Katayama; Sutekichi Miyamasu; Manabu Yama; Shuten Terada; Harumi Izumi; Masaichi Hirakawa; Takao Hedani; Kiyoshi Muramoto; Sakushiro Ono; Masao Muraoka; Shinichi Hanaoka; Yoshio Koike; Katsushige Haruki; Eijo Ikenaga

4. *Committee on the Planting of a Memorial Tree*

Chairman: Hotoku Inafuku

Members: Tokuyoshi Awamura; Takao Hedani; Hideo Sato: Kenneth Otagaki; Baron Goto; Fujio Matsuda; Karl Akama; Yuichi Ige

5. *Committee on Overseas Japanese Conference & Insurance*
Chairman: Shinsuke Nakamine
Members: James Okahata; Motohiro Tanimura; Kaoru Ota; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Yoshinori Shimamura; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Tokuji Adachi; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Yasuo Gushi; Yasutaro Oda; Shinzaburo Sumida; Shigeo Shigenaga; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Masayuki Adachi; Rinji Maeyama; Takeichi Shintaku; Kikuyo Yamasaki; Tsuruko Ohye; Teiko Moromida

6. *Committee on Administrative Affairs*
Chairman: Kaoru Ota
Members: Motohiro Tanimura; Hiroshi Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami; Yoshinori Shimamura; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Shinzaburo Sumida; Hotoku Inafuku; Ken Kuwata; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Yasuo Gushi; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Yasutaro Oda; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Masaichi Hirakawa; Teiichi Sugimoto; Yukio Oyama; Kazumi Miyamoto; Masao Muraoka; Rinji Maeyama; Akira Furukawa; Takeji Ogata; Yutaka Murakami; Sanji Katayama; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Lionel Tokioka; Hideo Sato; Takao Hedani; Karl Akama; Chris Kawakami; Masato Kuroiwa; Tadashi Nakano; Seiji Yamaguchi; Aiichi Nakamoto; Takeo Kagawa; Takeo Tanigawa; Tomito Yamanaka; Tsutomu Nishi; Satoyoshi Shimizu; Kiyoto Saeki; Mitsuo Tagawa; Jun Miyamoto; Tomiji Kimura; Kunichi Tanabe; Souemon Yamashita; Kuwashi Sasaki; Chokichi Tsukayama; Hisao Tanabe; Hiroshi Shono; Sukenoshin Nakano; Kaname Suda; Shigeru Horita; Teruo Fujikawa; Shizuka Nakamura; Masateru Hamazaki; Takeo Okada; Masayuki Kodama; Masayuki Tokioka; Jukuro Fujiwara; Toichi Hirata; Keikyu Takara; Hiromi Ishizu; Kazuo Kimura; Hideo Kawano; Sanokichi Ono; Gunzo Matsushige; Izumi Takahashi; Hikoo Shimomi; Kazuo Suzuki; Goki Takiguchi; Toshio Tanji; Hisao Shimizu; Katsuichi Tamura

7. *Committee on Memorial Service*
Chairman: Susumu Yoshikami
Members: Yasutaro Oda; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Aiichi Nakamoto; Mantoku Ogasawara; Yuichi Nakamura; Yukio Oyama; Kunio Matsuoka; Hoei Tengan; Soichiro Miura; Teiichi Miura; Akira Furukawa; Koichi Shozuya; Kiyoichi Fujii; Takeji Ogata; Masao Muraoka; Shinichi Hanaoka; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Yasuo Gushi; Sosuke Kanemura; Shuten Terada; Takao Hedani; Hideo Sato; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Shinichi Tamai; Manzuchi Hashimoto

8. *Committee on Legal & Government*
Chairman: Yoshinori Shimamura

Members: Hiroshi Okahata; Shinsuke Nakamine; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Takeji Ogata

9. *Committee on Official Negotiations*
Chairman: Ikumaro Nishimoto
Members: Shinsaburo Sumida; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Hotoku Inafuku; Yasuo Gushi

10. *Committee on Official Calls*
Chairman: Yutaka Murakami
Members: Ikumaro Nishimoto; Sohei Yamate; Mitsuyoshi Akita

11. *Committee on Luau*

Chairman: Ken Kuwata
Members: Yasuo Gushi; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Takeji Ogata; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Lionel Tokioka; Hideo Sato; Takao Hedani; Karl T. Akama; Charles Kawakami; Seishi Kaneda; Hiroshi Okahata; Takeo Nakaguma; Kazuo Hosaka; Toshio Karamatsu; Mamoru Kobayashi; Hiroshi Katahara; Tetsuzo Kaneda; Kinji Kanazawa; Satoru Murashige; Hajime Fujinami

12. *Committee on Souvenir Photo Album*
Chairman: Kazumi Miyamoto
Members: Hiroshi Okahata: Yasutaro Oda; Takeichi Shintaku; Shinsuke Nakamine; Masao Muraoka; Susumu Yoshikami; Keizo Fujikawa; Shozo Kondo; Hachiro Kanakuri; Sanji Katayama; Akira Furukawa; Nobuji Yoshida

13. *Committee on Cultural Activities*
Advisors: Japanese Consulate General; Hawaii Hochi; Hawaii Times; KOHO Radio Station; KZOO Radio Station; KIKU TV: Shogyo Jiho Sha; Shimin Sha; Yoen Jiho Sha; Yasuo Goto; Yasuto Chikasuye; Kumaji Furuya; Tsuneichi Yamamoto; Masayuki Chikuma; Koishiro Nishikawa; Zenjiro Hosokawa; Masayuki Adachi
Chairman: Kiyoshi Yonemura
Vice-Chairman: Katsuichi Wakimoto
Members: Hiroshi Okahata; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Ken Kuwata; Rinji Maeyama; Duke T. Kawasaki; Yutaka Murakami; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Yukio Oyama; Teiichi Sugimoto; Shozo Kondo; Genkichi Okazaki; Sanji Katayama; Masamitsu Kawakami; Jundo Nagao; Seiichi Shimamoto; Goichi Fukunaga; Kinjiro Ogata; Kunichi Murata; Kanematsu Nakagawa; Hatsukichi Adachi; Iwao Oda; Tokuji Adachi; Yasutaro Oda; Soichiro Miura; Shuten Terada; Fumio Mori; Choki Kanetake; Shuji Mikami; Minoru Urata: Takao Hedani; Francis Tahara; Yoshio Sekiya; Minosuke Hanabusa; Haruko

Ishida; Francis Kodama; Lionel Tokioka; Yoshio Koike; Giichi Wakamoto; Katsumi Araki; Jujiro Koto; Hoei Tengan; Chojiro Kageura; Takeichi Shintaku; Genjiro Jimbo; Genkichi Shishido, Minoru Fujino; Nobunari Hasegawa; Nobuo Hamada; Kazuma Uyeda; Yoshiharu Kato; Yasukazu Matsuyama; Kazuo Matsui; Hirosuke Oshita; Kuichi Uchida; Joji Abe; Shizuo Togo; Saburo Taki; Hideo Nagai; Keisuke Masuda; Norio Koga; Keigi Kanno; Takaji Ishida; Kaihei Furuta; Unokichi Ishikawa; Kameshiro Abe; Kamejiro Sato; Tsunahiko Watanabe; Shukichi Abe; H.H. Yamamoto; Yoshio Endo; Kichiji Oishi; Ichiro Sato; Harumi Oshita; Kakuji Inokuchi; Noboru Furuya; Masao Tanabe; Kaname Murakami; Noboru Yamasaki; Fuzan Sato; Hatsuyo Funamoto; Muneo Kimura; Noriyasu Kagesa; Yukio Noguchi; Kazoe Kawasaki; Mitsuaki Tottori; Itsushi Ichioka; Shigemaru Miyao; Shinga Inagaki; Kunisuke Sakai; Ryushin Nakahara; Zenkyo Komagata; Rishyo Kurozumi; Seiichi Kawamoto; Masayuki Kodama; Tenran Mori; Shinobu Hashimoto; Kazue Ida; Mrs. Terazaki; Sunao Tamura; Kikuyo Yamasaki; Tamaki Watanabe; Seiko Adachi; Mary Fujii; Tsuruko Ohye; Yuki Takabayashi; Yuki Doi; Hideko Hamada; Miyoko Fukunaga; Masako Kamemoto; Yoshiko Go; Hisayo Ishii; Katsuyo Yoshimoto; Matsuno Wakayama; Catherine Yonamine; Nobue Kimura; Kyoko Taniguchi; Fusae Tofukuji; Taichi Sato; Sadato Morifuji; Takeo Isoshima; Jinshi Murashige; Katsuro Miho; Masaichi Hirakawa; Toshio Ariyoshi; Dorothy Okahata

—Theatrical Section:

In Charge: Koishiro Nishikawa

Members: Mitsumasa Banto; Mikayoshi Banto; Mitsuaki Hanayagi; Kazue Mikami; Michiko Banto; Miharu Hanayagi; Yaemitsu Kineya; Toyosumi Tanaka; Fumie Mizuta; Tomiha Fujima; Mikiku Hanayagi; Katsumisa Kineya; Fujinari Fujima; Kasho Hanayagi; Mieharu Banto; Kaoru Banto; Joji Banto; Tokuhanami Hanayagi; Kikunobu Onoue; Kikunobuaki Onoue; Kikunobuei Onoue; Chiseyo Fujima; Kosoga Fujima; Sensu Kashiwa; Isshi Yamada; Kanei Izumigawa; Otoyo Izumigawa; Yoshiko Nakasone; Seiko Ikehara; Kyuzen Kiyabu; Hideko Takamine; Kikue Kaneshiro; Shizuka Kiyabu; Katsuko Nakasone; Yoshiko Kawakami; Yoshino Nakasone; Shinsuke Yamashiro; Hideo Nagai; Shamisen Toyosumi

—Tea Ceremony Section

In Charge: Keizo Fujikawa

Members: Sae Tachikawa; Koishiro Nishikawa; Kataho Saeki; Tamaki Sasai; Masano Shozuya, Masuo Tsuji; Tanaka Mikami; Seki

—Flower Arrangement Section

In Charge: Hakuai Oda

Members: Shungetsu Okahata; Konan Kurakake; Sogyoku Saegusa; Hoshun Tanaka; Issei Fujioka; Kahosai Tatsuguchi; Masaho

Shozuya; Issei Mikami; Gafu Sakamoto; Hoen Matsumoto; Kazue Ida; Mrs. Terazaki

—Bonsai Section

In Charge: Sakushiro Ono

Members: Goichi Miwa; Aisuke Kuniyuki; Yasuki Ideguchi; Yasuei Oda; Tadashi Fukunaga; Fukumi Ishizaki; Sadayuki Takamori

—Art Section

In Charge: Yoshio Koike

Members: Keiryo Kokubun; Teiichi Sugimoto; Masao Muraoka; Masaichi Hirakawa

—Calligraphy Section

In Charge: Kikujiro Kondo

Members: Roshun Moribe; Seikan Higa; Yoshio Koike

—Japanese Language Section

In Charge: Yoshihido Oosu; Shoten Matsubayashi

Members: Honolulu Education Association& Oahu Education Association

—Folk Dance Section

In Charge: Rinji Maeyama

Members: Minyokai members; Yuichi Nakamura; Chojiro Kageura; Shizuko Urata; Mutsuko Yamamoto; Hatsuko Miyaguchi

—Fukushima Bon Dance Club

In Charge: Hatsukichi Adachi

Members: Shukichi Abe; Izumi Takahashi; Eishiro Watanabe; Yoshiharu Endo; Tatsumi Abe; Zensuke Kurosawa; Kaname Goto; Heiji Nagashima; Mineo Kikuta

—Iwakuni Dance

In Charge: Goichi Fukunaga

Members: Morizo Takenaka; Keisuke Masuda; Toshiichi Kunichika; Toshio Oki; Shozo Matsuda; Lawrence Yoshioka

—Kendo Section

In Charge: Chuichi Furuyama

Members: Shigeo Yoshinaga; Yoshiharu Mikami; Masayuki Kosaki; Torao Higuchi; Yukio Nishimura; Chujiro Mikami; Heiji Nagashima; Haruji Tamura; Tsukasa Muramoto; Kunisuke Sakai; Kanji Motoshige; Seigo Morita; Kenju Ouchi; Noboru Akagi

—Judo Section

In Charge: Genkichi Okazaki

Members: Yasuyuki Sakabe; Isamu Shishido; Toshiaki Inouye; Hiroshi Kitayama

—Aikido Section

In Charge: Noriyasu Kagesa

Members: Kozo Yamamoto; Helen Horii; Yorio Wakatake; Katsumi Yano; Sadao Yoshioka; Yoshio Sato; Kazuto Sugimoto; Takaji Ishida

—Musical Groups

In Charge: Minoru Urata

Members: Masaji Uehara (Shochiku); James Omura (Shirakaba); Wallace Okada (Asahi); Howard Kawasaki (Suzuran); Colbert Sasano

(Holo Holo); Naoyuki Takaoka (Takaoka); Toshiyuki Aoyagi (Aoyagi); Jiro Watanabe (Akogare); Charlie Mimura (Chidori); Raymond Sasaki (Kurabu Sandsei)

—Bonseki Section
In Charge: Yoshiharu Kato

—Doll Section
Co-In-Charge: Kikuyo Matsushige; Hatsuyo Funamoto

—Shigin Section
In Charge: Seishi Takai
Members: Jundo Nagao: Kazuo Kimura; Shigin Do Kai members

—Karate Section
In Charge: Kiyoshi Kobashi
Members: Harold Matsumoto; Kenneth Funakoshi; Tetsuo Igarashi; Omaka Asahina; Thomas Morikawa

14. *Committee on Ceremonies*
Advisor: Consulate General
Chairman: Yasutaro Oda
Members: Susumu Yoshikami; Kaoru Ota; Hiroshi Okahata; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Teiichi Sugimoto; Yasuo Gushi; Yutaka Murakami; Bunji Suda; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Takeo Isoshima

15. *Committee on Assembly Halls*
Chairman: Teiichi Sugimoto
Vice-Chairmen: Yasutaro Oda; Soichiro Miura; Kiyoichi Fujii; Fumio Mori
Members: Yasuei Oda; Shuten Terada; Tarokichi Hiramatsu; Taichi Higashi; Shinichi Katsuyoshi; Jujiro Koto; Tsuchizo Okamoto; Ryoichi Shiigi; Chojiro Kageura; Kichiji Oishi; Giichi Wakamoto; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Masaichi Hirakawa; Genkichi Okazaki; Goichi Fukunaga; Sanji Katayama; Jinichi Tsumoto; Torao Matsuda; Takeo Yoshihara; Tomio Miwa; Takeo Tsubakihara; Isao Ideta; Teiichi Kitajima; Tsumeo Yoshioka; Yoshio Shimoda; Yasumasa Higa; Tom Higa; Hayato Tanigawa: Tokuichi Oshiro; Gensuke Nakama; Taro Teruya; Saichi Kimura; Minoru Sato; Kazue Nakamura; Heiho Shinohara; Nobuji Yoshida; Sakushiro Ono; Koishiro Nishikawa; Miharu Hanayagi; Mitsuaki Hanayagi; Kasho Hanayagi; Tokuhanami Hanayagi

16. *Committee on Public Relations*
Chairman: Rinji Maeyama
Members: Zenichi Kawazoe; Toshiaki Morita; Torao Kobayashi; Hideo Sato; Shizuki Tanaka; Harold Kuwahara; Hoover Tateishi; Masuo Niida; Takeshi Fujikawa; Tadao Tamaru; Teruo Hirata; Sadao Izumi; Dick Goto; Monte Ito; Dick Gima

17. *Committee on English and Japanese Essays*
Chairman: Shinsaburo Sumida

Members: Rinji Maeyama; Nobuji Yoshida; Ryokin Toyohira; Yoshihiko Oosu; Kumaji Furuya; Tsuyoshi Nishimoto; Yutaka Murakami; Tomiya Sato; Lionel Y. Tokioka

18. *Committee on Recognition of the Aged*
Chairman: Akira Furukawa
Members: Kenji Goto; Tokushichi Ishimura; Watari Takeshita; Ichiburo Nakamura; Sakushiro Ono; Yoshio Koike; Roshun Moribe; Tameji Inagaki

19. *Committee on "Father of Immigration" "Mother of Immigration"*
Chairman: Kenichi Nakaya
Vice-Chairman: Takeji Ogata
Members: Genjiro Jimbo; Jujiro Koto; Yutaka Ambo; Yasuei Oda; Hachiro Kanakuri; Hoei Tengan; Kasaburo Osaki; Soichiro Miura; Jukichi Aono; Kansaburo Ageno; Katsumi Araki; Hotoku Inafuku; Takeichi Shintaku

20. *Committee on National Tourist Exhibits*
Chairman: Sanji Katayama
Members: Tokuyoshi Awamura; Shinsuke Nakamine; Hiroshi Okahata; Kaoru Ota; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Ken Kuwata; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Soichiro Miura; Teiichi Sugimoto; Masamitsu Kawakami; Goichi Fukunaga; Shuten Terada; Masaichi Hirakawa; Kenichi Hakaya; Sukenoshin Nakano; Seiichi Shimamoto; Hotoku Inafuku; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Katsumi Araki; Akira Furukawa; Genkichi Okazaki; Kuwashi Sasaki; Katsumi Nakano; Ikumatsu Minato; Kazumi Miyawaki; Hiroshi Ohira; Tsutae Araki; Yuneda; Hatsuyo Funamoto; Yuki Katayama; Kiku Furukawa; Shigeko Terada; Hatsuko Yama; Yaeko Umezu; Hatsuno Nakamura

2. *Japanese Organizations in Hawaii*

THE UNITED JAPANESE SOCIETY OF HAWAII

The United Japanese Society of Hawaii is an organization made up of representatives of member clubs, dedicated to the promotion of welfare among the Japanese and their descendants in Hawaii through religious, charitable, educational, literary or other benevolent means. It also aims to develop and strengthen the understanding and friendship between the United States and Japan.

It was founded in 1958 and incorporated under the laws of the State of Hawaii in 1963. Its current (1970–71) roster shows 77 member clubs encompassing well over 30,000 members. Any club in the State of Hawaii with over 15 members is eligible to become a member of this Society.

It needs mention here that its forerunner, the pre-war Honolulu United Japanese Society (1932–41), comprised of member clubs on the Islands of Oahu and with aims along similar lines, was rendered defunct with the outbreak of the war in 1941. The chairmanship of the pre-war Society was occupied by: Daizo Sumida 1933–34: Seizo Yamamoto 1934–37; Manzuchi Hashimoto 1937–38; Seizo Yamamoto 1938–39; Koichi Iida 1939–40; and Taichi Sato 1940–41.

A vacuum existed in the Japanese community during the war years. The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce, however, which was reactivated shortly after peace was restored, assumed the role of extending amenities to visiting Japanese dignitaries and Imperial Family members. However, the increased incidence of interchange of goodwill missions between Hawaii and Japan and the need for liaison and coordination between the various organization and community groups in Hawaii, made community leaders strongly aware of the need for an official body representing the Hawaiian Japanese community.

Thus a meeting was called on June 13, 1958 where Motohiro Tanimura was appointed acting chairman, Teruo Kobayashi acting secretary, and Sawajiro Ozaki was appointed chairman of the organization committee. On June 18, the same year, all interested parties met at the Soto Mission, where decision was reached to make the newly formed organization known as the United Japanese Society of Hawaii. The following acting executive members were appointed to carry on the immediate business of the Society: Tokuyoshi Awamura, Shigeru Horita, Choki Kanetake, James H. Okahata, Kaoru Ota, Taichi Sato, Teruo Kobayashi, Bunkichi Suda, Matsujiro Otani, Teiichi Sugimoto, Ginki Ikehara, Sawajiro Ozaki, Ichiro Konno, Kizo Kono, Kiyozuchi Suehiro, Motohiro Tanimura, Kiyoshi Yonemura, and Nobutaro Harada. A committee made up by: Tokuji Adachi, Shozo Kondo, Henry Okabayashi, Yoshihiko Ozu, Takeji Ogata, Genpachi Tsushima and Yoshio Yamamoto was also appointed to draft the by-laws of the Society.

The first event confronting the newly formed acting executive committee was that of extending a Hawaiian aloha to Prince and Princess Mikasa who stopped by in Hawaii after attending the 50th anniversary of Japanese immigration to Brazil. The welcome luau at the Queen's Surf in honor of the Royal couple, held in joint sponsorship with the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce, was a huge success. The following month, it welcomed crew members and cadets of the *Kaiwo Maru* and the *Shoyo Maru*—training ships of the Japan Maritime Self Defense Force—on their calls to Honolulu harbor.

The Society's organization was finalized on September 9 that year at a meeting held at the YBA Hall, attended by 130 representatives from 68 clubs. Officers were elected and by-laws as drafted by the committee were approved. An impressive inaugural ceremony followed on October 26, 1958 at the Japanese Consulate grounds, attended by approximately 4,000, representing 83 member groups.

Some of the activities of the Society during the past 11 years are as follows:

> The Society has had the honor of participating in the welcome functions for U. S. Presidents Eisenhower, Kennedy, and Johnson. It has extended welcome to Imperial Family members—including Prince and Princess Mikasa, Crown Prince Akihito and Princess Michiko, Prince and Princess Takamatsu, and Prince and Princess Hitachi. It has extended Hawaiian alohas to Japanese premiers Yoshida, Ikeda, Kishi, Sato, and other high ranking cabinet members and government officials passing through Hawaii. As part of its routine function, it has welcomed visiting crew members and cadets of the Japan Maritime Self Defense Force and Air Self Defense Force—in one year there were over 20 such arrivals.
>
> It regularly enters floats in Hawaii's Aloha Week Parade as well as in the Junior Japanese Chamber's Cherry Blossom Festival. Its annual Summer Festival, honoring elderly Japanese and featuring exhibitions of their old-country culture, is looked forward to by the community.
>
> It has also consistently encouraged the study of the Japanese language in Hawaii by giving support to "speech meetings" sponsored by Japanese language schools. It awards prizes to outstanding language school students to encourage them in the study of this language and has also extended recognition to language school instructors with over 30 years of service.
>
> Its records show: Active participation in the Statehood Celebration in 1959—its unique float and colorful lantern parade were widely acclaimed. In 1960, there was the Centennial Anniversary celebrating the signing of the Amity and Commerce Pact between the United States and Japan. The same year, it sponsored the 75th Anniversary Celebrating Contract Japanese Immigration to Hawaii and welcomed Prince and Princess Takamatsu to the historic event.
>
> Its largest undertaking was the Centennial Immigration Festival held in June 1968. Preparations for this event started in 1964 with the inception of an All-Hawaii Liaison Conference. Preparations continued through 1965, 1966 and 1967 and culminated in the glorious festival, honored by the attendance of Prince and Princess Hitachi. This epochal festival will no doubt be long remembered by the people of Hawaii.
>
> The Society's wide-scale activities also include coordination of relief campaigns for victims of natural disasters. To mention a few of its efforts in this connection: Material and monetary assistances were rendered to victims of the disastrous Izu tidal wave and Ise Bay typhoon (1959), and the Tohoku area earthquake

(1965). Locally, it made monetary contributions to victims of the Hilo tidal wave and Kapoho eruption; and on two occasions (1965 and 1969) extended a helping hand to victims of the Windward Oahu Keapuka flood.

The Society's minimum operation expenses amount to approximately $15,000 per year. The finances of this Society were very much shaky during its early days—there were even times when Motohiro Tanimura, Kaoru Ota and the late Bunkichi Suda had to co-sign bank notes in order to meet its civic responsibilities. However, the Society's financial status has now firmed and generally speaking, its obligations are met by: (1) Assessments on member clubs at the rate of $5.00 representative; (2) Donations by past presidents, current officers and directors; (3) Donations by business firms and individuals; (4) Selling of tickets to Society-sponsored Japanese movies; and (5) Voluntary contributions.

Japanese Consulate General Akira Yoshioka's congratulatory message to the Society on the occasion of its tenth anniversary (*Hawaii Times*, May 29, 1969) sums up the anticipated role of the United Japanese Society's in the years to come:

> "The United Japanese Society of Hawaii now constitutes the motivating power for the various activities carried on by the AJA community in Hawaii. It needs no mention that this owes itself to the selfless and dedicated efforts of its past chairmen and officers. It is now the 101th year since your ancestors first arrived in Hawaii.Times have changed and continue to change. It is my fervent desire that the Society, now in its 11th year of operation, will continue to keep abreast of the vast changes that are taking place and as was said by the first chairman of the Society, Motohiro Tanimura, continue to maintain its spirit of "united service" not only towards the AJA community but also towards the entire Hawaiian community."

BY-LAWS OF UNITED JAPANESE SOCIETY OF HAWAII

Article I. Activities

Section 1. *Activities.* To achieve its purpose and objects, the corporation shall promote the following primary actitivies:

a. To promote the welfare of the Japanese and their descendants in Hawaii through religious, charitable, educational, literary or other benevolent purposes.

b. To develop a better understanding and friendship between Japan and the United States of America.

Article II. Membership

Section 1. *Membership.* Any club having ten (10) or more members within the State of Hawaii desiring to become a member of the Corporation and agreeing to abide by this Charter and By-Laws may petition for membership in the Corporation.

Section 2. *Representatives.* Each club shall elect its representatives on the basis of the number allocated to it by these By-Laws and report the same to the Corporation not later than four (4) weeks before the annual meeting of the Corporation.

Section 3. *Number of Representatives.* Each affiliated club shall be entitled to send representatives to represent the club at meetings of the Corporation on the following basis:

Number of Members in Club	Number of Representatives Club is Entitled to
10– 50	1
51–100	2
101–200	3
201–300	4
301 and over	5

Section 4. *Voting Rights*. Each representative shall be entitled to a vote and all of the representatives shall constitute the membership of the Corporation wherever membership of the Corporation is used herein.

Section 5. *Admittance and Termination*. The admittance and termination of membership of an affiliated club shall be by affirmative two-thirds (⅔) vote of the members of the Board of Directors.

Section 6. *Resignation*. Any affiliated club may resign by filing a written resignation with the secretary of the Corporation, but such resignation shall not relieve the member resigning of the obligation to pay any dues, assessments or other charges theretofore accrued and unpaid.

Section 7. *No Transfer*. An affiliated club may not transfer or assign its membership in the Corporation.

Section 8. *Neighbor Island Clubs*. For any club outside of the City and County of Honolulu, the Board of Directors by affirmative two-thirds (⅔) vote may change the requirements of admission, representation, voting, and termination of said club.

Section 9. *Term*. The term of office of each representative shall be for one (1) year and he shall serve only one (1) club. He may serve any number of terms as a representative.

Article III. Meetings of Members

Section 1. *Annual Meeting*. An annual meeting of the members shall be held during the month of May of each year for the election of officers and directors of the Corporation and to take up any other business of the Corporation.

Section 2. *Regular Meetings*. Regular meetings of the members may be held at such times as designated by the Board of Directors to take up any of the business of the Corporation.

Section 3. *Special Meeting*. Special meetings of the members may be called by the President or not less than one-third (⅔) of the members of the Board of Directors.

Section 4. *Time and Place*. The time and place of the annual and regular meetings of the members shall be designated by the Board of Directors. The time and place of special meetings shall be designated by the President.

Section 5. *Notice of Meetings*. Written or printed notices stating the place, day and hour of any meeting of members shall be given not less than two (2) weeks before the date of an annual meeting and not less than one (1) week before the date of any regular or special meeting, by or at the direction of the Board of Directors or the President calling the meeting.

Section 6. *Quorum*. The members holding twenty per cent (20%) of the votes which may be cast at any meeting shall constitute a quorum at such meetings. If a quorum is not present at any meeting of members, a majority of the members present may adjourn the meeting from time to time without further notice.

Section 7. *No Proxies*. At any meeting of members, a member entitled to vote must cast his vote in person and no proxies will be recognized.

Article IV. Board of Directors

Section 1. *General Powers.* The affairs of the Corporation shall be managed by its Board of Directors.

Section 2. *Number of Directors, Election and Tenure.* The total number of directors shall be the total number of the representatives of all the affiliated clubs. The representatives of each club shall be nominated and elected directors at each annual meeting. Each director shall hold office until the next annual meeting of members and until his successor shall have been selected and qualified.

Section 3. *Regular Meeting.* The annual meeting of the Board of Directors shall be held without other notice than these By-Laws. Immediately after, and at the same place as the annual meeting of members to elect the officers of the Corporation. The Board of Directors shall hold meetings at such time and place designated by the Board of Directors.

Section 4. *Special Meetings.* Special meetings of the Board of Directors may be called by or at the request of the President or one-third (⅓) of the directors. The person or persons authorized to call the special meeting of the Board, shall fix the time and place for the holding of the special meeting called by them.

Section 5. *Notice.* Notice of the regular and special directors' meeting shall be given by means of a letter, printed notice, telephone call or personally for at least two (2) days prior to the date of the meeting for regular meeting and five (5) days before the date of any special meeting.

Section 6. *Quorum.* One-third (⅓) of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the Board, but if less than the quorum is present at said meeting, a majority of the Board of Directors present may adjourn the meeting from time to time without further notice.

Section 7. *Manner of Acting.* The act of the majority of the directors present at a meeting at which a quorum is present, shall be the act of the Board of Directors unless the act of a greater number is required by the Charter or by these By-Laws.

Section 3. *Vacancies.* Any vacancies occurring in the Board of Directors shall be filled by the representatives of the affiliated club where the vacancy has occurred. A person filling a vacancy shall hold such office for the unexpired term of his predecessor in office.

Article V. Executive Board

Section 1. *Composition.* There shall be an Executive Board consisting of all of the officers and standing committee chairmen of the Corporation.

Section 2. *Powers.* The Executive Board shall have the power to exercise all of the powers of the Board of Directors during intervals between meetings of the Board of Directors. The action of the Executive Board shall be reported to the meeting next succeeding of the Board of Directors and shall be subject to revision and modification by the Board of Directors, provided, however, no rights of third persons shall be affected by such revision and modification.

Section 3. *Time and Place of Meeting.* The time and place of the regular meeting of the Executive Board shall be designated by the Executive Board. The time and place of special meetings shall be designated by the President.

Section 4. *Notice, Quorum and Manner of Acting.* Notice, quorum and manner of acting shall be the same as in the case of the Board of Directors.

Article VI. Officers

Section 1. *Officers.* The officers of the Corporation shall be a President, six (6) Vice Presidents, four (4) Secretaries, five (5) Treasurers, eleven (11) Auditors and the immediate past President of the Corporation. The total number of Vice Presidents, Secretaries, Treasurers and Auditors may be increased or decreased at any annual meeting by the Board of Directors.

Section 2. *Election and Term of Office.* The officers of the Corporation shall be elected annually by the Board of Directors at its annual meeting from among the members of the Board of Directors. Each officer shall hold office until the next annual meeting of the Board of Directors and until his successor shall have been duly elected and qualified.

Section 3. *Removal.* Any officer elected by the Board of Directors, may be removed by the Board of Directors whenever in its judgment the best interests of the Corporation would be served thereby, but such removal shall be without prejudice to the contract rights if any, of the officer so removed.

Section 4. *Vacancies.* Vacancies in any office because of death, resignation, removal, disqualification or otherwise, may be filled by the Board of Director for the unexpired portion of the term.

Section 5. *President.* The President shall be the principal officer of the Corporation and shall in general supervise, and control all of the business and affairs of the Corporation. He shall preside at all meetings of the members, Board of Directors and Executive Board. He may sign, with the secretary or any other proper officer of the Corporation authorized by the Board of Directors, any deeds, mortgages, bonds, contracts or other instruments which the Board of Directors have authorized to be executed, except in cases where the signing and execution thereof shall be expressly delegated by the Board of Directors or by these By-Laws or by statute to some other officer or agent of the Corporation; and in general he shall perform all duties incident to the office of President such other duties as may be prescribed by these By-Laws or by the Board of Directors from time to time.

Section 6. *Vice Presidents.* In the absence of the President or in event of his inability or refusal to act the Vice Presidents in the order of their election shall perform the duties of the President, and when so acting, shall have all the powers of and be subject to all the restrictions upon the President. Any Vice President shall perform such other duties as from time to time may be assigned to him by the President or by the Board of Directors.

Section 7. *Secretaries.* The Secretaries in the order of their election shall keep the minutes of the meetings of the members and of the Board of Directors in one or more books provided for that purpose; see that all notices are duly given in accordance with the provision of these By-Laws or as required by law; be custodian of the corporate records; keep a register of the members and their post office addresses; and in general perform all duties incident to the office of secretary and such other duties as from time to time may be assigned to him by the President or by the Board of Directors.

Section 8. *Treasurers.* The Treasurers in the order of their election shall have charge and custody of and be responsible for all funds and securities of the Corporation; receive and give receipts for moneys due and payable to the Corporation from any source whatsoever, and deposit all such moneys in such banks, or other depositories as is provided in these By-Laws; and in general perform all the duties incident to the office of Treasurer and such other duties as from time to time may be assigned to him by the President or by the Board of Directors.

Section 9. *Auditors.* The Auditors in the order of their election shall audit the accounts and books of the Corporation from time to time and submit their report of the audit to the annual meeting of the Corporation.

Section 10. *Employes.* The President with the approval of the Board of Directors may hire an executive secretary and other clerical help to handle the business and affairs of the Corporation. The compensation and scope of their work shall be determined by the Board of Directors. The executive secretary shall perform such duties as are assigned by the President or the Board of Directors and he may attend various meetings and functions of the Corporation, but shall not have the right to vote.

Section 11. *Limitations on Consecutive Terms.* No person shall hold for more than four (4) consecutive terms offices in this Corporation, except where the person's fifth (5th) consecutive term of office holding is that of the office of president, then and in such event the person may hold office for five (5) consecutive terms.

Section 12. *Consultant or Advisor.* A former president may be made a consultant or an officer who has rendered distinguished service to the Corporation may be made an advisor by resolution of the Board of Directors.

Article VII. Committees

Section 1. *Standing Committees.* The standing committees shall be planning, membership, finance, entertainment, reception, publicity, and culture. The scope, number of members and authority of the committees shall be as prescribed by resolution of the Board of Directors.

Section 2. *Other Committees.* Other committees including additional standing committees may be created by resolution of the Board of Directors. The scope, number of members and authority of the committees shall be as prescribed by the resolution of the Board of Directors.

Section 3. *Term of Office.* Each member of a committee shall continue as such until the next annual meeting of the members of the Corporation and until his successor is appointed, unless the committee shall be sooner terminated, or unless such member be removed from such committee, or unless such member shall cease to qualify as a member thereof.

Section 4. *Chairman.* The chairman of each committee shall be appointed by the President with the approval of the Board of Directors from among the members of the Board of Directors.

Section 5. *Membership.* The chairman of each standing committee shall appoint the members of his committee with the approval of the Board of Directors. Unless provided in the resolution creating the other committees the approval of the Board of Directors for the appointment of members is not necessary.

Section 6. *Vacancies and Removals.* Vacancies in membership or the removal of any member from a committee shall be in the same manner as provided in the original appointment.

Section 7. *Rules.* Each committee may adopt rules for its own government not inconsistent with these By-Laws or with rules adopted by the Board of Directors.

Section 8. *Nomination Committee.* The President shall appoint five (5) persons as members of the Nomination Committee and report his selection to the Executive Board. The Nomination Committee shall nominate officers of the Corporation at such time prior to the electing of officers for the following year. This committee shall expire upon the election and qualification of the officers of the Corporation. Nothing herein contained will prevent any nominations from the floor for officers of the Corporation.

Article VIII. Contracts, Checks, Deposits and Funds

Section 1. *Contracts.* The Board of Directors may authorize any officer or officers, agent or agents of the Corporation, in addition to the officers so authorized by these By-Laws, to enter into any contract or execute and deliver any instrument in the name of and on behalf of the Corporation, and such authority may be general or confined to specific instances.

Section 2. *Checks, Drafts, Etc.* All checks, drafts, or orders for the payment of money, notes, or other evidence of indebtedness issued in the name of the Corporation, shall be signed by such officer or officers, agent or agents of the Corporation and in such manner as shall from time to time be determined by resolution of the Board of Directors. In the absence of such determination by the Board of Directors, such instrument shall be signed by a treasurer and countersigned by the President or a Vice President of the Corporation.

Section 3. *Deposits.* All funds of the Corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the Corporation in such bank or other depositories as the Board of Directors may select.

Section 4. *Gifts.* The Board of Directors may accept on behalf of the Corporation any contribution, gift, bequest, or device for the general purposes or for any special purpose of the Corporation.

Article IX. Books and Records

Section 1. *Books and Records.* The Corporation shall keep correct and complete books and records of account and shall also keep minutes of the proceedings of its members, Board of Directors and committees, and shall keep at the principal office of the Corporation a record of the names and addresses of the persons entitled to vote. All books and records of the Corporation may be inspected by any member, or his agent or attorney for any proper purpose at any reasonable time at the principal office of the Corporation.

Section 2. The Board of Directors shall set the fiscal period at the Corporation.

Article X. Dues

Section 1. *Annual Dues.* The annual dues of each person representing an affiliated club in this Corporation shall be Five Dollars ($5.00) until increased or decreased by action of the membership of the Corporation.

Section 2. *Payment of Dues.* Dues shall be payable in advance on the month of the annual meeting of the Corporation. Dues of a new member shall be prorated from the first day of the month in which such new member is elected to membership for the remainder of the year to the next annual meeting of the Corporation.

Section 3. *Default and Termination of Membership.* When any person shall be in default in the payment of dues for a period of three (3) months, he will not be allowed to participate in any of the activities of the Corporation until such time as he pays his dues in full. If he fails to make payment for a period of six (6) months, his membership in the Corporation shall be terminated.

Article XI. Parliamentary Procedure

Section 1. *Parliamentary Procedure.* Where no specific procedure or rules are set forth in the Charter or these By-Laws, Robert's Rules of Parliamentary Procedure shall be observed for meetings of the Corporation and the Board of Directors.

Article XII. Amendments to By-Laws

Section 1. *Amendments to By-Laws.* The By-Laws may be adopted, amended or repealed by at least a two-thirds (⅔) vote of the members present at any annual, regular or special meeting if written notice stating that a purpose of the meeting is to consider the adoption, amendment or repeal of the By-Laws is given as provided in Article III of these By-Laws.

UNITED JAPANESE SOCIETY OF HAWAII
OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS

Sept. 1958 to Apr. 1959

President: Motohiro Tanimura
Vice-Presidents: Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Ginki Ikehara
Secretaries: (Japanese) Tokuji Adachi; (English) James Okahata
Treasurers: Bunkichi Suda; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Shozo Kondo
Auditors: Kiyozuchi Suehiro; Teiichi Sugimoto; Kizo Kono; Aisuke Kuniyuki; Keizo Fujikawa
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kintoku Tanabe; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Sawajiro Ozaki; (Finance) Naonobu Yoshino; (Membership) Seiichi Shimamoto; (Planning) Kiyoshi Yonemura; (Information) Moji Uchida

May 1959 to Apr. 1960

Immediate Past President: Motohiro Tanimura
President: James Okahata
Vice-Presidents: Tokuyoshi Awamura; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Ginki Ikehara; Hoei Tengan
Secretaries (Japanese): Tokuji Adachi; Yoshinobu Kato
Secretaries (English): Shinsuke Nakamine: Shigeru Murata
Treasurers: Bunkichi Suda; Shozo Kondo; Kizo Kono; Tamotsu Furuno; Kamehiko Kihara
Auditors: Teiichi Sugimoto; Keizo Fujikawa; Kiyozuchi Suehiro; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Shigeki Uchida; Genkichi Okazaki; Hachiro Kanakuri
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kenichi Nakaya; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Sawajiro Ozaki; (Finance) Eijun Oganeku; (Membership) Seiichi Shimamoto; (Planning) Susumu Yoshikami; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (Public Relations) Bunji Suda

May 1960 to Sept. 1960

Immediate Past President: Motohiro Tanimura
President: James Okahata
Vice-Presidents: Kaoru Ota; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Hoei Tengan; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Nobuo Hamada; Ichiro Konno

Secretaries (Japanese): Tokuji Adachi; Yoshinobu Kato
Secretaries (English): Shinsuke Nakamine; Ken Kuwata
Treasurers: Shozo Kondo; Tamotsu Furuno; Kizo Kono; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Yukito Sakai
Auditors: Kiyoshi Yonemura; Teiichi Sugimoto; Keizo Fujikawa; Genkichi Okazaki; Shuten Terada; Sadaichi Kitajima; Hatsuo Yasuda; Migaku Iwashita; Katsumi Nakano, Joji Abe
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kenichi Nakaya; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Sawajiro Ozaki; (Finance) Eijun Oganeku; (Membership) Seiichi Shimamoto; (Planning) Susumu Yoshikami; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

Oct. 1960 to Apr. 1961
Honorary Advisor: Daizo Sumida
Advisors: Koichi Iida; Motohiro Tanimura
Immediate Past President: James Okahata
President: Katsuichi Kawamoto
Vice Presidents: Shinsuke Nakamine; Kaoru Ota; Nobuo Hamada; Susumu Yoshikami; Shigeo Shigenaga; Tokuji Adachi
Secretaries (Japanese): Yukito Sakai; Yoshimasa Yonemoto
Secretaries (English): Ken Kuwata; Takeji Ogata
Treasurers: Ikumaro Nishimoto; Keizo Fujikawa; Shozo Kondo; Hoei Tengan; Yasuo Gushi
Auditors: Teiichi Sugimoto; Genkichi Okazaki; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Sadaichi Kitajima; Ichiro Konno; Seiichi Shimamoto; Katsumi Araki; Joji Abe; Teruo Konishi; Taketoshi Teramae; Setsuji Sato
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kenichi Nakaya; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Sanzo Okumura; (Finance) Eijun Oganeku; (Membership) Kintoku Tanabe; (Planning) Tokuji Adachi; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

May 1961 to Apr. 1962
Honorary Advisor: Daizo Sumida
Advisors: Koichi Iida; Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata
Immediate Past President: Katsuichi Kawamoto
President: Tokuyoshi Awamura
Vice-Presidents: Shinsuke Nakamine; Kaoru Ota; Susumu Yoshikami; Susumu Tomita; Tokuji Adachi; Keizo Fujikawa
Secretaries (Japanese): Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Yukito Sakai
Secretaries (English): Takeji Ogata
Treasurers: Shozo Kondo; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Hoei Tengan; Yasuo Gushi; Masaichi Hirakawa
Auditors: Sadaichi Kitajima; Seiichi Shimamoto; Joji Abe; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Taketoshi Teramae; Kenichi Nakaya; Yasukazu Matsuyama; Shuten Terada; Setsuji Sato; Teruo Konishi; Kanematsu Nakagawa

Committee Chairmen:	(Activities) Masamitsu Kawakami; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Sanzo Okumura; (Finance) Migaku Iwashita; (Membership) Kihei Moriguchi; (Planning) Shigeo Shigenaga; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

May 1962 to Apr. 1963

Honorary Advisor:	Koichi Iida
Advisors:	Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto
Immediate Past President:	Tokuyoshi Awamura
President:	Kaoru Ota
Vice-Presidents:	Susumu Yoshikami; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Tomita; Ken Kuwata; Nobutaro Harada; Kenichi Nakaya
Secretaries (Japanese):	Yukito Sakai; Yasuo Gushi
Secretaries (English):	Takeji Ogata; Taketoshi Teramae
Treasurers:	Masaichi Hirakawa; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Hoei Tengan; Masamitsu Kawakami; Yasukazu Matsuyama
Auditors:	Seiichi Shimamoto; Tamotsu Yokooji; Kiyoshi Muramoto; Kazuo Matsui; Waichi Minoda; Sukenoshin Nakano; Setsuji Sato; Teiichi Sugimoto; Genjiro Jinbo; Uichi Tsuruoka; Kichiji Oishi
Committee Chairmen:	(Activities) Soichiro Miura; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Kasaburo Osaki; (Finance) Manzuchi Hashimoto; (Membership) Anyu Uezu; (Planning) Yasutaro Oda; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

May 1963 to Apr. 1964

Honorary Advisor:	Koichi Iida
Advisors:	Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura
Immediate Past President:	Kaoru Ota
President:	Shinsuke Nakamine
Vice-Presidents:	Ikumaro Nishimoto; Nobutaro Harada; Yukito Sakai; Ken Kuwata; Seikichi Chinen; Keizo Fujikawa
Secretaries (Japanese):	Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Sanji Katayama; Tokuji Adachi
Secretaries (English):	Yoshinori Shimamura; Takeji Ogata
Treasurers:	Masaichi Hirakawa; Yasuo Gushi; Kenichi Nakaya; Wakatsu Tashima; Mitsuyoshi Akita
Auditors:	Asataro Hirao; Hachiro Kanakuri; Shozo Kondo; Soichiro Miura; Satoru Murashige; Shizuka Nakamura; Kasaburo Osaki; Shigeo Shigenaga; Bunji Shimomura; Teiichi Sugimoto; Saburo Taki; Shuten Terada; Shigeyuki Uemori; Akira Yokoyama; Kiyoshi Yonemura
Committee Chairmen:	(Activities) Soichiro Miura; (Culture) Yukio Oyama;

(Reception) Kasaburo Osaki; (Finance) Seiichi Shimamoto; (Membership) Aiichi Nakamoto; (Planning) Susumu Tomita; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

May 1964 to Apr. 1965

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida
Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota
Immediate Past President: Shinsuke Nakamine
President; Susumu Yoshikami
Vice-Presidents: Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Yoshinori Shimamura; Kiyoshi Yonemura: Wakatsu Tashima; Seian Hokama; Shizuka Nakamura
Secretaries (Japanese): Yukio Oyama; Sanji Katayama; Tokuji Adachi;
Secretaries (English): Hiroshi Katahara; Yasutaro Oda
Treasurers: Masaichi Hirakawa; Seiichi Sugimoto; Masao Muraoka; Aiichi Nakamoto; Shuten Terada
Auditors: Teiichi Sugimoto; Kazumi Miyamoto; Genkichi Okazaki; Kichiji Oishi; Sukenoshin Nakano; Kumata Takabayashi; Soichiro Miura; Kasaburo Osaki; Seikichi Senaga; Asataro Hirao; Saburo Taki; Naonobu Yoshino; Shigeyuki Uemori; Kazuo Matsui; Shozo Tanijo
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Soichito Miura; (Culture) Yoshio Koike; (Reception) Kasaburo Osaki; (Finance) Teiichi Sugimoto; (Membership) Kijiro Ogata; (Planning) Yasutaro Oda; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku

May 1965 to Apr. 1966

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida
Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine
Immediate Past President: Susumu Yoshikami
President: Yoshinori Shimamura
Vice-Presidents: Ikumaro Nishimoto; Yukio Oyama, Ken Kuwata, Mitsuyoshi Akita; Kiyoshi Yonemura, Shinichi Taira
Secretaries (Japanese): Tokuji Adachi; Sanji Katayama; Yasuei Oda
Secretaries (English): Shinsaburo Sumida; Takeji Ogata
Treasurers: Masao Muraoka; Yasuo Gushi; Yasutaro Oda, Hotoku Inafuku; Sukenoshin Nakano
Auditors: Kiyoichi Fujii; Shinpuku Gima; Sosuke Kanemura Masamitsu Kawakami; Soichiro Miura; Sutekichi Miyamasu; Kazumi Miyamoto; Katsumi Nakano; Kenichi Nakaya; Kichiji Oishi; Genkichi Okazaki; Kasaburo Osaki; Seiichi Shimamoto; Teiichi Sugimoto; Anyu Uezu
Committee Chairmen: (Activities): Soichiro Miura; (Culture) Tsuruzo

Hasegawa; (Reception) Shuten Terada; (Finance) Kiyoshi Yonemura; (Membership) Mitsuyoshi Akita; (Planning) Yasutaro Oda; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (International) Shinichi Taira; (Youth) Ken Kuwata

May 1966 to Apr. 1967

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida
Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami
Immediate Past President: Yoshinori Shimamura
President: Ikumaro Nishimoto
Vice-Presidents: Tokuji Adachi; Ken Kuwata; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Kiyoshi Yonemura; Yasutaro Oda; Yasuo Gushi; Hotoku Inafuku
Secretaries: Kenji Goto; Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Shinsaburo Sumida; Rinji Maeyama; Akira Furukawa
Treasurers: Masao Muraoka; Masaichi Hirakawa; Kazumi Miyamoto; Kenichi Nakaya; Katsumi Araki
Auditors: Shozo Kondo; Soichiro Miura; Genkichi Okazaki; Kiyoichi Fujii; Hachiro Kanakuri, Kichiji Oishi; Yuichi Nakamura; Katsuichi Wakimoto; Tokushichi Ishimura; Kijiro Ogata; Jundo Nagao; Goichi Fukunaga; Kasaburo Osaki; Setsuji Takabayashi; Chokichi Tsukayama; Fumio Mori
Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Teiichi Sugimoto; (Culture) Tsuruzo Hasegawa; (Reception) Shuten Terada; (Finance) Masao Muraoka; (Membership) Yasutaro Oda; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (International) Shinichi Taira; (Youth) Choki Kanetake

May 1967 to Apr. 1968

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida
Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami; Yoshinori Shimamura
Immediate Past President: Ikumaro Nishimoto
President: Kenji Goto
Vice-Presidents: Shinzaburo Sumida; Hotoku Inafuku; Ken Kuwata; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Yasuo Gushi; Yoshimasa Yonemoto
Secretaries: Masao Muraoka; Rinji Maeyama; Akira Furukawa; Takeji Ogata; Yutaka Murakami
Treasurers: Tsuruzo Hasegawa; Masaichi Hirakawa; Yukio Oyama; Kazumi Miyamoto; Teiichi Sugimoto
Auditors: Shozo Kondo; Genkichi Okazaki; Jundo Nagao; Masamitsu Kawakami; Goichi Fukunaga; Seiichi

Shimamoto; Katsuichi Wakimoto; Kiyoichi Fujii; Sanji Katayama; Yuichi Nakamura; Kijiro Ogata; Kunichi Murata; Kanematsu Nakagawa; Yasuei Oda; Hatsukichi Adachi; Iwao Oki

Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Soichiro Miura; (Culture) Kiyoshi Yonemura; (Reception) Shigeo Shigenaga; (Finance) Kiyoshi Yonemura; (Membership) Yasuo Gushi; (Planning) Tokuji Adachi; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (By-Laws) Yoshinori Shimamura; (Youth) Hayashi Otaguro; (Sports) Genkichi Okazaki

May 1968 to Apr. 1969

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida

Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami; Yoshinori Shimamura; Ikumaro Nishimoto

Immediate Past President: Kenji Goto

President: Yutaka Murakami

Vice-Presidents: Mitsuyoshi Akita; Shinzaburo Sumida; Yasuo Gushi; Rinji Maeyama; Yasutaro Oda; Takeji Ogata

Secretaries: Tsutomu Nishi; Sadaichi Akagawa; Manabu Yama; Jujiro Koto; Hoei Tengan

Treasurers: Kunichi Murata; Yukio Oyama; Seiichi Shimamoto; Shuten Terada; Katsuichi Wakimoto

Auditors: Hatsukichi Adachi; Kiyoichi Fujii; Goichi Fukunaga; Chojiro Kageura; Sanji Katayama; Masamitsu Kawakami; Katsuo Kikuta; Shozo Kondo; Soichiro Miura; Jundo Nagao; Yuichi Nakamura; Kijiro Ogata; Kichiji Oishi; Kasaburo Osaki, Shinichi Tamai; Shoji Yamada

Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kichiji Oishi; (By-Laws) Yoshinori Shimamura; (Culture) Goichi Fukunaga; (Reception) Sanji Katayama; (Finance) Kunichi Murata; (Membership) Chojiro Kageura; (Planning) Takeji Ogata; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (Sports) Genkichi Okazaki; (Youth) Shoji Yamada

May 1969 to Apr. 1970

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida

Advisors: Motohiro Tanimura; James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami; Yoshinori Shimamura; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Kenji Goto

Immediate Past President: Yutaka Murakami

President: Tsutomu Nishi

Vice-Presidents: Mitsuyoshi Akita; Sadaichi Akagawa; Yasuo Gushi; Ken Kuwata; Rinji Maeyama; Yasutaro Oda

Secretaries: Jujiro Koto; Katsuro Miho; Shizuka Nakamura;

Chiko Matsumoto; Kisei Akamine

Treasurers: Yukio Oyama; Shozo Kondo; Genkichi Okazaki; Seiichi Shimamoto; Kiyoshi Yonemura

Auditors: Fumio Mori; Masao Muraoka; Kiyoichi Fujii; Goichi Fukunaga; Jundo Nagao; Kijiro Ogata; Masamitsu Kawakami; Yoshimasa Yonemoto; Shuten Terada; Kichiji Oishi; Takeji Ogata; Kazumi Miyamoto; Kazumi Miyawaki; Shinichi Katsuyoshi; Sanji Katayama; Yoshitaka Sakimoto

Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kichiji Oishi; (By-Laws) Susumu Yoshikami; (Culture) Yasutaro Oda; (Reception) Yoshimasa Yonemoto; (Finance) Yukio Oyama; (Membership) Rinji Maeyama; (Planning) Yukio Oyama; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (Sports) Genkichi Okazaki: (Youth) Hotoku Inafuku

May 1970 to Apr. 1971

Honorary Advisor: Koichi Iida

Advisors: James Okahata; Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami; Yoshinori Shimamura; Ikumaro Nishimoto; Kenji Goto; Yutaka Murakami

Immediate Past President: Tsutomu Nishi

President: Ken Kuwata

Vice-Presidents: Yasuo Gushi; Rinji Maeyama; Kiyoshi Yonemura Kichiji Oishi; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Yasutaro Oda

Secretaries: Hisayuki Sakaguchi; Chiko Matsumoto; Kazumi Miyamoto; Kazue Nakamura; Toshio Tanji

Treasurers: Takeji Ogata; Kiyoichi Fujii; Shinichi Tamai; Hotoku Inafuku; Mamoru Takitani

Auditors: Jukichi Aono; Goichi Fukunaga; Minoru Haraguchi; Tarokichi Hiramatsu; Sanji Katayama; Shinichi Katsuyoshi; Shozo Kondo; Jujiro Koto; Seiko Miyasato; Kazumi Miyawaki; Kiyoshi Muramoto; Genkichi Okazaki; Yukio Oyama; Kuwashi Sasaki; Kozo Sato; Takeshi Shigemura; Seiichi Shimamoto Satoyoshi Shimizu; Shuten Terada

Committee Chairmen: (Activities) Kiyoichi Fujii; (By-Laws) Yoshinori Shimamura; (Culture) Kuwashi Sasaki; (Reception) Sanji Katayama; (Finance) Kiyoshi Yonemura; (Membership) Mitsuyoshi Akita; (Planning) Yukio Oyama; (Information) Takeichi Shintaku; (Sports) Genkichi Okazaki; (Youth) Hotoku Inafuku

Executive Secretary: Takeichi Shintaku

Secretary: Yaeko Abe

May 1971 to May 1972

Advisors: James H. Okahata (Dr.); Katsuichi Kawamoto; Tokuyaoshi Awamura; Kaoru Ota; Shinsuke Naka-

	mine; Richard S. Yoshikami; Clarence Y. Shimamura; John I. Nishimoto; Kenji Goto; Mark Y. Murakami; James T. Nishi
Immediate Past President:	Ken Kuwata (Dr.)
President:	Frank Y. Oda
Vice-Presidents:	James K. Yonemura; Mitsuyoshi Akita; Kichiji Oishi; George M. Muraoka; Rinji Maeyama; Yukio Oyama; Raymond H. Inafuku; Yasuo Gushi; Henry T. Tanji
Secretaries:	Iwamasa Oki; Sanji Katayama; Richard C. Matsumoto; Kazumi Miyamoto; Kazue Nakamura; Mamoru Takitani
Treasurers:	Gilbert T. Ogata; Ralph K. Sasaki; Kiyoichi Fujii; Takeo Okada; Genkichi Okazaki; Shinichi Tamai; Jinichi Tsumoto
Auditors:	Tarokichi Hiramatsu; Shinichi Katsuyoshi George; K. Sato; Goichi Fukunaga; Tsuneo Hosokawa; Matsutaro Kamioka; Kazuo Kimura; Shozo Kondo; Seiko Miyasato; Kazumi Miyawaki; Kiyoshi Muramoto; Yuichi Nakamura; Yonezo Norimoto; Masaru Saito; Horace M. Sakoda; Kiyoto Saiki; Takeshi Shigemura; Seiichi Shimamoto; Henry S. Shimazo; Philip T. Tanaka; Herbert H. Tanigawa; Shuten Terada; Yoshio Tsuda (Dr.); Yosuke Yamaguchi
Committee Chairmen:	(Activities) Tarokichi Hiramatsu; (By-Laws) Mark Y. Murakami; (Civic Affairs) James T. Nishi; (Culture) Ralph K. Sasaki; (Finance) James K. Yonemura; (Membership) Kichiji Oishi; (Planning) Raymond H. Inafuku; (Publicity) Takeichi Shintaku; (Reception) Kiyoichi Fujii; (Sports) Genkichi Okazaki; (Youth) Ken Kuwata (Dr.)

UNITED JAPANESE SOCIETY OF HAWAII

MEMBERSHIP LIST—FROM MAY 1970 TO MAY 1971

1. Bando Sobi Kai
   Mitsumasa Bando (Mrs.)
2. Chado Urasenke Hawaii Shibu
   Masao Sakoda
3. Charley's Taxi & Tour Club
   Helen H. Morita (Mrs.)
   Terry M. Tarutani
4. Chikusui Kai
   Douglas T. Nakaguma
   Kichiji Oishi
5. Citizen's Study Club of Oahu
   Andrew T. Matsunaga
6. Hanayagi Dancing Academy
   Mitsuaki Hanayagi (Miss)
7. Hawaii Daigo Bunkyoin Kyodan
   Mitsumyo Tottori (Bishop)
   Torazo Yamada
8. Hawaii Daijingu Kyodan
   Kazoe Kawasaki (Bishop)
   Hiromatsu Saito
9. Hawaii Fukuoka Kenjinkai
   James M. Hirata
   Kurata Yoshimura
   Hitoshi Fujisaki
   Ichiro Yamami
10. Hawaii Honolulu Toyama Kenjinkai
    Kasaburo Osaki
11. Hawaii Ishizuchi Jinsha Kyodan

Tomiji Kimura (Rev.)
12. Hawaii Izumo Taisha Kyodan
Shigemaru Miyao (Rev.)
Kintoku Tanabe
Kiyoichi Fujii
Katsukichi Kida
Genichi Ota
13. Hawaii Jodoshu Betsuin Kyodan
Kyodo Fujihana (Bishop)
Gilbert T. Ogata
Tsuruzo Hasegawa
Yoshio Tsuda (Dr.)
Kiichi Saiki
14. Hawaii Kiin
Keiichi Onishi
15. Hawaii Kotohira Jinsha Kyodan
Kunisuke Sakai (Rev.)
Yoshimasa Yonemoto
Kaname Fujino
Charles J. Koto
Tarokichi Hiramatsu
16. Hawaii Kuka Cho Jinkai
Soichi Ohta
17. Hawaii Mejii Kai
Shigeo Shigenaga
Kazumi Miyawaki
18. Hawaii Minyo Kai
Harry M. Urata
19. Hawaii Mitsuba Kai
Fujinari Fujima (Miss)
20. Hawaii Miyagi Kenjinkai
Ralph K. Sasaki
Ralph K. Ogata
21. Hawaii Nichirenshu Betsuin Kyodan
Kanjitsu Iijima (Bishop)
Haruyoshi Kushima
22. Hawaii Oita Kenjinkai
Tetsuo Kubota
23. Hawaii Okinawajin Rengo Kai
Masato Kamisato
Harry Y. Higa
James H. Tengan (Dr.)
Choki Kanetake
Raymond H. Inafuku
24. Hawaii Professional Photography
Kazumi Miyamoto
25. Hawaii Shinryu Kan
Robert J. Nagao
26. Hawaii Shizuoka Kenjin Kai
Jukichi Aono
27. Hawaii Tozanryu Heizansha
James K. Yonemura
28. Hawaii Yamagata Kenjinkai
Gyokuei Matsuura (Rev.)
29. Hawaii Yamaguchi Kenjinkai
George M. Muraoka
Shinichi Tamai
Fumio Mori
Kiyoshi Muramoto
30. Hayato Kai
Roy Y. Uto
31. Higashi Hongwanji Hawaii Betsuin
Ichiro Kidoguchi
David H. Kobata
32. Hiroshimaken Hibagun Chiho Jinkai
David K. Ichioka
Henry S. Shimizu
33. Honolulu Fukushima Kenjinkai
George K. Sato
Fukuju Abe
Bunji Yamaki
Genkichi Okazaki
34. Honolulu Hiroshima Kenjinkai
James H. Okahata (Dr.)
Frank Y. Oda
Yukio Oyama
Kenneth K. Kuwata (Dr.)
Kiyoto Saiki
35. Honolulu Hoshi Kai
Shinichi Katsuyoshi
36. Honolulu Kumamoto Kenjinkai
Minoru Haraguchi
Shigeru Nakagawa
Masaru Saito
Herbert H. Tanigawa
Clarence Y. Shimamura
37. Honolulu Myohoji Kyodan
Robert T. Katsuyoshi
38. Honolulu Niigata Kenjinkai
Rinji Mayeama
Kenzo Saito
Teruo Fujikawa
Yasuyei Oda
39. Honpa Hongwanji Hawaii Betsuin
Mark Y. Murakami
Richard S. Yoshikami
Charles H. Sakaguchi
Shinzaburo Sumida
Philip T. Tanaka
40. Iwakuni Odori Aiko Kai
Goichi Fukunaga
41. Iwakuni Shi Jin Kai
Archie M. Kobayashi
Mamoru Takitani
42. Jikoen Kyodan
Shinsuke Nakamine
Yasuo Gushi
Gensuke Nakama

Seiko Miyasato
Tokuichi Oshiro

43. Kakaako Chiho Jinkai
    Seiichi Kawamoto
    Keisuke Masuda
44. Kapahulu Chiho Jinkai
    Mitsuyoshi Akita
    Shizuka Nakamura (Dr.)
    Yasuki Shodai
    Tsutaye Araki
    Takeo Okada
45. Kita Manoa Nogyo Kumiai
    Shigeo Hayashi
46. Konko Missions of Hawaii
    Masayuki Kodama (Rev.)
    Yonezo Norimoto
47. Kuba Cho Jinkai
    Toichi Hirata
48. Maruhia Rinyu Kai
    Seiichi Shimamoto
49. Minami Young Chiho Jinkai
    Yoshiyuki Yoshida
50. Moiliili Hongwanji Mission
    Masao Tsukazaki
    Masao Idemoto
51. Nanyo Cho Jinkai
    Iwamasa Oki
52. Nippon Ongaku Kenkyu Kai
    Fumie Mizuta (Miss)
53. Oahu Fish Peddlers Ass'n
    Kazuo Kimura
54. Oahu Sumo Kyokai
    Ryozo Ariyoshi
55. Ogata Cho Jinkai
    Hisaichi Nakamura
    Yutaka Yoneda
56. Okayama Dokyo Jinkai
    Tsuneichi Yamamoto
    Sanokichi Ono
57. Omote Senke Domonkai
    Sae Tachikawa (Mrs.)
    Chizuko Koto (Mrs.)
    Soshun Kimura (Mrs.)
58. Onomichi Chiho Jinkai
    David A. Nakao
59. Otake-Shi Chiho Jinkai
    Jinichi Tsumoto
    Nobuo Hayashi
    Isami Tabata
60. Palolo Higashi Hongwanji Kyodan
    Tenran Mori (Bishop)
    Tadashi Matsukawa
61. Palolo Kwannonji
    Richard C. Matsumoto (Rev.)
    Masayuki Nishiguchi
62. Sakura Koyu Kai
    Isamu Abe
    Yoshiharu Endo
63. Seicho No Ie Hawaii
    Sanji Katayama
    Yasuichi Okuhara
    Shizuo Sakata
64. Shingonshu Hawaii Betsuin Kyodan
    Sutekichi Miyamasu
    Kazue Nakamura
    Teruo Nakamura
65. Shingonshu Koboji
    Shuten Terada
    Takeo Inouye
66. Shinshu Kyokai Kyodan
    Goki Tatsuguchi (Rev.)
    Mantoku Ogasawara
    Clarence N. Sakamoto
67. Soto Mission of Hawaii
    Zenshu Komagata (Rev.)
    Takeshi Shigemura
    Harold S. Fujiwara
    Robert M. Kaya
    Hideko Koide (Mrs.)
68. Tabusa Chiho Jinkai
    Torao Matsuda
69. Tenrikyo Hawaii Dendo Cho
    Kunio Matsuoka (Bishop)
    Masayuki Iwata (Rev.)
70. Tokonatsu Kai
    Haruko Ishida (Mrs.)
71. Upper Pauoa Chiho Jinkai
    Takeichi Shintaku
72. Wahiawa Nikkei Komin Kyokai
    Henry T. Tanji
    Harold S. Shinohara
    Frederick S. Nishida
73. Waiahole Chiho Jinkai
    Minoru Fujino
74. Waianae Doshi Kai
    Katsuichi Tamura
    Satoru Iwanaka
75. Yahime Jinkai
    Sadaichi Kitajima
    Takeo Tsubakihara
76. Yuai Juji Kai Hawaii Shibu
    Yuichi Nakamura
77. Yumizuru Kai
    Shozo Kondo

HONOLULU JAPANESE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

by Masato Kamisato

The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce is one of Honolulu's major business organizations representing a cross section of the city's business, industry and the professions. Through their membership in the Chamber, business and professional men are given an opportunity to collectively seek solutions to business and community problems which can best be solved by group action.

The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce was originally organized as the "Shonin Doshikai" in March 1900 for the purpose of giving assistance to those directly affected by the destruction by fire of the Japanese town in the Iwilei district. This destruction was ordered by the government to rid the area of disease-carrying rodents. Subsequently, the promotion of trade between Japan and Hawaii became the main objective of the Doshikai and its first major project in this connection was the establishment of a Japanese merchandise display room in Honolulu on March 1, 1911.

In 1912, the Shonin Doshikai changed its name to the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce .

The Honolulu Japanese Merchants' Association was organized in 1920 with membership consisting of retail merchants. The membership of the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce was composed entirely of importers and wholesalers. In 1939 the two organizations merged and adopted as its official name "The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce."

Activities of the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce and the Honolulu United Japanese Society were suspended at the start of World War II. In 1947, the Honolulu Business Men's Association was organized to carry on the activities of the former Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce. In 1948, the Business Men's Association changed its name to the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce. The new Chamber re-adopted the purpose and objectives of the original Japanese Chamber and also carried on the activities of the United Japanese Society until the new United Japanese Society of Hawaii was organized in 1958.

Immediately after its reorganization, the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce worked very closely with Mike Masaoka who was in Washington, D.C. as chief lobbyist of the JACL working on the enactment of a new Naturalization Act which would provide the right for permanent residents of Japanese ancestry in the United States to become citizens. The Chamber invited Congressman Walter, the sponsor of this bill, to Hawaii for the purpose of meeting with Nisei leaders. The close personal relationship established with Congressman Walter as a result of this meeting ultimately led to the enactment of the new law in 1952. More than 11,000 Japanese in Hawaii have become naturalized citizens of the United States since the passage of the law.

The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce maintains close contact with our Congressional team to lend them support in their efforts to protect the rights of the people of Hawaii and to promote friendship and trade between Japan and the United States,

In 1961, the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce organized a Japan-Hawaii Trade Mission with the Federation of Economic Organization of Japan as co-sponsor. The Mission cultivated closer relations between the leaders of Japan and Hawaii and also helped to increase trade activities between Hawaii and Japan.

In 1968, the Japanese Chamber of Commerce joined the Chamber of Commerce of Hawaii as an associate member. The Chamber of Commerce of Hawaii was organized in 1967 so that all Chambers of Commerce throughout the State may be able to work in a cooperative effort towards statewide economic growth and improvement of the community in general.

One of the major contributions of the Japanese Chamber is its continuous efforts to promote the preservation and perpetuation of the cultural heritage of the people of Japanese ancestry in Hawaii. For the past eight years, the Chamber, each summer, has presented a weekly Japanese cultural program called "A Day in Japan." The show consists of tea ceremony, floral arrangement demonstration, classical dancing, koto and shakuhachi ensemble, sword dancing and aikido demonstration. In addition to Oahu for the enjoyment of servicemen, particularly those from the mainland, in 1969, the show attracted over 2,000 visitors from throughout the United States, Central and South America, Australia, New Zealand and many European countries. This show is regarded as one of the finest cultural programs being presented outside of Japan.

The Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce contributes towards the social and economic betterment of the community of which it has been a vital and dynamic part during the past 70 years, and will continue to strive towards making Hawaii the best place in which to live.

Officers for 1970

President:	William H. Tsuji
Immediate Past President:	George Fukunaga
Vice-President:	Teruo Himoto Sydney Kosasa Hideo Kajikawa
Secretary:	James K. Fujikawa
Treasurer:	Fred Tamura
Auditors:	Conrad K. Akamine Rusty Kawamura William Naganuma
Executive Vice-President:	Masato Kamisato

JAPANESE JAYCEES

By Lionel Y. Tokioka

With the cessation of hostilities in 1945, there appeared a highly complexed Nisei. He was a mixture of Western exposure and Eastern traditions. He was born in the United States, educated in the American school system, raised in a cosmopolitan environment and fought to preserve the Democratic ideals. On the other hand, he was of Japanese parentage, exposed to the Japanese sense of values and ingrained with traditions and culture of a country that was many times older than that of the U. S. This all tended to cast an aura of mystery around this man of Eastern extraction living in a Western society.

This is the man that appeared in the late 40's, and he was ready to make his mark in the community. However, this man had no place to go since in many instances, the Japanese were not fully acceptable to the community due to residual discriminatory practices of the business and social worlds.

Where does one go to start. Several individuals joined the Junior Chamber of Commerce movement in Honolulu hoping that this may be the springboard to satisfying careers. These persons were qualified and capable, but after several years, they found that advancement in the Junior Chamber was almost impossible. The President of the Honolulu Japanese Chamber of Commerce suggested the formation of another Junior Chamber organization to those "blocked" Jaycees. This idea was considered and gained momentum. Shortly thereafter marked the birth of the Honolulu Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce. The original founding members numbering 39 banded together and presented the future with a club that is today's Japanese Jaycees.

These early years were vitally important to the founders. A multitude of problems faced these men. These problems were of an external and internal nature. Externally, the older Japanese people had to be made aware of the Japanese Jaycees, its purposes for existing, the goals which had to be achieved and the benefits that would be derived. Acceptance was sought and support needed.

A paternalistic feeling was very evident toward the Jaycees by the Japanese Chamber of Commerce. The Senior Chamber was made up of businessmen of Japanese ancestry, many of whom had sons or relatives in the Junior Chamber. This fatherly feeling was manifested in the fact the Junior Chamber should place emphasis of their programs on trade and commerce with the Orient. The Jaycee program was not trade or commerce oriented but devoted to the training of young men in service to the local community. For the most part these differences in emphasis tended to keep both organizations separate.

Even more important was the public image that was being developed in the non-Japanese community. With memories of the Second World War still fresh in many minds, it was not simple to dispel these deep seated feelings. In military tactics, it has been proven that the best defense is a good offense. In this particular instance, a strong program was developed and executed. These anti-feelings were overcome by constantly keeping the people aware of the Jaycees' work within the community and the good the community was experiencing. The Jaycee concept, ideals, goals and results gained public attention and support. Many projects were tried, some failed, others succeeded. The successful ones were continually improved on and presented while the unsuccessful ones were either dropped or changed.

The organization itself was made up of committees, each with a responsible area. These committees are working groups which carry out the annual program. Members received training benefitting the community and personally becoming a better man. Gradually, public acceptance was secured, through the efforts of many men who sacrificed home life, contributed countless man hours, talents and abilities. In some cases, personal assets were involved.

Shortly after founding, the group decided to focus attention on a Japanese cultural type of celebration somewhat akin to the Nisei Week Festival in Los Angeles. It was felt that a Japanese celebration would be desirable due to the successes of other ethnic festivals—Aloha Week, The Narcissus Festival and the then 49th State Fair. This was the beginning of the now renowned Cherry Blossom Festival that is held each spring. It began as a gamble since never before had such an undertaking been attempted by a group of young men, all amateurs by all standards of promotion, sales, public relations and all other aspects that are normally handled by experienced professionals.

The first festival was held in 1951 on a trial basis to gauge the public's reaction to consider the public's support and to study the feasibility of fostering this project. After the expenditure of countless free manhours, considerable wear and tear of nerves and tempers, days and even weeks of worry and concern and a tremendous risk financially and reputationwise, the first Cherry Blossom Festival was held and deemed a success. Since 1951, there have been 16 such celebrations. The festival of today differs in many respects from its predecessors but essentially the reasons for each festival are the same. Cultural promotion and financial success are the primary reasons for a festival each year. In order that the programs of the Jaycees be carried out, funds must be made available, these moneys are in large part derived from this one large undertaking. Each year a number of members graduate and take their places in the world. For many, this transition is easily made due to the excellent proving grounds that are the Jaycee movements.

Combine the success of the Cherry Blossom Festival with other important projects of the Japanese Jaycees and it is easy to reason why so many young men become associated with this chapter. Today the Japanese Jaycees rank in the upper 5% of all Jaycee chapters in the State of Hawaii. This is measured in terms of size of organization, rate of growth, successful projects undertaken and contributions to the community. It is heartening to think that such a young organization has assumed the leadership role in such a short period and has gained the respect and admiration of the people.

Officers for 1970–71

President:	Carl Yamamoto
Executive Vice-President:	Ronald Nagano
Internal Vice-President:	Andrew Sugihara
External Vice-President:	Carl Whitford
Special Vice-President:	Richard Karamatsu
Secretary:	Douglas Araki
Treasurer:	Thomas Sakamoto
Chairman of the Board:	Geminiano Q. Arre Jr.
Board of Directors:	

Leslie Imada
Erwin Kunishima
Roy Kutsunai
Roy Murakami
Walter Omori
Stanley Saka
Franklin Seki
Glenn Shigemura
Rodney Shimoko
Terrial Takeshita
Takao Wada
Robert Uyeda

THE JAPANESE WOMEN'S SOCIETY OF HONOLULU

By Dorothy Okahata

The Japanese Women's Society of Honolulu, in the fourteen years of its existence with a membership of about 220 today, has about reached one of its principal goals, namely, the establishment of the Care Home for Aged Women through fund drives with the generous support of this community.

The society was formed in July 1954 for charitable and educational purposes, after a series of meetings by more than fifteen members of a preparatory group which first met at the Japanese Consul General's home on Nuuanu Avenue, Honolulu, at the invitation of Mrs. Shinjiro Tsumura, wife of the then Consul General, on July 12.

A constitution and by-laws were subsequently drawn up and adopted, and ladies of Japanese extraction in the community were invited to join.

The specific purposes and aims of the society, as envisioned in its constitution are:

(1) To promote good and amicable relations between the people of the United States and Japan in the international arena;

(2) To promote fellowship among its members;

(3) To engage in community service on a voluntary basis, as individual members or as a group, and in cooperation with other organizations with similar aims; and

(4) To encourage and develop cultural activities for achieving a congenial climate for better understanding and friendship among the various ethnic groups in the community.

This society is in no way connected with the pre-war Japanese women's group with a somewhat similar name but with different objectives. A fresh start was made by cementing the ties of the issei, or first generation, and the nisei, or second generation of Japanesse women to perform their civic duties and discharge their responsibilities by participating in community service. Because of language difficulties, it was decided that the leadership of the organization should be assumed by nisei women serving on its board of directors.

Thus the members of the Japanese Women's Society of Honolulu launched their community service projects with the awareness that they must perform their part in the building of a new and cooperative post-war society with a united spirit in this cosmopolitan community. This was to be achieved by integrating the divers and diverse cultures and common ideals, in view of the burgeoning social and political significance of Hawaii, then a Territory with Statehood aspirations, at the hub of the broad Pacific.

Among the community service activities in which its members actively participated are:

(1) To volunteer service to the Hawaii chapter of the American Red Cross;

(2) To volunteer service to the Honolulu Tuberculosis Association for the annual Christmas Seal Sales campaign. Under a committee chairman, members of the society have volunteered their services at the Christmas Seals headquarters;

(3) To volunteer service to the Crippled Children Society's fund drive;

(4) To volunteer visits to the State Mental Hospital in Kaneohe, Oahu, to bring comfort and cheer to the patients in one wing of the hospital consisting of about 50 patients. These visits were conducted bearing gifts for a number of years.

(5) To volunteer service to the Community Chest fund drive, now called the United Fund; and

(6) To help the Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce of Honolulu in the presentation of cultural shows of its annual Cherry Blossom Festival in the spring.

It should be added here that some members of the society, through their own volition, have also volunteered their services to the annual cancer fund drive by sponsoring benefit movies in Honolulu theaters.

But by far the most important of the society's activities has been the Care Home for Aged Women which 70 percent of the members voted to establish as its specific project.

The Care Home for Aged Women project was launched soon after the society's founding when the need became apparent for a facility for the care of aged women in straitened circumstances.

In order to help these unfortunate women, it was decided that the care home be established and maintained somewhat along the lines of the already functioning Old Men's Home affiliated with Kuakini Hospital, including nursing facilities.

Fund drives were inaugurated including the sponsoring of bazaars, food and plant sales, and benefit movies. Through these means, to which the community responded generously, the fund for the projected Care Home for Aged Women from year to year.

In addition, financial support has been given to this project on the local level by numerous civic organizations as well as individual citizens, some of whom made contributions in memory of decedents.

Interest and support have extended beyond the strictly local level when Japan's Foreign Minister, Minister of Education, Minister of Agriculture and members of its consular corps made personal contributions.

A special committee of the society handling this project set about searching for a suitable site for the planned facility. Meanwhile the committee continued negotiations with officers of Kuakini Hospital, as a consequence of which part of a new wing of the hospital, now under expansion, was promised within the past year for use by the society for the Care Home for Aged Women.

The following have served as president of the society in the 15 years of its existence:

Mrs. Shinjiro Tsumura, July to September, 1954
Mrs. Gikaku Noda, September, 1954–56
Mrs. Paul Tamura, 1956–58
Mrs. Noboru Yamasaki, 1958–59
Mrs. Shichiro Watanabe, 1959–61
Mrs. Masayuki Adachi, 1961–63
Mrs. George Fujii, 1963–64
Mrs. Shigeru Ohye, 1964–66
Mrs, William Takabayashi, 1966–68
Mrs. Masato Doi, 1968–70

Officers and Board of Directors 1970–71

President:	Mrs. James Okahata
1st Vice-President	Mrs. Albert Ikeda
2nd Vice-President:	Mrs. Kenji Goto
Recording Secretary:	Mrs. Thomas Oshima
Corresponding Secretary (English):	Mrs. Saburo Makinodan
Corresponding Secretary (Japanese):	Mrs. Waichi Hakusui
Treasurer:	Mrs. George Fukunaga
Assistant Treasurer:	Mrs. Unoji Goto
Historian:	Mrs. Yorio Wakatake
Committee Chairmen:	
Care Home	Mrs. Paul Tamura
Membership	Mrs. Iwao Miyake
Community Service	Mrs. Tad Yajima
Hospitality & Welfare	Mrs. Walter Togikawa
Immediate Past President:	Mrs. Masato Doi

THE 442ND VETERANS CLUB

By Blake Mitarai

The formation of the 442nd Veterans Club actually occurred on February 1, 1943, when the 442nd Regimental Combat Team itself was officially activated. However, its true origin dated back to the infamous bombing of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. Out of this attack grew the spirit and movement among a distrusted group of Americans, Japanese in ancestry, which ultimately culminated in the formation of this historic fighting unit.

This was not just a military organization. In its truest sense, the 442nd was a symbol and manifestation of the love and loyalty to country of Americans of Japanese ancestry during a period when the United States was under threat of conquest by the nation of their ancestors.

Those were dark, anxious and trying days for all persons of Japanese ancestry. Though racially common with the treacherous enemy, could they still be accepted and trusted as loyal Americans? With the very security of the nation in jeopardy, there was grave apprehension and doubt on this question. In the west coast of the United States, all persons of this group were uprooted from their homes and herded into "relocation camps" in the continental inland.

Here in Hawaii, some like fate might have befallen the Japanese population had there not been a few influential community and military leaders who maintained trust and confidence in these people. General Walter Short, Robert Shivers, Kendall J. Fielder, Leslie Hicks end Charles Hemenway were some of these persons who vouched for the trustworthiness of the Japanese in Hawaii when hysteria against this race was highest. They exemplified the finest tradition of the American's faith and belief in his fellow citizen, irrespective of ancestry. Their faith had to be proven and justified—not with mere protestations of loyalty or allegiance but by strong, positive act responsive to the needs of a nation in peril.

Even while the very bombs were falling on Pearl Harbor, hundreds of AJA's volunteered and were mustered into the Hawaii Territorial Guards to bear arms in defense against possible invasion. Hundreds of others fought fires, rescued the wounded, drove ambulances, and joined long queues to give blood. In the days following the attack, they worked for the Civilian Defense units strung miles of barbed wire on the shores, and cleared coastal areas as the "Keawe Corps." Their mothers, wives and sisters rolled bandages and made dressings for the Red Cross. As against such deeds, not one single act of a traitor could be attributed to this group.

Notwithstanding, after two months of service with the Territorial Guard, all AJA guardsmen were discharged from duty because of their ancestry. Those AJA's inducted and serving with the 298th and 299th Infantry before December 7 were transferred and relegated to non-combat engineer service. But the cruelest blow came when the Selective Service Boards were ordered to reclassify all AJA's from draft eligibility to class [illegible]-C, a category for alien residents. It appeared as though their own country had repudiated them.

How could the imposition of this sub-class of citizenship be justified? Was this the highest and best possible service for which these loyal and useful citizens could be utilized? Should this vast resource of qualified and dependable manpower be wasted in the vital war effort, particularly when these men burned only for the opportunity to serve their country on a basis equal with other Americans? These were some of the pointed questions raised and discussed in a conference called in early 1942 by Colonel Kendall J. Fielder of the Army G-2 with a group of AJA leaders in Hawaii known as the Emergency Service Committee of the Military Governor's Office. Considering the unblemished record of the AJA's before and since Pearl Harbor and their known desire to prove their worth as Americans, the idea was born to promote the formation of an all-AJA combat unit with the U.S. Army. Such a recommendation from Colonel Fielder was approved by the Military Governor, General Delos C. Emmons, and forwarded to the War Department in Washington, D.C. The Secretary of War ordered the organization of a combat unit to be selected from AJA's already in service with the Engineer Corps, and this was the genesis of the legendary 100th Battalion.

Yet, on the mainland and in Hawaii, there were many thousands of young, able-bodied AJA's of civilian status whose negative draft classification precluded their induction into military service. How were they to demonstrate their worth? In the meantime, the AJA's inactivated from the Territorial Guard immediately offered themselves as a non-combat labor battalion and were accepted by the Military Governor as the "Varsity Victory Volunteers" engineers in February of 1942. One year of yeoman work on island defenses by the "Triple V" firmly established the point that the American Nisei could make a loyal and useful contribution to the nation's war effort. Up at Camp McCoy, Wisconsin, the 100th Battalion registered a superlative training record. The foundation had been laid.

Under-secretary of War John J. McCloy was prevailed upon and became convinced that the Selective Service system should be opened to allow the induction of AJA's to form a combat unit all of their own. This plan was approved by General Marshall and heartily endorsed by President Franklin D. Roosevelt with these memorable words: "No loyal citizen of the United States should be denied the democratic right to exercise the responsibilities of his citizenship, regardless of his ancestry."

On January 22nd, 1943, the War Department directed that a Japanese-American Combat team be formed, to be composed of the 442nd Infantry Regiment, the 232nd Engineer Company and the 522nd Field Artillery Battalion. This 442nd Regimental Combat team was officially activated on February 1st, 1943 at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, with a skeleton cadre of officers and enlisted men. The balance of the regiment was to consist of over 4,000 men to be drawn from volunteer inductees from all over the nation.

With the Selective Service classification of all AJA's revised, the War Department issued the call for volunteers to join "The 442nd" in February of 1943. The response was dramatic! Many hundreds of AJA's scattered over the continental United States answered the call and entrained for Camp Shelby, most of them volunteering from behind the confinement of barb-wired "relocation camps." In Hawaii, the call for 1,500 men was met with a flood of over 10,000 volunteers, each determined to become a soldier of "The 442nd." This was a demonstration unparalleled in the history of the United States Selective Service. On April 4, 1943, the troopship S.S. *Lurline* steamed out of Honolulu bearing 2,900 officers and inductees towards destination Camp Shelby. The 442nd Combat Team had been formed. This was their big chance.

Niseis from all over the mainland and Hawaii rolled into Camp Shelby, Mississippi in April 1943, and basic training began on May 10. Thus began the life of a soldier—to be trained for combat. Hot days and warm muggy weather, obstacle courses and rifle ranges, full field packs and long marches; Saturday inspections and K.P., all blended itself into the Nisei's life, and in due course molded him into an American combat warrior. In recreation, the Combat Team achieved recognition by winning the Camp Shelby baseball title with a record of 12 wins and one loss, and their swimming team captured the Southern AAU Championship as well as individual awards. In the fall, the 442nd was sent to Alabama to guard German prisoners of war on peanut farms in that state, but by October this assignment was completed. Returning to Shelby, the outfit entered advanced training in large-scale maneuvers with other units.

As the new year of 1944 began, the Combat Team lost some of its men as in January and February they were detached to join the 100th Infantry Battalion. After reviewing the Combat Team on March 4, 1944, General George C. Marshall, then Chief of Staff said he was pleased with their appearance and their battle potential. Ten days later—on March 14—orders came through to prepare for overseas service.

The Combat Team had been at Camp Shelby for more than a year. When it left there April 22 and 23 for Camp Patrick Henry, Virginia, the 442nd Infantry was minus one battalion which had been drawn upon for replacements for the 100th. Others of the battalion remained behind to become the cadre for the 171st Infantry Battalion (Separate) which trained replacement for the Combat Team. On May 1-2, 1944, the Regimental Combat Team boarded ships and quietly slipped out of Hampton Roads, Virginia, ready to "Go For Broke."

The pursuit to recognition as Americans came to rigid test on the morning of June 26, 1944, when the Combat Team made contact with its adversary outside the town of Suvereto, Italy. With the first burst of enemy fire, problems and thoughts of individual safety became alien to these minds transformed into machines—machinery that envelopes man into the horrors of war, bidding him to kill or be killed. Heroic accomplishments were numerous in the early stages of combat, both individually and in unit, but the consecutive assaults on Belvedere, Cassetta and Castagnetto were to teach the line battalions the importance of their supporting units. The Infantry-Artillery team, one of the great achievements of World War II, was now beginning to "Go For Broke" for the Combat Team.

Resuming the attack after a brief rest, the regiment was to encounter one of the campaign's stiffest opposition by the enemy just north of the Cecina River. The assault on Hill 140 (a long ridge running west from the summit of the hill toward the sea) brought an almost incessant rain of enemy artillery and mortar fire throughout the three-day battle and casualties were heavy.

Furious firefights raged by day and night as both sides sparred for advantageous ground. Battering the enemy positions with endless assaults while staving off equally numerous counterattacks, the regiment finally secured its objective, the eastern half of Hill 140, by midnight of the third day. Ironically enough, this encounter with the Germans' heaviest atrillery fire since Cassino and Anzio started the morning before the 4th of July.

The slow methodical conquest of Italy—a never ending series of hills—continued with the attack on Castellina. The enemy held its defenses doggedly, an indication that the battle of Leghorn was to be fought in the Tuscany Country of hills. Accordingly, the regiment settled to its task, securing the towns of Pastina, Pieve di San Luce and Luciana in ensuing advances.

Almost simultaneous with the fall of Leghorn, elements of the regiment liberated Colle Salvetti, situated on the last high ground before the Arno River. Establishing an outpost line a few miles into No Man's land on the flat approaching Pisa, activity was limited to patrols for the next few days.

On July 22, almost a month since receiving its baptism of fire, the Combat Team moved back into a rest area near Vada. Here in the sanctuary of comparative normalcy, the machinery unraveled into individual thinking again.

The interlude came to a reluctant end with the order to move into the line along the Arno near Scandicci, immediately west of Florence. Starting on the 20th of August, a period of intense patrolling began. Patrols fenced and probed the enemy positions while night raiding parties forded the Arno River in dangerous raids to gain information on the enemy's dispositions.

On September 1, the entire Allied front exploded into action, and the regiment an integral machine in the drive for the Gothis line, established a bridgehead across their river sector and pushed north astride Highway 66 and as far as the Serchio River on the west.

All elements of the Combat Team were relieved shortly thereafter, and assembled at Rosignano for the subsequent journey to France. Unknown to them then, ahead lay the bitterest fighting the men were ever to see.

Following the trip across from Naples, the regiment suffered its first setback in the vicinity of Septemes, just outside of Marseilles. Its adversary was a combination of wind, rain and mud that stuck to man and equipment with the firmness of glue. The staging area, consisting of several open fields on top of a hill, was especially vulnerable to the adverse weather and the battle-hardened veterans waged a losing battle throughout their stay. First objective assigned to the regiment was the key road and rail center of Bruyeres, a valley floor surrounded by three pine-covered mountains rising several hundred meters. Thick underbrush collaborating with an overcast sky and cold, penetrating rain—a low hanging fog occasionally rolled in—blanketed the picture with an atmosphere of unreality, almost as if the men were waging war in a morbid, alien dream world.

The assault on the heavily forested hills that protected the crossroad town started on October 15 with literally point-blank action. Every yard the troops ground out had to be defended from vicious counter-thrusts thrown by the well-concealed enemy. By the fourth day, elements of the regiment had pushed to the outskirts of Bruyeres. Under cover of a concentrated barrage by the supporting artillery, the Combat Team secured its objective on October 18.

Continuing the attack, the advance battalions ran smack into the enemy entrenched along the railroad embankment, just east of Bruyeres. Unable to secure a foothold across the heavily mined embankment, elements of the regiment were infiltrated deep into the enemy's left by night. The morning of October 21, the Combat Team, aided by a prearranged artillery barrage, launched a deadly pincer assault. While part of the outfit, advanced in force to clear the hill mass southeast of Belmont, one element crossed the ridge and launched an attack on Biffontaine. The liberation of the town was effected on October 23. The next morning, the regiment was withdrawn to the vicinity of Belmont for a rest.

The rest came to an abrupt end and when the regiment was ordered to relieve a battalion that had overextended its position in the heavily wooded ridges between Gerardmer and the historic city of St. Die. The Combat Team launched its attack on October 27 after moving quickly from Belmont in the pitch blackness of early morning.

After two days, the mission was 1,500 yards nearer to the "Lost Battalion," but only at terrible cost to men and material. Running into the enemy's main defensive position on the 29th, attack was hopelessly canalized into a direct frontal assault on a ridge that was so narrow that any maneuver was impossible. Meanwhile, word had reached the command posts that the situation of the besieged troops was becoming desperate. Relief must be effected immediately.

Pinned down by the enemy's relentless fire after limited advances by infiltration, the leading elements found themselves in a virtually hopeless situation. There they remained, unable to advance, unable to turn back. All the weapons of modern warfare were available but could not be effectively employed. There was only one chance left, and the troops took it.

The word to fix bayonets passed down the line and the men moved forward, firing from the hip. The withering fire cut down the charging ranks mercilessly. For every fallen comrade, another took his place. Something had to give and the enemy finally broke. The remnants of the once confident enemy force that had held their positions so tenaciously fled in confused disorder.

Although the main line of enemy resistance had been broken and infantry action was sporadic, the danger of tree bursts from interminable artillery and heavily sewn mines along the thick underbrush hung ominously on the attacking elements. Finally in the darkening hours of late afternoon on October 30, a patrol succeeded in making contact with the "Lost Battalion." Shortly thereafter, the main bodies linked up and the impossible had been accomplished.

The next day, one element deployed South to protect the regiment's supply route, enabling the assault battalion to advance to the division objective. Consolidating their gains, the regiment dug in, assuming the shape of an arrow on the long ridge that stood poking like a giant finger into enemy territory.

Relieved on November 8, the Combat Team moved into the Lepanges area. The month the regiment had spent in the Vosges had been a month of great heroism and great tragedy. Twenty five days in the cold, forbidding mountains had taken a tremendous toll on the regiment.

On November 17, the entire unit proceeded by convoy for the long trip south via Dijon, Calence, Montelimar, Avignon, Aix-en-Provence, Cannes and finally to Nice. After assignments to positions in the Maritime Alps, emphasis was primarily on patrols, reconnaissance and dodging of mines and artillery fire. In spite of the exposure to both weather and war, the nightspots in Nice and Cannes more than compensated for their efforts in the never-to-be-forgotten "Champagne Campaign."

While the best four months a combat soldier can ever hope to experience still lingered, word was too soon received to pack up and return to Italy. Returning to familiar grounds, the regiment now under the command of Col. V.R. Miller entered their final encounter of the ETO. The Po Valley Campaign, aside from the bitter fighting, can be best remembered as the campaign of steep mountains and almost impossible terrain. Beginning with the initial assault on the the town of Azzano, contingents of the 2nd Battalion forged on to such strategic mountains as Belvedere, Brugiana, Castelpoggio, Gragola and Carbolo. The 3rd Battalion, after taking Mt. Folgorita entered and occupied key cities such as Montignoso, Massa, Carrara and La Spezia. The terrific assault on the enemy led to their defeat on May 2, after the 442nd had routed them through Genoa, Allessandria in the Po Valley, and Asti.

The fall of the longest and bitterest of all European campaigns was finished, to which the 442nd had contributed with 650 dead and 3436 wounded. Members of the 442nd who offered their lives and limbs fought not only as patriotic citizens but also for a personal principle. The stigma of racial discrimination and suspicion which prevailed throughout the war years had to be corrected and stamped out. Faced with this challenge, the 442nd entered the fight and emerged as the most highly decorated and respected combat team of the U.S. Army in World War II.

After the "Champagne Campaign" in March of 1945, the 522nd Field Artillery Battalion was detached from the 442nd Combat Team to take an active part in the "rat race" invasion of Germany. While the Infantry and Engineer outfits returned to Italy to "mop up" the Po Valley, the 522nd travelled north and was assigned the mission of reinforcing the atrillery fire of the 63rd Division.

On March 13, 1945, Able Battery registered on a check point near Kleinblittersdorf, the first of the 15,019 rounds of 105 mm shells the Battalion was to fire on German soil within a period of 47 days. During this mission, the 522nd was instrumental in the breakthrough of the heretofore "invulnerable" Siegfried Line. From March until VE Day on May 8, 1945, the Battalion was consecutively attached to the XV and XXI Corps, the 4th, 44th, 45th, and 63rd Infantry Divisions and the 101st Airborne Division, supporting these units in the advance upon and capture of Kaiserlautern, Worms, Mannheim, Heidelberg, Crailsheim, Aslen Dillingen, Ulm, Stuttgart, Augsburg, Munich and Bad Tolz.

Some of the highlights of the "rat race" invasion of Germany were: the assignment of the 522nd to Task Force Rodwell whose classified mission was rumored to be the capture of Field Marshall Kesselring, the capture of a German 150 mm howitzer by Baker Battery and the use of this piece to fire back on the enemy, the capture of hundreds of German prisoners, the chief catch being General Steinmayer by a Headquarters Battery "raiding party" and the witnessing of the release of thousands of political prisoners from Dachau, Bad Tolz and other German concentration camps. When the 522nd was firing support for the 101st Airborne Division in their capture of Berchesgarten, Hitler's "hideout," the dramatic radio message was received on May 6, 1945: "The German Army has surrendered!" The 105 mm howitzers of the 522nd F.A. Battalion ceased firing at midnight on May 8, 1945.

Considering the dramatic origin and historic accomplishments of the 442nd Regimental Combat Team, the eternal bond of friendship forged while fighting shoulder to shoulder against a common enemy, it was inevitable that someday there would be a civilian organization composed of 442nd veterans.

Even while overseas, halfway around the world from home, these veterans talked of "getting together" after the war. Because of the concentration of these veterans in Honolulu, it naturally developed that the parent group of 442nd veterans would be located here.

Those that were mustered out early wasted no time fulfilling this desire. As early as December 27, 1945, several leaders, fresh converts to mufti, were beating the drums for a 442nd club. Just two days after Christmas in 1945, while the military counterpart was still on occupation duty in Italy, the first formal meeting of the club was held at the Nuuanu YMCA auditorium.

After several preliminary, orgnizational gatherings, the 442nd Veterans Club's Constitution and By-Laws were officially adopted at a general membership meeting held on February 7, 1946 at the Nuuanu Y. The club's first set of officers were Rev. Masao Yamada, president; James H. Kamo, 1st vice-president; Tadao Beppu, 2nd vice-president; Yoshio Okubo, secretary; Bert N. Nishimura, assistant secretary, and Fred Matsuo, treasurer.

In unanimous tribute to the humanitarian from Mississippi—modest, personable, openhearted Earl Melvin Finch—an invitation was sent and subsequently accepted by Mr. Finch to visit Hawaii.

This visit of Mr. Finch on March 5, 1946, and the subsequent display of gratitude and Aloha showered on the visitor provide an epochal and colorful background in the annals of the club's early beginnings. Wherever he went, he was tireless in his desire to meet every next of kin and parent of a 442nd boy. There was much handshaking and tears. His visit was climaxed with a banquet and a gift of $10,000 from the community to entertain the disabled 442nd veterans recuperating in hospitals throughout the country.

On August 10, 1946, the be-ribboned, battle-scarred colors and guidons of the combat team came home to Hawaii. They were preserved in the archieves of the State until the 442nd was reactivated as a reserve unit several years later.

Then on August 26, 1946 the club was incorporated as a non-profit corporation. In 1947, a noteworthy move in the organizational set-up of the club was the establishment of a Board of Directors consisting of two representatives from each company of the wartime outfit. It was felt that the backbone of the 442nd Veterans Club will lie in these individual companies or chapters. During the early stages the club and chapter meetings were held at the YMCA, YBA, homes of members, any place large enough to hold a group of boisterous ex-GI's going through their readjustment period. The need for a "home," a clubhouse of their own, was sharply felt during this period. Revolting against an intolerable situation of scattered, irregular meetings, the boys set their sights on a clubhouse as their first goal.

Immediately, they started working on plans for a mammoth "Go For Broke" carnival to raise funds for a clubhouse. It would not be presumptuous of us to say that the Martha Raye show and carnival at the Honolulu Stadium was the most colossal ever staged by any organization in Hawaii. Significantly, the dates of the carnival were June 7-11, magic numbers in a game of chance which contributed the motto of the wartime unit and the carnival. The members worked as a well-knit team in carrying out the numerous responsibilities surrounding such a venture. As a result a net profit of $74,556.37 was realized and turned over to the Memorial Fund. With money in the bank and a solid foundation, the club was on its way.

Early in 1948, the entire 442nd Combat Team was reactivated as a unit of the reserve component, U.S. Army. Several months earlier the 3rd battalion of the 442nd was given reserve status. General Mark Clark came to Hawaii to deliver the keynote address at impressive reactivation ceremonies.

One of the primary purposes of the 442nd Veterans Club is to participate actively in community affairs and to extend services to those who need help. The American Red Cross called upon the membership to aid in its yearly drive for funds. A hard-hitting team of 100 members from the organization visited the small businesses in the city to solicit financial help for this worthy national institution.

Early in the year word was received that our fallen comrades would be returned soon for re-interment at the National Memorial Cemetery of the Pacific Punchbowl. The various chapters served as excellent media of communication between the Army Graves Registration Unit and the next of kin. Much misunderstanding and confusion were eliminated by the visits of our members to the next of kin explaining procedures to be taken. This work was completed by the time the first remains of 79 of Hawaii's war dead came home on June 14, 1948.

The highlight of the Club's embryonic history was the acquisition of the present clubhouse site. In 1948 the nine living members of the original Moiliili Young Men's Association offered its facilities to the 442nd on a lease of 50 years at $1 per year. This generous offer was accepted with much gratitude by the members. The club expended $30,000 in renovating, repairing and furnishing Memorial Hall. The former Regimental Commander, Col. Charles W. Pence, through the courtesy of the Army, came all the way from Ft. Benning, Georgia, where he was stationed, to dedicate the Hall on July 23, 1949.

Appreciating the valuable contributions made by the club to the community during its existence, the original nine Moiliili YMA members formally affected a tranfser of the property in fee simple to the 442nd Veterans Club on June 27, 1952. The nine men are now honorary members of the club.

As one of its far reaching contributions to the community, the War Orphans' Scholarship Fund was initiated in 1949. For its first project the club sponsored a football game between the University of Hawaii and Fresno State College at the Honolulu Stadium. Other similar enterprises were undertaken, such as the Community Bon Dance in 1951 and sale of Christmas cards in 1952, to add to the Fund. This Fund was to provide four-year scholarships to every war orphan who enters the University of Hawaii. It's first recipient, Melvin Spencer, Jr. embarked on his collegiate career in 1952. Eligible children represents all the racial hues of Hawaii's melting pot. This program goes beyond warm sentiment for these youngsters. Members of the club felt that the least they can do is do give these orphans the educational training so they can become self-supporting citizens. Out of this noteworthy project stemmed Public Law 634, War Orphans Educational Assistance which was enacted by the 84th Congress on June 29, 1956.

From the club's infancy, memorial services have been held in honor of those who did not return. In the beginning services were held on V-E Day, May 8, and June 26, the day the outfit received its baptism of fire. However, since 1948 appropriate and impressive ceremonies have been conducted each Memorial Day at the National Memorial Cemetery of the Pacific at Punchbowl in cooperation with the various veteran organizations in the islands.

Continuing its contribution to the community, the club has made its services available to all aliens required to register under the McCarran Act. Many aliens spared the inconvenience of a trip to the city to register, were grateful for the help. The 442nd Veteran Club's history touches only on the highlights of the organization's growth. In passing, it should be noted that the club has always had a well integrated social calendar and athletic program. Inter-chapter competition in bowling, softball is thriving. A golf club has been very active also. The club has interested itself in good legislation for the community and the veteran. It has participated wholeheartedly in various community activities whenever the manpower situation permitted.

Officers for 1970

President: Edward Ochiai
1st Vice-President Thomas Kiyosaki
2nd Vice-President: Michio Takata
3rd Vice-President: Edward Kanaya
Treasurer: Masao Sugihara
Executive Secretary: Robert Sasaki

Board of Directors

2nd Headquarters:
Tokuo Kaneshige
Easy Chapter:
Alvin Planas
Fox Chapter:
Paul Yamashita
George Chapter:
Robert Tanna
Howe Chapter:
Jackson Morisawa

Anti-tank Chapter:
Edward Sakai
Cannon Chapter:
Masami Ohara
Livorno Chapter:
Haruto Harada
Medics Chapter:
Edward Onaka
Service Chapter:
Masaji Kurozumi

3rd Headquarters:
David Kaiura
Item Chapter:
Terry Aratani
King Chapter:
Robert Nitahara
Love Chapter:
Takashi Matsuda
Mike Chapter:
Larry Tachibana
232nd-Band:
Morris Miyasato
171st:
Dr. George Buto
522nd-B:
Don Shimazu
522nd-C:
Sadaichi Higa

THE 100TH INFANTRY BATTALION

When first formed was designated the Hawaiian Provisional Infantry Battalion, then, subsequently, the 100th Infantry Battalion (Sep.); the 100th Infantry Battalion, 133rd Inf. Regt., 34th Div., 5th Army; and lastly, the 100th Inf. Bn., 442nd Inf. Reg'tl Combat Team, 3rd Div., 5th Army. However, even to today it is most commonly known as the: ONE (1) PUKA (0) PUKA (0) PURPLE HEART BATTALION!

The tabulation below gives the most important of the unit and individual awards received by the 100th Battalion and its members:

Unit Awards	
Presidential Unit Citation:	3
Individual Awards	
Congressional Medal of Honor:	1
Distinguished Service Cross:	24
Silver Star:	147
Legion of Merit:	9
Soldier's Medal:	8
Bronze Star (for valor):	238
Division Commendation:	30
Purple Heart:	1703
Bronze Star (for meritorious service):	2173
Croix de Guerre (France):	2
Medaglia al Valore Militare (Italy):	5

With the Battle of Midway imminent in late May and early June of 1942, and, the Hawaii National Guard's 298th and 299th Inf. Regts. finally relieved of their mission of manning defense out-posts rigged around every one of Hawaii's eight principal islands, manned since being federalized in the spring of 1940, and now finally recalled back to Schofield Bks., having been relieved by relief forces finally shipped out from mainland U.S.A., and reverted back to "Ready Reserve" status.

Among them numbered 1300 plus AJA's (Americans of Japanese Ancestry drafted in the first four draft calls. The fourth was only a month or two prior to December 7, 1941—the date of U.S. military participation in World War II triggered by the now "infamous sneak attack" on the naval bastion of the Pacific, PEARL HARBOR! by Imperial Japan! Lucky! We of the Fourth Draft were on weekend passes, the weekend of December 6–7, 1941!) whose loyalty to America had been under severe question, surveillance and investigation before and since December 7, 1941.

From the viewpoint of the AJA's the second generation Nisei sons of the immigrant parents of the low-wage contract laborers brought over from Japan for work on the large and numerous sugar plantations, they had but one "burning" desire: they secretly but feverently nourished the thought and desire to "do combat with the troops" from the Land of the Rising Sun, their parents' homeland, anywhere in the Pacific—to prove their status as 1st Class American Citizens, not second class as they were being treated in this Paradise of the Pacific, as a place where racial discrimination was non-existent!

The AJA's truly had come a long way—but—the "prestige" positions in both government and business, dominated the "big five," still belonged to the haoles, mainland imports as well as the Kamaainas whom we did not mind so much! It took so long and so much money to become a doctor, lawyer, or an engineer especially to the AJA's. Really the only low-pay, but professional field wide-open to the AJA's was the teaching profession. Thus the preponderance of University of Hawaii graduates of AJA Niseis drafted were school teachers.

All we wanted was a chance to go into combat—but—quo vadis, now? Were the 298th and the 299th Regts. to be shipped to Guadalcanal intact, with the AJA's too, as rumors had so persisted?

WHAT TO DO WITH THEM, NOW WITH THE MIDWAY CONFRONTATION IMMINENT?

Upon shoulders of Gen. Emmons, then Commanding General, Hawaiian Dept., had rested the grave command decisions to be made on this issue.

And, before the Hawaii Guard units were pulled back to Schofield Barracks and immediately after, all in the month of May, 1942, the General had made the "supreme decision." He had made repeated recommendations to the War Dept. that: the AJA's be formed into a "special battalion" and transferred to the mainland United States for further training.

And finally heeding the repeated pleas of the General, Gen. George Marshall, Army Chief of Staff Pentagon, then, sent a special message on May 26, 1942 to Emmons authorizing the formation of such a special unit and sending it out to the U. S. mainland on the first available shipping.

General Emmon's feelings at this time was that he could "not take a chance" on the reliability of these AJA's in the event of an enemy landing attack on Hawaii, which was sure to come in the event the Battle of Midway was lost to the enemy. And besides, should this occasion come and enemy troops land, cases of mistaken identity would be severe. Futhermore, among the AJA's were the Kibei's—the second generation AJA's who went to Japan to study for long years at a time and had only come back to Hawaii to avoid being conscripted into the Japanese Army. Nonetheless, though drafted into the American Army, they acted more Japanese-y than American? (Incidentally, many Niseis since repatriated back to the United States, did serve in the Japanese Imperial Army or were in the service of the Imperial Japanese Government!)

With the AJA's all pulled out of the 29th and the 299th Inf. Regts., the 299th was de-activated and remnants transferred to the 298th, making only one regiment left of the originally two Hawaii Guard units.

Colonel Wilhelm A. Anderson, Commanding Officer of the 298th Regt. at that time was called to Army Headquarters, Ft. Shafter, on May 29 and apprised of the situation and asked to recommend a commanding officer for this provisional unit to be known as the Hawaiian Provisional Infantry Battalion.

While talking this matter over with his Executive Officer, Lieutenant Colonel Farrant L. Turner and Plans and Training Officer, Captain James Lovell, the former

(Turner) asked for the job while at the same time asking Lovell to be his Executive Officer.

As it turned out, although Col. Anderson had recommended someone else, B.G. Collins, Chief of Staff of the Hawaiian Dept., gave Turner the job, but with one specific stipulation—that NO AJA officer would be given command of any of the rifle companies.

By June 1, the Table of Organization had been completed as follows:

Company Commanders:	Hqtrs.	Alex E. McKenzie	
	A	Philip B. Peck	
	B	Clarence R. Johnson	
	C	Charles A. Brenamen	
	D	John A. Johnson	
Company Officers:	1st Lt.	Mitsuyoshi Fukuda	A
	"	Richard Mizuta	B
	"	Sakae Takahashi	C
	"	Jack Mizuha	D

(All were school teachers when called up.)

Headquarter Staff:	Capt.	Taro Suzuki	Supply
	Capt.	John Tanimura	Utilities
	Capt.	Isaac Kawasaki	Surgeon
	1st Lt.	Katsumi Kometani	Moral Officer (Dentist)

On June 4, military communique reported the commencement of hostilities with the enemy off Midway Island. Fighting was reported still going on June 5, 1942 when the U.S.A. Transport *Maui* steamed out of Honolulu Harbor without fanfare, with the Hawaiian Provisional Inf. Bns. AJA's, 1300 plus strong, formed only four short days ago. In three short days, examined, immunized, equipped, catalogued, assigned and shipped out literally, some without a chance to go home to say good-bye to loved ones, on a free trip to the U.S.A., but final destination unknown and the future hazy! Was it to be further training or POW guard detail?

Five days on that stinking troop ship, *Maui*, and its cargo holds! Hot as H______! A few of us were sea-sick all the way! A big crap game went on day and night in the hold until we arrived on land again! Then, a four-day overland train trip from the Oakland terminal to final destination for this phase—Camp McCoy, Wisconsin. Time to ponder our fate, where to, what for, when? Who the heck had us shipped to the mainland, anyway? Must be those prominent buggas of our Japanese Community back home. Wait till we get home! For the majority of us this was our first trip to the U.S.A. mainland and first train ride, sleepers, but at what time and circumstance —WAR! The US was at war!

Designation changed to 100th Inf. Bn. (Sep.) soon after arrival in Camp McCoy. Hawaiian monicker coined, One Puka Puka, came under command of the 2nd Army. Staged in McCoy from June 1942 to December 1942. Superior rating in all field tests while here.

The bulging Co. D composed of all AJA's of the former 299th Inf. Regt. from islands outside of Oahu were thinned out by the formation of Companies E and F at the New Camp McCoy. We were now 6 companies (rifle) strong!

"All work and no play, makes Jack a dull boy!" Therefore, had fights with the 2nd Army personnel as well as the Texas 2nd Div. when they moved in. Indulged in traveling all over the countryside while off-duty—Sparta, la Crossee, Winona, Black River Falls, O'Claire, Wisconsin Dells, St-Paul Minneapolis, Milwaukee, Chicago, New York! Go for broke! After all, we were living on borrowed time anyway, so why not make the most of it! Turner's voice rang in our ears: "You can't drink Wisconsin dry, so don't try!"

Unit transferred to Camp Shelby, Mississippi first of 1943 and came under command of 85 Div. commanded by Gen. Haislip. But orders for the 100th received directly from the Div. G-3.

Previously, in November 1943, the special detachment doing top-secret duty on Cat Island, Louisiana, finally returned home. They had been used to train dogs for their use in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater of Operation. Also, the outfit lost some 75–110 members to Camp Savage, the MIS Language School in Minnesota. The 100th had members serving on two fronts!

In April 1943, participated in the Lousiana Maneuver that was to "make or break" the 100th for combat assignment. What a war game that was—jiggers, rain and mud! Swamps, but no alligators! Did we make it? After completion of the maneuvers stayed at Camp Clairbone, Louisiana for two weeks. Then returned, that was already June 1943, to find the 442nd Inf. of volunteer AJA's from Hawaii and the Mainland camped next door! "Cheez-my kid brother is here!" "My cousin is here!" Short, happy and yet somber reflective reunions were held. In July of 1943, the unit received its colors with the motto: "REMEMBER PEARL HABBOR!" We had passed the test!

Give Mississippi back to the Indians with its jiggers, swamps, jim crowism (we were classed as Whites though!). And once again, passes to everywhere—as far as New York. On the move again? On the 11th of August, the 100th moved out of Camp Shelby to Camp Kilmer, New Jersey. There were two AJA officers who were promoted to command rifle companies when the unit moved out of Shelby: Captain Taro Suzuki, Co. B and Captain Jack Mizuha, Co. D!

On embarkation orders on August 20, 1943, unit left by train for Brooklyn and subsequently at 5:00 A.M. the next morning, by ferry to board troop-ship, the James Parker, a converted Banana cargo freighter and finally steamed out of New York Harbor, past the statue of Liberty, at dusk August 21, for destination unknown—again. Now we were crossing the Atlantic. Two oceans we had crossed! "Where we going?"

Twelve days later was the answer—Oran, Africa! "What we here for?" stagged at Fleurus, a few miles outside of Oran. A few days later found that the unit had been attached to the 234th Div. (with the Red Bull shoulder patch—a former National Guard unit from the Minnesota-Nebraska-Dakotas areas) and one of the first units to be sent to Europe upon U.S. entry—and commanded by Gen. Ryder, which was part of General Mark Clark's 5th Army, replacing the 2nd Bn. of the 133rd Regt. doing duty with Gen. Eisenhower's Headquarters elsewhere.

On September 19, 1943, unit left Oran for the beachhead-land at Salerno, Italy. This was it! The 100th traveled in the U.S.S. *Frederick Funston*. After landing on September 23, without incident, we started chasing the retreating "Jerries." Ordered to truck to Monte Corvino Rovelle on the 27th of September. Enroute, captured first German prisoner who walked in and surrendered "Ache! Soldier of the Super Race?"

First KIA Shigeo Joe Takata, Company B, killed by ricocheting machine-gun sniper bullet on the morning of September 28 in skirmish with a machine gun nest in the vicinity of Motemarono off the Avellino Rd. One more KIA plus several wounded were to be recorded before this first day of actual "baptism of fire" was to be over. Had he lived today, Joe Takata might have been a N.Y. Yankee Super-Star, who knows. The legend of the Purple Heart Bn. was born this day. Soon thereafter, Gen. Ryder authorized the wearing of the RED BULL patch by the 100th. And how that unit had won that right!

Then came events in succession, all written in the annuals of U.S. military history—"Rapido, Volturno, hills, hills, nothing but hills, and numbers—Casino!"! "Old man Turner relieved" after first few skirmishes in Salerno! Had we failed the Old Man? Gillispie took over. Wino, Senorittas, "black market" days! Wine cellars, farmyards. Bright days! Black days!

In January, 1944—Anzio. Then the break through to Rome. The ride through Rome which occurred incidentally or coincidentally on the 100th's 2nd anniversary of the day it had left home—Hawaii—June 5, 1942! CASUALITIES MOUNTING!

June also saw the 100th, on orders, attached to the 442nd Inf. Reg'tl Combat Team and become its 1st Bn. replacing the one left back in Camp Shelby depleted in ranks through having been used as the front-line replacement source, primarily for the 100th. But the 100th still remained part of the 34th Red Bull Division as the 442nd came under its command. The rest is historical account too.

And that's the predominantly chronological history of the ONE PUKA PUKA PURPLE HEART BATTALION!

The Club 100 of today with its motto: "For Continuing Service," was "born" in battle too, during our staging in the Louisiana swamps and fighting with jiggers in Mississippi, with contributions "clipped" from our monthly pay checks!

Today, to those of us who returned, the war turned out to be a blessing in disguise! Through the GI Bill of Rights many have achieved the professional status of "Rich man, Poor Man, Beggar Man, Thief; Doctor, Lawyer, Indian Chief!" We helped achieve statehood for Hawaii. We have many serving in our own State and Local Governments—in top responsible posts. Howard Y. Miyake, Legislator; Robert S. Taira, Legislator; Sakae Takahashi, Legislator; Yasutaka Fukushima, Judge; Toshio Kabutan, Kauai County Attorney; Jack Mizuha, former Associate Justice, Hawaii Supreme Court. We have one of the first AJA's to serve in Congress come from amongst us: Spark M. Matsunaga. We are prominent in every walk of life! Doctors, Lawyers, Engineers! Yes, we are first-class Americans, bar none, in spite of our Japanese faces!

And yet ironically too perhaps, we have some from our ranks who found their way back to our parent's homeland seeking adventure and "fame and fortune" and once more becoming Japanese nationals.

As we look back, lasting memories we have, but no regrets! And as we enter the "Decade of the 70's" when moon travel will become common-place, WE CAN WALK IN THE SUN!

The 100th
RICHARD OGURO (B)

Officers for 1971

President: Tsuneo Morikawa
1st Vice-President: Masayoshi Kawamoto
2nd Vice-President: Richard Hara
Secretary: Kiyoshi Kami

Treasurer: Tom Nosse
Assistant Treasurer: Robert Sakoki

Directors

Headquarters Chapter:
  President: Roy Ikawa
A Chapter: Tom Fujise
B Chapter: Taro Suzuki
C Chapter: Warren Iwai
D Chapter: Masaji Usui
Medics Chapter: Kent Nakamura

THE YUAI JUJI KAI

The Yuai Juji Kai (Friendly Love Cross Association), a post-war organization, made up by members of the older generation, is known for the helping hand it extended to the Second World War victims in Japan. Its generous contributions amounted to $50,000 in addition to other material support, which materially assisted the rehabilitation of their war-torn homeland.

On February 27, 1952, fourteen members of the organization were cited by the Japanese government in recognization of their services:

Masamitsu Kawakami
Satoshi Murashige
Gunichi Morioka
Hideo Morimoto
Tsurumatsu Haida
Testutaro Enoki
Sei Yanazawa
Akira Yokoyama
Fukutaro Okura
Tokujiro Kikuchi
Bunkichi Suda
Toshie Sueoka
Senichi Tamura
Denjiro Suda

3. *Niseis of Hawaii in National and Local Legislatures*

NISEI AMERICANS OF JAPANESE ANCESTRY HOLDING U.S. FEDERAL GOVERNMENT POSITIONS

Honorable Daniel K. Inouye
  United States Senator
Honorable Patsy Takemoto Mink
  U.S. House of Representatives
Honorable Spark M.Matsunaga
  U.S. House of Representatives
Honorable Shiro Kashiwa
  Asst. Attorney General
  Dept. of Justice, Washington D.C.
Dr. Ernest I. Murai
  U.S. Collector of Customs
  Honolulu, Hawaii

Judges:
Hawaii Supreme Court
Masaji Marumoto
Kazuhisa Abe

Circuit Court
  Masato Doi
  Tom T. Okino
  Thomas S. Ogata
Yasutaka Fukushima
George S. Fukuoka
Nelson Doi
T. Kabutan

Lieutenant Governor, State of Hawaii
George Ariyoshi

STATE LEGISLATURE

Senate:
Stanley I. Hara, 1st District, Hawaii
John T. Ushijima, 1st District, Hawaii
Mamoru Yamasaki, 2nd District, Maui
Henry Takitani, 2nd District, Maui
Nadao Yoshinaga, 4th District, Oahu
Larry N. Kuriyama, 4th District, Oahu
Duke Kawasaki, 5th District, Oahu
Robert S. Taira, 5th District, Oahu
Sakae Takahashi, 5th District, Oahu
Percy K. Mirikitani, 6th District, Oahu
Donald S. Nishimura, 7th District, Oahu
George H. Toyofuku, 8th District, Kauai

House of Representatives:
Jack K. Suwa, 1st District, Hawaii
Yoshito Takamine, 4th District, Hawaii
Minoru Inaba, 5th District, Hawaii
Ronald Y. Kondo, 6th District, W.Maui, Molokai, Lanai
Motohisa Unemori, 7th District, Maui
Patricia Saiki, 9th District, Oahu

Ted Morioka, 10th District, Oahu

Tadao Beppu, 10th District, Oahu
Keo Nakama, 11th District, Oahu
Hiroshi Kato, 11th District, Oahu
Charles T. Ushijima, 13th District Oahu
Clarence Y. Akizaki, 14th District, Oahu
Charles Y. Kaneshiro, 14th District, Oahu
Robert Kimura, 15th District, Oahu
Peter S. Iha, 16th District, Oahu
Howard K. Oda, 22nd District, Oahu
Ralph K. Ajifu, 23rd District, Oahu
Akira Sakima, 18th District, Oahu
James H. Wakatsuki, 19th District, Oahu
Mitsu Uechi, 19th District, Oahu
Joe Kuroda, 20th District, Oahu
Tatsuaki Kishinami, 20th District, Oahu
Richard H. Wasai, 23rd District, Oahu
Richard Kawakami, 25th District, Kauai
Tony Kunimura, 25th District, Kauai
Dennis Yamada, 25th District, Kauai

State Board of Education:
Hiroshi Yamashita, 1st District, Hawaii
Kiyoto Tsubaki, 2nd District, Maui
Richard E. Ando, 3rd District, Oahu
George S. Adachi, 5th District, Oahu
Robert N. Kumasaka, At-large, Oahu

Honolulu City Council:
Toraki Matsumoto
George S. Koga
James Y. Shigemura
Clesson Y. Chikasuye

Maui County Council:
Goro Hokama (Lanai)
Lanny Morisaki
Barney Tokunaga
Yoneto Yamaguchi
Harry N. Kobayashi

Kauai County Council:
Ralph S. Hirota
Robert K. Yotsuda
Chiyozo J. Shiramizu

4. 75th Anniversary Celebration of Contract Immigration (1885–1960)

PRINCE AND PRINCESS TAKAMATSU'S ARRIVAL AT HONOLULU AIRPORT

On August 21, 1960, at 12:05 A.M. Governor Quinn, Mayor Blaisdell, Consul-General Harigai, President Okahata of the Renkyo, Daizo Sumida, and their wives were on hand to greet Prince and Princess Takamatsu. There were also 24 members of the steering committee within the enclosure. And in spite of the late hour, over 300 were outside the railing to welcome the royal couple to Hawaii.

Led by JAL branch manager, Kunitomo, the royal couple descended the ramp followed by five attendants. Governor and Mrs. Quinn and Dr. and Mrs. Okahata presented them with carnation leis and greeted them, "Welcome to Hawaii. Aloha." The prince announced a statement as below and after greeting the members of the welcoming party proceeded to their quarters at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel.

The Prince's Statement:

> "It is my greatest pleasure that we are able to visit your land in response to the kind invitation extended by the governor and members of the celebration committee to commemorate the significant occasion of the 75th anniversary of the arrival of government contract immigrants in Hawaii. This year also marks the historical centennial anniversary since the signing of the treaty of Amity and Commerce between the United States and Japan. And on this memorable occasion, I offer my heartfelt prayers for permanent friendly relations between the two nations.
>
> "I am also happy to note that this year also marks a milestone for Hawaii in that it has become the 50th State and has added a glorious star to the national flag. I have experienced your hospitality on my previous visits here in 1928 and in 1931 and am happy to make my third trip here on this memorable occasion. I am deeply impressed and happy to see that during the past 75 years the Japanese and Japanese-Americans in Hawaii have, through their efforts and by overcoming hardships, contributed to Hawaii's prosperity and have worked to promote friendly relations between the U.S. and Japan. However, it should be noted that this major achievement has been made possible through the cooperation and wholehearted assistance of the various races in Hawaii and their spirit of harmony. I am deeply appreciative of this fact and of their beautiful friendship. I feel that the various races of the world living in Hawaii are in the process of creating a model patterned after freedom and the dignity of men in order to build up a peaceful world.
>
> "It is my heartfelt desire that the friendship between the two nations will be ever strengthened with Hawaii serving as its important link, that the friendship between the two nations will remain forever strong, and that the people of Hawaii will continue to make their glorious contribution in this connection."

Unveilng of The Memorial

On August 21, 1960, at 10:30 A.M. the stone memorial contributed by the city and prefecture of Hiroshima was unveiled by Princess Takamatsu. The ceremony took place in Kapiolani Park. The Shinto Association had built an altar before the memorial. The first row of seats was occupied by Attorney General Shiro Kashiwa representing the governor and Mrs. Kashiwa, Mayor Blaisdell, Japanese Consul-General Harigai, advisor to the steering committee Daizo Sumida, steering committee chairman Dr. Okahata and Mrs. Okahata, and Susumu Yoshikami representing Hiroshima Prefecture and others. There were about 350 others attending the ceremony. The rites were conducted by the Shinto Association.

Tree Planting Ceremony

A tree planting ceremony took place immediately after the unveiling ceremony. Mr. Kizo Kawano in charge of the planting of the rainbow shower tree selected by Director Baron Goto of the University of Hawaii Agricultural Extension Service. The site of the planting was about 50 yards from the memorial. Prince Takamatsu threw the first shovelful of dirt, followed by Renkyo President Okahata, Attorney General Shiro Kashiwa, Mayor Blaisdell, Consul-General Harigai, Director Okamoto of the City Building Department, Mr. Uyeki representing the Renkyo committee and Mr. Baron Goto. The ceremony ended amidst prayers that this tree planted by Prince Takamatsu would grow to symbolize the development of the AJA's in Hawaii.

The Festival of the Century

The ceremony feting the 75th anniversary of the arrival of government contract immigrants in Hawaii was held in the grounds of the Honolulu Japanese consulate on August 21 from 1 P.M. It was a beautiful day, a cool breeze blew down from Nuuanu valley, and over 10,000 were in attendance from all over the islands.

The Royal couple passed under an arch decorated with evergreens over which fluttered the national flags of both countries and entered the consulate building. The program emceed by Tokuji Adachi, secretary of the steering committee, proceeded as follows:

National Anthems of Both Nations
Address: Chairman of the committee, Dr. James Okahata
Words of Congratulation: Japanese Consul-General Harigai
Governor Quinn
Message: Prince Takamatsu
Banzais to the Prince and Princess:
Honorary Advisor Daizo Sumida
Awards to Local Residents by the Japanese Foreign Office in Recognition of Their Services
Words of Appreciation: Representing the Honorees, Daizo Sumida
Awards to the Aged: Committee Chairman Okahata
Words of Appreciation: Representing the Aged, by Uemon Inoguchi
Awards to Immigrants Who Arrived on the First Immigration Ship:
Masayuki Adachi
Closing Remarks: Tokuji Adachi

The unanimous feelings of the aged were, "All our hard work has been amply rewarded by the Prince's words to us. The road followed by the pioneers was indeed thorny and steep. Now, when we look back it was one of continuous hardships, hard labor, followed by the struggle to educate our children. We had resigned ourselves that fate had destined us to follow a thorny road, but all our difficulties have vanished with the comforting words rendered by the prince. We in fact feel that it was worth our while for us to live to see this day."

President Okahata's eyes were dimmed as he looked at the emotion packed audience and commented, "all our hard work has been rewarded."

Next followed the entertainment program emceed by Kiyoshi Yonemura:

1. Ancient music "Kongoseki" by Nippon Ongaku Kenkyu Kai.
2. Songs and Dances of the Edo period by Hanayagi School of Dancing
3. Classic music "Nanko" by Katsumi Kai
4. Ryukyu dances
5. Classic music "Asa no Umi" (Morning Sea) by Heizansha and Miyagi Sha
6. Song of the Edo period "Ito no Kotobuki" (Threads of Fortune) by Tomomizuru Kai
7. *Tokiwazu* (Ballad-drama) "Toto Shishi" (Lions of the Eastern City) by Somi Kai
8. A Fan Dance by Mitsuba Kai
9. A Sword Dance of the Shinto (God's Sword) Style by Hawaii Shinryu Kan
10. *Hole Hole* Songs
11. Hula Dances by Monkey Club

The performers were at their best, feeling this to be one of the most memorable events of their lives. The royal couple sat on the lanai of the consulate building and enjoyed the entertainment.

PRINCE TAKAMATSU'S MESSAGE

"We are very happy that you have invited us here from far away Japan to take part in the grand ceremony. I realize that this 75th anniversary celebration is a happy event for you. But I would like to on this occasion offer anew my deepest respect to those who through their unsung deeds and hard work have contributed to bring about an achievement which you can be proud of in this world. And it was due to the friendship and unlimited support rendered by the Americans that the Japanese were able to contribute to the creation of a rich ideal paradise in this Hawaii amidst nature's beauty. Furthermore, these Hawaiian Islands, known as the pearl of the blue Pacific, have been created through the joint effort, good will, cooperation and friendship of the Hawaiians, Asians and people from all over the world.

"In retrospect it was a century ago that Japanese government delegates visited these islands en route to the United States to sign the historic treaty. The *Kanrin Maru*, the first vessel manned by Japanese to cross the Pacific also laid anchor here and have left some unique records about life in these islands. I cannot help but chuckle at some of their interesting writings. I also agree with the democratic poet Whitman, the renowned genius, who wrote about the visitors from Asia in glorious terms and with love and intelligence.

"During the last century there have been difficult problems which obstructed our friendship with the Americans, which in a way is comparable to this Paradise of the Pacific which has also encountered storms and volcanic eruptions. But through the lessons derived from history, the world today is seeking and looking towards closer relationship and cooperation between the United States and Japan who are proceeding with new ideals and with the objective of obtaining the cooperation of all the peoples of this world. In ending, I wish to express our deep appreciation for all the courtesies extended to us on this visit."

Governor Quinn's Message

"We of the State of Hawaii are very much honored to have with us today as our guests, their Royal Highnesses Prince and Princess Takamatsu from Japan, at this ceremony feting both the centennial anniversary since the opening of Japanese-American relations and the 75th anniversary of the arrival of Japanese contract immigrant workers in Hawaii.

"I feel sure that the royal delegates from Japan will realize what we are most proud of—by that, I mean we are proud of the descendants of the early Japanese pioneers who have through their intelligence, courage, and ambition, as well as through their Americanized organizations, played a major role in the development of our Hawaiian economy. The Japanese Americans are outstanding in every field of life in the Hawaiian Islands and we are fortunate to have them active as school teachers, attorneys, religious workers, businessmen, farmers, and laborers.

"I am happy to be able to offer my congratulations to the nisei of Hawaii on the occasion of this joyous ceremony. Also, on behalf of the people of Hawaii, I wish to extend my sincere appreciation to their Royal Highnesses, Prince and Princess Takamatsu, for attending this ceremony. Aloha Nui Loa!"

Address by Consul-General Harigai

"I wish to offer my sincere felicitations on this occasion feting the 75th anniversary of the arrival of government contract immigrants to Hawaii. I am most happy and deem it the greatest honor that Prince and Princess Takamatsu have come to far away Hawaii in response to your invitation to take part in the celebration that will be held on these islands. The system of the so-called government contract immigration, or in other words, immigration based upon an agreement between two governments, started in 1885 with arrival of the first immigration vessel 75 years ago, and continued until 1895. And the pioneers who arrived in Hawaii during that period overcame various difficulties in order that they may lay the foundation for the prosperity enjoyed by the AJA community in Hawaii today. In the course of history, there have been ups and downs in the relations between the two nations. I surmise that the same was true as regards the individual circumstances of the early pioneers.

"In any event, a pioneer's lot is never an easy one. But all efforts are invariably reflected in the eventual results and I am happy to note that in the case of Hawaii the fruits have exceeded all expectations and have led to the culmination of today's gala celebration.

"We in Japan invariably think of Hawaii when speaking of Japanese living abroad. Hawaii is also thought of as a place where the Japanese have attained success. Hawaii thus occupies a special warm spot in the hearts of the Japanese. This memorable ceremony attended by Prince and Princess Takamatsu and held at a time when the friendship between and prosperity within the two nations are showing both tangible and intangible results, will most likely be remembered in Hawaii's history.

"I would like to express my deep appreciation to the officials as well as to the general public who have made possible this gala celebration of the 75th anniversary in memory of the early pioneers who undauntedly and bravely overcame all difficulties lying in their way."

CHAIRMAN OKAHATA'S ADDRESS

"This 75th anniversary of the arrival of government contract immigrants to Hawaii is the celebration of the century—full of significance in that we have been honored by the participation of Prince and Princess Takamatsu and that all the islands are taking part in the immigration festival. In retrospect, it was in 1868 that the forerunners of later immigrants arrived to blaze the trial by overcoming all hardships and proving their ability as laborers. And in February 1885 the first government immigration vessel arrived in Hawaii.

"We descendants must never forget the sacred and glorious history covering the next 75 years which consists of pages and pages of invaluable lessons to us. The immigrants' lot was not easy, but in spite of the various twists and turns, they overcame all difficulties to maintain their self-respect as Japanese nationals, conducted themselves as respectable Japanese immigrants and as has been recognized by all Americans, were able to not only gain the respect of this nation but were also able to contribute to the development of Hawaii's natural resources and economy. It must also be remembered that they unselfishly forfeited all thoughts of themselves and concentrated on the education of their children in order to rear good American citizens. Their feeling of, "I do not want my children and their children to remain a migrant laborer like myself," made them undergo all sacrifices to educate their children in order to realize their dreams through their offspring. And now, 75 years later, their efforts have been rewarded.

"The immigrants arrived in Hawaii with only a wicker basket to their name, but their offspring are now worthwhile American citizens who have become members of the U.S. Congress, chief justice of the Hawaii supreme court, attorney general, members of the State legislature, doctors, attorneys, businessmen, educators and are active in various other fields.

"Thus, the second and third generations are working for the glory of the United States and also towards promoting friendly relations between the United States and Japan. But do these descendants realize the extent of the hardships undergone, the blood and tears shed by their forbears that made it possible for them to occupy today's position?

"U.S. Sentator Hiram Fong in responding to our call for donations said in effect that, 'I am as happy as if this concerned myself. It behooves the descendants of the pioneers to show their gratitude and comfort the souls of their forbears who died in this land. The Japanese and Chinese both originally arrived in Hawaii as immigrants. The Japanese Americans and Chinese Americans owe their present-day prosperity to their pioneer forbears.'

"It behooves us to heed his words inasmuch as we can see the significance of this immigration as contained in his words. We must never forget the obligation we owe our forebears and must never forget our gratitude to them. We are deeply moved and thankful that Prince and Princess Takamatsu have honored us with their presence here today. We have also been inspired by the message he has given us today and we are sure that our elderly citizens feel it their greatest honor that they are receiving awards in the presence of their Royal Highnesses today. We also feel certain that the numerous souls who have departed this earth without seeing the fulfillment of their dreams, will also be comforted on this memorable occasion.

"In ending, I would like to, in my capacity as state chairman of the steering committee, extend my deepest appreciation to all of those who have given their wholehearted assistance and generous cooperation towards making this festival a success."

MEMORIAL SERVICES

A memorial service for the early pioneers held at Honpa Hongwanji from 7:30 P.M. on August 21 was one of the major events of the 75th anniversary festival. Tens of thousands of Japanese with ambitious dreams arrived in Hawaii following the earlier pioneers who had arrived in 1868. Many were laid to final rest here in the islands. The type of cruel manual labor that existed during the pioneer days is one which cannot be visualized by us today. The immigrants were virtual slaves, with absolutely no freedom during the terms of their contract. They were whipped by ignorant lunas and made to work like cattle as long as their bodies and spirits lasted. Some were unable to endure the situation and drank *shoyu* in order to raise their body temperature and thus receive the permission of the plantation doctor to stay away from work. But such reckless acts led to real illness and in some cases in deaths.

An infectious disease was a calamity during those days when sanitation facilities were of the most primitive nature. The victims, isolated in hospitals, did not receive adequate medical care. They had no one to nurse them, and they died—one yesterday—two today—calling the names of their parents or the names of their wives and children back home. Their co-workers were neither allowed to hold wake services nor funeral rites for them. The bodies of the dead were thrown on wagons as if they were pieces of freight and transported over the bumpy roads to a plantation plot on top of a hill where they were thrown into holes as if they were mere pieces of rock. Low mounds of dirt marked their burial places. There were no grave markers to show where a particular individual lay buried. We see numerous unmarked graves today indicative of the tragedy that befell some immigrants. And it was to comfort the souls of these people that this memorial service was held on August 21.

The Honpa Hongwanji hall was filled to capacity by 7 P.M. when Prince and Princess Takamatsu arrived attended by Consul-General and Mrs. Harigai to take part in the ceremony. Temple gongs pealed announcing the beginning of the service. Among those attending the rites were: the governor of Hawaii, the mayor of Honolulu, representatives of the Sugar Planters Association, steering committee members, and representatives from the various religious sects.

It was 8:45 P.M. when the solemn ceremony was concluded.

PRINCE TAKAMATSU'S EULOGY

"I feel most fortunate that on the occasion of the 75th anniversary of government contract immigration, I have been offered the opportunity to pay tribute to the souls of those who have helped to build the foundations of Hawaii. In retrospect it was back in 1868 just when Japan was waking from her dream of feudalism and had started on her way to build a modern nation, that some daring and ambitious Japanese voluntarily crossed the Pacific Ocean to arrive in this land. However, the toll exacted by the strange climate and difficult manual labor was not light and it is to be assumed that many Japanese met adverse circumstances, their dreams shattered with no hopes of fulfillment.

As time went on, the first batch of 946 contract immigrants arrived in Hawaii in 1885, followed by successive waves of new arrivals. However, in spite of the kind assistance and friendly treatment afforded them by the people of Hawaii, they were not used to life in a strange land. They started their labor while the stars were still in the sky, endured the hot tropical sun while working in the canefields, and spent their evenings in leaking camp quarters lighted by dim lanterns.

"It is to be assumed that on many an evening, they stood near the water's edge on the beautiful shores of Hawaii and looked across the sea towards their homes. Hawaii is hailed as the Paradise of the Pacific and is a country abounding in the beauty of the tropics. However, it could be thought that the Japanese with their inherent love of the four seasons at times hated the unchanging tropical climate. But in spite of it all, they forged on to overcome all hardships to make their contribution towards building this utopia where all the races of the world live in harmony. I am stirred by a deep emotion when I think that today's Hawaii owes much to these unsung pioneers of the past and would like to offer my heartfelt prayers for their souls' eternal rest.

"Their dreams have been carried on to fruition by their progeny and I am sure that the souls of our pioneers can now rest in peace.

"I herewith respectfully offer my respects to the souls of those who have contributed to this major task and pray that their dreams may continue to be perpetuated. May I pray that their souls may rest in eternal peace."

Rendering eulogies at the solemn service were: Prince Takamatsu, Consul-General Harigai, Kaoru Ota—representing the steering committee, S. Miller—representing the HSPA, Buntetsu Miyamoto—representing the Buddhist Association, Kunisuke Sakai—representing the Christian Association, and Katsuichi Kawamoto vice-president of the Renkyo. The closing address was made by Susumu Yoshikami.

WELCOME LUAU

A welcome luau in honor of the royal couple was held on August 23 from 6 P.M. under the sponsorship of the steering committee at the Waikiki Surf Gardens, where the shore breeze played amid swaying palms. The luau was an unprecedented success with an attendance of over 800.

Part I of the program, emceed by Shinsuke Nakamine, secretary of the steering committee proceeded as follows:

Arrival of Prince and Princess Takamatsu	
Introduction of Their Royal Highnesses:	Consul-General Harigai
Introduction of VIPs:	Katsuro Miho, Assistant Chairman of the Steering Committee
Words of Welcome:	Motohiro Tanimura, Assistant Chairman of the Steering Committee
Presentation of Gifts to the Royal Couple:	Dr. James Okahata, Chairman of the Steering Committee Neal Blaisdell, Mayor of Honolulu
Address:	Prince Takamatsu

Banzai to Their Royal Highnesses:	Advisor to the Steering Committee Koichi Iida
Award of Prizes to Winners of Essay Contest:	Tomiya Sato, Director of the 100th Battalion
Closing Remarks:	Shinsuke Nakamine

Part I of the program was carried out amidst a solemn but congenial atmosphere. The remaining part of the program was a festive joyous occasion. The stage was decorated with lush banana leaves where hula dancers performed both modern and ancient Hawaiian, Tahitian and Samoan dances. The dancers put on their best performance and their Royal Highnesses seemed to enjoy the show. Miss Paloa Kitty, emceeing the program was attired in a Japanese kimono, and welcomed the royal couple in the Japanese language. The hula dancers showed their Royal Highnesses how to eat poi and kalua pig. Their Highnesses sportingly followed instructions in partaking the Hawaiian food.

They were also delighted with the huge koa calabash engraved with a silver inscription which was presented to them by the AJA's in Hawaii. It was 9:30 P.M. when the festive luau ended.

THE PRINCE'S MESSAGE

"The unanimous desire of the local Japanese organizations as well as that of the Hawaii State government, Honolulu city and county governments and the various American organizations in the islands to make this 75th anniversary the celebration of the century was heard in distant Japan. It is our greatest pleasure that your desire has seen fruition and we have as a result of your gracious invitation been allowed to attend this festival as representatives of the people of Japan. I have always had a special interest in Hawaii. I first visited here as a crew member of a training ship many years prior to the war. I was at that time deeply impressed to learn that the Japanese comprised one-third of the population and to see at first hand the contributions they were making to Hawaii's economy.

"This is my third trip to Hawaii. I now hear that there are over 30,000 first generation Japanese, and that there are over 200,000 AJA's including second and third generations and am grateful to learn that the AJA's have come to occupy important positions in industry, government, politics, education, religion, as well as in all phases of community life. Further, it is also gratifying to note that the AJA's in Hawaii have in this era of ever changing world conditions continued to maintain the good points of the Japanese heritage while also accepting the American spirit of new freedom and democracy and are fulfilling their role to become a bridge between the two nations. They have proven that good Japanese can again be good Americans. I am looking forward to report to the people of Japan as to what we have actually seen of the actual conditions in Hawaii including the activities of the AJA's and tell them of our belief that world peace will surely be maintained should the rest of the world follow Hawaii's example in the harmonious blending of various races and cultures.

"We are enjoying this luau tonight—in this colorful local setting amidst the peaceful and beautiful atmosphere which aptly exemplifies the true 'paradise of the Pacific.'

"May we wish you good health and express our desire that you may continue to work for harmony and peaceful relations between the United States and Japan. We also pray that Hawaii will continue to ever prosper in its new status as the 50th State of the United States. And in ending, we wish to express our deep appreciation to you for this grand luau that you have held for us."

RESPONSE BY MOTOHIRO TANIMURA, ASSISTANT CHAIRMAN OF THE STEERING COMMITTEE

"It is our greatest pleasure and we feel it to be the greatest of honor that Prince and Princess Takamatsu have accepted the invitation extended to them by all the people of Hawaii.

"I was greatly moved by the Prince's warm words both at the 75th anniversary ceremony and at the memorial rites, and I am sure that our pioneers who have been laid to eternal rest in Hawaii have also been overwhelmed by tears of gratitude. The early pioneers undauntedly worked to build the foundation for Hawaii's prosperity; they also sacrificed everything to give their children an education. Their children, the niseis on the other hand, have elevated us into the rank of first class citizens through their valor and deeds in the battlefields of Europe as members of the 100th Battalion and the 442nd Regiment by fighting under the flag of freedom and justice.

"The Crown Prince told us when he stopped by here several years ago, 'Serve as a bridge to promote friendly relations between the United States and Japan.' We have made it our mission to follow his advice. A 50-star flag was hoisted for the first time over Iolani Palace on July 4. We take deep pride in that Hawaii is a mecca of racial harmony but this 50th star is also a symbol of racial harmony and we pray that it may shine over the world as the Star of Bethlehem to become the beacon which will lead all the people of the world to peace. And it is also for this purpose that plans for the projected East-West Center are being pushed forward by President Eisenhower, the U.S. Congress and the people of the United States.

"We, who bear the mission of becoming a bridge between the East and West, consider it the greatest of honor and are grateful that the Prince and Princess Takamatsu have arrived as our guests to give color and significance to our 75th anniversary celebration as well as to contribute towards promoting friendly relations between the two nations in their capacity as representatives of the Japanese nation. We regret that we cannot fully show our welcome in the five busy days that they will stay here. We hope that there will be another opportunity in the near future when we can have them leisurely enjoy Hawaii's beautiful beauty and the warm hospitality of its people.

"We wish to express our sincere appreciation to their Royal Highnesses for attending this luau, also at the same time we wish to extend our Hawaiian aloha to their Royal Highnesses and the members of their staff. Aloha."

RECEPTION BY GOVERNOR QUINN

Governor and Mrs. William Quinn held a reception at the governor's mansion in Washington Place in honor of Prince and Princess Takamatsu on August 24 between six and seven in the evening. About 400 guests were invited to this reception, including Commander of the U.S. Army Pacific, General and Mrs. I. D. White; former ambassador to Japan, Mr. and Mrs. Johnson Allison; Commandant of the U.S.

Marine Corps Pacific Area Admiral and Mrs. Thomas A. Worham; Japanese Consul-General Harigai and Mrs. Harigai; University of Hawaii President Dr. and Mrs. Lawrence H. Schneider; Pearl Harbor Navy Commandant Rear Admiral and Mrs. Edward A. Solomon; former University of Hawaii President Dr. and Mrs. Gregg H. Sinclair; and Steering Committee Chairman Dr. and Mrs. Hiroshi Okahata.

Governor and Mrs. Quinn graciously escorted their Royal Highnesses as they mingled with the guests. The governor gave a warm welcome speech in somewhat awkward Japanese, which was greatly applauded. The reception ended with a hearty toast by the governor to the Japanese Emperor and the Prince and Princess, with the Prince reciprocating with a similar toast to President Eisenhower and Governor and Mrs. Quinn. The governor then presented a fruit bowl made of Hawaiian milo wood to the royal couple explaining that he hoped that the relations between the two nations would remain as firm and hard throughout the coming years as symbolized by the Hawaiian hardwood.

The governor gave a formal dinner in honor of the Prince and Princess after the reception amidst the soft rendition of ancient Hawaiian music. Also invited to this dinner were: members of their staff—Mr. Takezo Shimoda, Mrs. Katsuko Yoshizawa, and Mr. Takao Hatano—Lieutenant Governor and Mrs. Kealoha, General and Mrs. I.D. White, Senator and Mrs. William H. Hill, Japanese Consul-General and Mrs. Harigai, Attorney General and Mrs. Shiro Kashiwa, Mr. and Mrs. Masaji Marumoto, Committee Chairman Dr. and Mrs. Okahata and Postmaster and Mrs. George Hara.

MAYOR TAKES THE ROYAL COUPLE ON A DRIVE AND HOSTS THEM AT LUNCH

The royal couple spent a half-day in a pleasurable ride on August 23 in the mayor's limousine. It was overcast in the morning but the skies cleared in the afternoon and the cool trade winds extended their aloha to the royal couple. They arrived at Punchbowl National Cemetery at 2:45 P.M. and were greeted by CINCPAC Commander General White. After returning the salute of the soldiers lined up in front of the memorial, they offered a wreath and paid their respects to the war dead. They then went to the registry and signed their names. They bade farewell to General White and his staff at this point and proceeded to the lookout point with the mayor. After taking snapshots of the city, they proceeded to Nuuanu Pali with two motorcycles leading the way. They reached there at 3:15 P.M. but remained at the Pali a few minutes in view of the extremely strong wind blowing there. The royal couple then sped on to Waipahu via Honolulu. Aged men and women were lining the streets of Waipahu to whom their Royal Highnesses waved their hands from aboard the slowly moving vehicle. They were unable to make a stop there due to their tight schedule, and the car with the miniature rising sun flag on the hood fluttering in the breeze, sped on to Kunia Road.

The royal couple seemed to enjoy the beautiful day and the smooth ride. They passed through Wahiawa and reached the Halemano Pineapple stand. Mr. Newbold, the plantation manager and some others who had taken special leave from the company were on hand to greet the royal party. Mr. Newbold first of all introduced Mrs. Ai Hirota, the oldest woman with the longest tenure of service with the company. The prince spoke to her, "Grandma, thank you for all your years of hard work." Mrs. Hirota was overcome by emotion and was unable to reply to the prince. The couple were next presented with leis and a corsage by Hirota san and Ui san.

Next, local girls, attired in graceful Japanese formal kimono served them pineapple which they enjoyed and commented, "This is delicious."

The Hawaiian Pineapple Company at that time presented the Prince and Princess with several tens of cases of pineapples to take back to Japan. The manager stated that he desired some be presented to the Emperor, for which the prince graciously thanked him. The prince left saying, "Everybody, thank you very much for today. Please work hard and take care of yourselves."

On their way back, they drove up to Aiea Heights where the prince took some snapshots. It was 5:30 P.M. when the party returned to the Royal Hawaiian Hotel.

Mayor Blaisdell hosted a luncheon for 44 at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel on the 22nd. The couple were greeted by Leahi of the Lobenstein Trio when they arrived and the luncheon proceeded while the prince talked with the high officials of the city. After the luncheon was over the mayor requested Governor Quinn for a song. The governor sang the ancient Hawaiian song, "Ke Kali Nei Au" to the accompaniment of the Lobenstein trio. Lastly, the prince stood up and expressed his appreciation in English.

Reception by the Royal Couple

The royal couple invited numerous state officials and local citizens to a reception at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel from 4:30 P.M. on the 24th. Among those present were: Governor Quinn, Mayor Blaisdell, Mr. and Mrs. Bowles, Mrs. Fong—wife of Senator Fong, Mrs. Inouye—wife of Congressman Inouye, officials of the army, navy and air force, representatives and wives of the foreign consuls, committee chairman Dr. and Mrs. Okahata, officers of the steering committee, officials of the city government, U.S. and Japanese businessmen and many others. Their Highnesses and their staff, accompanied by Consul-General and Mrs. Harigai, greeted the guests and expressed their appreciation for the hospitality extended them in Hawaii.

Mrs. Katsuko Yoshizawa of the princess' personal staff was heard to remark, "The princess enjoyed her busy five days' stay in Hawaii very much. She seemed very much impressed by her personal contacts with the niseis and is very happy that her long cherished desire of visiting Hawaii has been fulfilled."

The Royal Couple Bid Aloha to Hawaii

The royal couple, after spending a busy six days in Hawaii visiting all the major islands since their arrival at midnight on August 20, departed for Japan at 7 P.M. on the 25th immediately after giving their reception at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel. They were seen off by about 300 people including Governor Quinn, high officials of the state, and chairman Okahata.

The royal couple reached the airport at 6:45 P.M. escorted by police captain Hasegawa and his staff, including plain clothes detectives. They exchanged farewells with those who had come to see them off and replied in English to Governor Quinn's wishes for a good trip. Committee Chairman Okahata and Mrs. Okahata then presented the royal couple with leis and after bidding farewell to Consul-General Harigai, their Royal Highnesses went up the ramp waving their hands to the well wishers. A white handkerchief fluttered near their window after they were seated in the plane. The people below also waved their hands in farewell as the JAL plane departed for Japan at 7:05 P.M.

THE PRINCE'S FAREWELL MESSAGE

"Now that the time has arrived for me to depart the Hawaiian Islands, I wish to express my deep gratitude for the warm welcome you have afforded us during our visit here. I wish to say that the more I visit Hawaii, the stronger my feeling becomes that this is a utopia for mankind. May I pray anew on this 75th anniversary celebration that all the people of Hawaii endowed with nature's beauty, continue to maintain racial harmony and their firm friendship in order to further enhance peace and prosperity. And I sincerely hope that further development and advance can be obtained by the time of the Centennial Immigration Celebration.

"It is a fact that the present era does not consist of good weather only. We cannot deny that there are places that differ from Hawaii, where people are experiencing hardships and living under miserable circumstances where at times their very existence is being threatened by ominous clouds. In this connection, Hawaii is showing a good example by pointing the way on how to maintain peace in the Pacific, also how to realize permanent happiness for the whole of mankind. I feel that it would be within the realm of possibility to bring the whole world into a state of paradise by spreading the spirit of harmonious cooperation and friendship among the various peoples of the world as has been achieved in Hawaii through the pioneering spirit of its races.

"I am looking forward to report the actual beautiful conditions that exist here in Hawaii to the people of Japan. May I pray for your bright success and abundant happiness and may I reiterate my deep appreciation for your kindness.

"To all you people of Hawaii, farewell. And may I offer my deepest appreciation to the pioneers who have for the past 75 years worked to lay the groundwork for today's development."

ESSAY CONTEST—A SALUTE TO THE PIONEERS

The title of the contest essay—A Salute to the Pioneers—as was appropriately selected by the committee was of special interest in that it served to find out the extent of the appreciation held by young students towards our forebears.

This contest was made possible through the cooperation of the 100th Battalion, 442nd Regiment and other veterans clubs who assisted in the selection of the essays. And on August 25 at the Queens Surf luau, the first prize, a $100 bond was awarded to Jean Kumamoto (16 years), and Miss Leonora China (18) won the second prize, a $50 bond.

AN ODE TO THE ISSEI

Mr. Itsuro Hattori, former instructor at Hawaii Chugakko and who was also previously connected with the *Nippu Jiji* editorial staff, had become a renowned song writer after his return to Japan. Welcomed by old friends and former students he visited Hawaii after an absence of over 20 years as a member of the press aboard the Japanese Maritime Self Defense Forces on the occasion of the Centennial Celebration of the opening of friendly relations between the United States and Japan.

He had originally anticipated only a few days' sojourn in Hawaii but disembarked here and became the guest of his former student, Minoru Urata, in order to fully enjoy Hawaii's aloha atmosphere. He noticed the busy preparations going on in connection with the 75th anniversary celebration and composed a song complete with tune "An Ode to the Issei" and sent it to the committee in order to do his share as a former Hawaii resident.

A song festival was also held at the Nippon theater to present the pathos laden "hole hole" tunes, typical of Hawaii.

1. The virility of an Eastern nation
   Transferred to this Southern paradise
   By our courageous brethren
   Is overflowing the eight islands.
   Oh! Let us not forget the 75 years
   Let us celebrate this memorable day.
2. The forests have their own bounty,
   The seas harbor fortune
   And in this land of tropical paradise
   To be treasured is the spirit of our pioneers
   Oh! Let us not forget the 75 years
   Let us rejoice on this memorable day.
3. The years have sped by as in a dream
   Our furrowed brows show the passage of time
   But our spirit has been passed on
   To leave its mark unto posterity
   Oh! Let us not forget the past 75 years
   Let us rejoice on this memorable day.

Dance Festival at the Waikiki Shell

An evening of Japanese dances and music was held at the Waikiki Shell from 7 P.M. on the 27th. This function was aimed at the non-Japanese segments of the overall community as part of the cultural exchange feature. Owing to the advance publicity given this event by the English dailies, an unexpected turnout was waiting at the site well before the scheduled time. Members of the Mitsuba Kai, Hanayagi Dance Studio, Heizan Sha, Yumizuru Kai, Miyagi Sha, Somi Kai, Ryukyu Buyo, Katsumi Kai, and Nippon Ongaku Kenkyu Kai took part in the program under the direction of Dr. Ken Kuwata. The program which lasted for several hours was a great success and was enjoyed by all.

NHK's Amateur Song Festival

The "Amateur Song Festival" held at Kokusai Theater September 28 from 9:30 P.M., the first ever to be sponsored by the NHK outside of Japan, highlighted the end of the 75th anniversary immigration festival.

The song festival, with about 2,000 in attendance, got under way under the emcee of Renkyo's secretary, Tokuji Adachi. Former president of Renkyo Motohiro Tanimura gave the opening address, followed by presentation of leis to NHK Assistant Chief of the Music Department Mr. Sato, announcer Mr. Teru Miyata, and producer Mr. Kondo. Announcer Miyata then introduced accompanist Donald Kihara. The bell-ringer of the contest was Minoru Urata and the *samisen* accompanist was Mrs. Urata.

The broadcast started with Mr. Miyata's, "This program is being brought to you from Kokusai Theater stage in Honolulu, Hawaii," while KOHO Radio Station of Honolulu relayed a live, minute-by-minute broadcast of the proceedings.

Announcer Miyata, true to his reputation as one of the best announcers in Japan, was able to converse in any of the various dialects in the Japanese spoken language. His ingenious interviews with the performers were interspersed with Hawaiian words he had picked up since his arrival here. The program proceeded at a lively pace.

Amateur singers included pre-teen-agers, high school and university students, also oldsters. The impromptu performances by political figures such as Gikaku Noda and Mark Murakami enhanced the gaiety of the occasion. It was a true song fest cockail—popular songs, folk songs, Hawaiian songs, and English ballads. Of the thirty-odd contestants, thirteen were adjudged superior and given awards by Mr. Sato, Assistant Chief of the NHK Music Department: Mitsuyoshi Iriguchi, Shigeko Taketa, Chojiro Kageura, Doris Minami, Hanako Okita, Toshie Muranaka, Norio Okato, Darleen Yoshimoto, Misao Yotta, Emi Oshiro, Hitoshi Yada, Toshiko Akahoshi and Betty Muraoka.

It was reported that the recording of the song fest was broadcast throughout Japan on September 4 and received favorable comment from listeners.

JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOL STUDENTS' SPEECH FESTIVAL

As a part of the 75th anniversary festival and also with an aim to encourage the study of the language, the Renkyo also held a Japanese Language School Students' Speech Festival, participated in by the language schools on Oahu. Committee chairman was Yukio Oyama, principal of Fort Gakuen, assistant chairman was Susumu Yoshikami, while school principals acted as committee members.

At 8 A.M. November 5, the festival was held at Nippon Theater which was packed to overflowing with parents of the students and well-wishers. Principal Kodama officiated at this meeting, with following participants:

1.	Waipahu Hongwanji Gakuen	Emiko Dalia
2.	Manoa Japanese School	Sumiko Akei
3.	Waialua Hongwanji Gakuin	Takeo Fujioka
4.	Kalihi-uka Japanese Language School	Michie Chibana
5.	Kailua Japanese Language School	Linda Larkin
6.	Waialae Gakuin	Sadako Murakami
7.	Aiea Hongwanji Gakuen	Kapoi Kalua
8.	Jodo Shu Gakuen	Tomozo Akimoto
9.	Waipahu Japanese Language School	Hiroko Kikuchi
10.	Palama Japanese Language School	Haruko Ishiwatari
11.	Moilili Japanese Language School	Mitsuyo Hirai
12.	Shin Kaimuki School	Moto Akama
13.	Palolo Japanese Language School	Michi Tanaka
14.	Waikiki Japanese Language School	Shigeko Inui
15.	McCully Japanese Language School	Mitsuru Tamayose
16.	Makiki Japanese Language School	Hideko Hasegawa
17.	Fort Gakuen	Etsuko Suehisa
18.	Ewa Japanese Language School	Toshie Nakazono
19.	Palama Guakuen	Jun Hamada
20.	Tanabe Japanese Language School	Kimie Kawakami
21.	Pearl City Hongwanji Gakuen	Emiko Muraoka

22. Kailua Japanese Language School	Shogi Oda
23. Tachikawa Jogakko	Kazuko Awamura
24. Wahiawa Gakuen	Noriko Akahoshi

Every student spoke well. Some talked about the early pioneers. The audience was greatly impressed by their excellent presentation and felt anew the importance of language education.

The participating students were each presented with an award. A very meaningful address by Consul-General Harigai followed and the meeting ended at 11:30 P.M. with Katsuichi Kawamoto's words of appreciation.

Events on Other Islands

CELEBRATION ON MOLOKAI

The Prince and Princess Takamatsu, after concluding a packed schedule on Oahu, visited the island of Molokai on August 23. They left Honolulu on a special plane at 8:30 A.M. accompanied by their personal staff, Consul-General Harigai, State Chairman Dr. James H. Okahata, liaison representatives and members of the press and reached Molokai at 9 A.M.

The whole Japanese and AJA community of Molokai turned out at the airport to greet their Royal Highnesses, for this was an unprecedented honor to them. The royal couple were greeted by Hawaiian music as they alighted from their plane. County Chairman Lee presented them with a good-will key, a welcome address was made by Molokai steering committee chairman Toshio Morinaga, followed by a lei presentation by Miss Molokai. The royal party watched the hula troupe's performance for a while, then proceeded to Kaunakakai, where the princess unveiled the memorial shaft erected for the 75th anniversary, while the prince offered a wreath in memory of those who died on Molokai. Even the birds were silent as all present prayed for the eternal rest of the pioneers who were resting there. After the unveiling ceremony of the memorial, the royal couple proceeded to Molokai Athletic Hall, the site of the 75th anniversary celebration. The auditorium was packed with members of the Japanese community and their friends.

The program, officiated by Susumu Jinnai, was as follows:

Opening Address:	Sunao Ushijima
Congratulatory Words:	Sadao Egusa Kazuko Morita Henry Yamashita
Address & Introductions:	Consul-General Harigai
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Awarding of Souvenirs:	Toshio Morinaga
Awards in Recognition of Services:	Consul-General Harigai
Words of Appreciation:	Kansaburo Ageno
Awards to the Aged:	Committee Chairman Morinaga
Words of Appreciation:	Shigeo Chinen
Banzai to the Prince and Princess:	Eiichi Tamura

Voices of sobbing were heard when the Prince rendered his message. The couple looked with compassionate eyes upon the aged Japanese and it was noted that the Prince was nodding a couple of times when Miss Kazuko Morita, student representative of the Japanese language school, was making her speech. But time passed altogether too swiftly and the time arrived for the royal couple to leave. They mingled with the crowd at the airport and exchanged words with the local residents. The Kusai boy and Morita girl were specially honored when they were invited to join the royal couple to have their pictures taken together.

The patients at the Kalaupapa Leper Settlement also sent a present through Reverend Morita which was graciously accepted by the Prince. The Prince in turn sent a *nishiki* print together with a message to the patients in his official capacity as the president of the Tofukai, a relief organization in Japan for leper victims.

Message to the Leper Patients in Hawaii

Leprosy is considered one of the most unfortunate diseases that can afflict man and there are many episodes in history connected with this disease. We recall Empress Komyo's efforts to bring relief to its victims; Father Damien's noble works are still fresh in the minds of the people. I am happy that scientific methods have now been discovered to effectively combat this disease which offer new hopes to the afflicted.

Former University of Hawaii President Arthur Dean, who visited Japan at the invitation of Mr. Eiichi Shibuzawa, introduced a new method of treatment in Japan 38 years ago, and is respected as a 'father' by those afflicted by this disease in Japan.

Lastly, may I pray that you and your family may enjoy happiness.

From Nobuhito,
President of Japan Tofukai.

Address by Toshio Morinaga

It is our greatest pleasure to celebrate the immigration festival in the presence of Prince and Princess Takamatsu under the sponsorship of the Renkyo and through the efforts of all the Japanese in the islands.

That we have been honored with the presence of Prince and Princess Takamatsu this day on our island today not only constitutes a history making event but also is an unprecedented honor for the residents of Molokai.

We, of Japanese ancestry, are steeped in untold emotion and feel it the greatest honor of our lives that we have received a direct message from the Prince today. We will not only remember his hallowed words throughout our lives, but have resolved anew to strive to do our best to promote friendly relations between the United States and Japan. We also believe that our pioneers who died here thinking of their homes in Japan will rest even more peacefully upon hearing the prince's words to them today.

I have this day also received an award in recognition of my humble services. Although I have my doubts as to whether I deserve it, I am overwhelmed at this great honor and wish to express my deepest appreciation and resolution to work even harder in order that I may live up to this honor.

HILO EVENTS

The royal couple left for Hilo directly from Molokai and reached Hilo at 1:20 P.M. on August 23. This was the first time ever that a member of the Japanese Imperial

Household had visited this island and the airport was overflowing with a crowd of over 3,000 people of all races waving U.S. and Japanese hand flags.

The royal couple were greeted Hawaiian style by County Chairman Thomas Cook with leis. The Prince and Princess then exchanged greetings with the welcoming committee consisting of Susumu Yamashita, Hawaii's committee chairman; Senate president Mr. Hill, representatives of the Hilo Chamber of Commerce and representatives of regional organizations.

The royal party and members of the welcoming committee then formed a motorcade of nine vehicles and proceeded to Naniloa Hotel where their Highnesses had a short rest. They then attended a delightful luncheon at Senator Hill's residence. Senator Hill showed his pleasure and honor in having a member of Japanese royalty at his private residence and did not spare any effort to make it a memorable event. Consul-General Harigai in turn explained to the royal couple about Senator Hill's good offices at the time the resolution to invite a member of the Japanese Imperial Household was speedily passed through the State Legislature.

Next on the schedule was a memorial service at Alae Cemetery. The day was unusually clear for Hilo, the tombstones glittered brightly in the sun and seemed to reflect the joyous feelings of the numerous souls resting there. The ceremony started at 2:45 P.M. with about 1,200 attending the rites. The Prince and Princess made floral offerings and burned incense to comfort the souls resting there.

Memorial Service Program

Master of Ceremonies:	Matsuo Marutani
Memorial Address:	Zenko Matayoshi
Floral Offerings and Burning of Incense:	Prince and Princess Takamatsu
Address:	Susumu Yamashita
Eulogy:	County Chairman Thomas Cook Andrew Walk representing the HSPA Stanley Hara representing members of the State Legislature from the island Japanese Consul-General Masayuki Harigai
Report on the Erection of the Memorial Shaft:	Ryuzo Taniguchi
Closing Address:	Matsuo Marutani

Next on their busy schedule was the 75th anniversary celebration to be held at the Civic Hall in Hilo from 4 P.M. They, however, made a short stop at the Oda Nursery operated by Mrs. Shigeo Oda to admire the blooming orchids. Well over 2,000 people were awaiting their arrival at the Civic Hall, including 132 people wearing purple leis who were being honored in recognition of their services and 497 aged with red leis around their necks. The gala ceremony started with the County Band greeting the royal couple's arrival.

The program proceeded as follows:

Master of Ceremonies:	Taro Nakamoto
Address:	Committee Chairman Susumu Yamashita
Introduction of the Royal Couple:	Consul-General Harigai

Presentation of Leis to the Royal Couple:	Mrs. Yamashita
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Awards in Recognition of Services:	Consul-General Harigai
Words of Appreciation:	Tomoji Matsumura
Awards to the Aged:	Susumu Yamashita
Words of Appreciation:	Kikujiro Morikawa
Congratulatory Address:	State Steering Committee Chairman Hiroshi Okahata
	Shigeharu Miyata, representing the Japanese Chamber of Commerce
	W. Rose, representing the American Chamber of Commerce
	Andrew Spaulding, representing the HSPA
	Senate President W. H. Hill
	County Chairman Thomas Cook
	Japanese Consul-General Masayuki Harigai
Words of Appreciation:	Kamezo Matsuno, representing honorees of service awards
Words of Appreciation:	Toraki Miyazaki, representing recipients of awards to the aged
Banzai:	Tamotsu Aoki
Closing Address:	Taro Nakamoto

To the aged, this ceremony probably would mark the crowning event of their lives. Five wearing both red and purple leis: Kikujiro Morikawa, Toraki Miyazaki, Kamezo Matsuno, Tomoji Matsumura and Minezo Nakahara were overwhelmed when the prince spoke to them after the ceremony ended.

Welcome Banquet

It was a fully packed schedule for the royal party in Hilo—memorial service; the 75th anniversary celebration and a welcome banquet at the Naniloa Hotel from 6:30 P.M. However, they did not seem at all weary and inspired the people by their warm interest and friendly attitude. The banquet proceeded as follows:

Opening Address:	Kiyoshi Okubo
Introduction of the Prince and Princess and their Staff:	Consul-General Harigai
Introduction of Guests:	Ryuzo Moriguchi
Welcome Address:	Susumu Yamashita
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Presentation of Souvenirs:	Hisato Isemoto
Banzai:	Teruo Togashi

After a short rest following the banquet, the royal party left the hotel at 8:30 P.M. and proceeded to Volcano House to spend the night there. County Chairman Thomas Cook escorted the party to the hotel and later entertained them and some others at a cocktail party with soft Hawaiian music and hula dances amidst the volcanic surroundings of the hotel.

The Prince's Message

"The combined voices of the various Japanese organizations, the States government, City and County government, and citizens expressing their desire to make this 75th anniversary of the arrival of Japanese government contract immigrants a solemn and grand occasion reached far away Japan. And we are happy to be here in response to your gracious invitation to take part in your festivities as representatives of the Japanese people.

"This is my third trip to the Hawaiian Islands and I have a special warm spot in my heart for these islands. However, I have never had the opportunity to visit this particular island and am particularly pleased that I am here now to see for myself and express my admiration and respect to the AJA's who are contributing to the State's prosperity through their activities in this island's industry, government and politics, education and business. I had heard about the recent tidal wave damages on this island, but did not realize the extent of the damages until I saw it with my own eyes. May I extend my deepest sympathy to those of you who suffered damages. I hear that plans for reconstruction are under way and have happily noted the wholehearted spirit of cooperation and effort in this direction. And I am sure that the city of Hilo will not only recover from this disaster but will also see further development as a result of the concerted efforts of its citizens.

"We are happy to be here tonight in this beautiful city where the Maunakea and Maunaloa mountains soar loftily into the sky and we are fully enjoying being your guests in this festive atmosphere. May I pray for your health and prosperity; may I also express my desire that you may continue to strive to promote goodwill between the U.S.A. and Japan. I would also like to pray for the continued prosperity of all Hawaii—whose desire to become the 50th State has been fulfilled and may I also express my appreciation for the grand welcome you have given us."

Address by Susumu Yamashita

"This year marks the 75th anniversary since the arrival of government contract workers in Hawaii. We, living on this island, deem it the highest honor and feel great pleasure that we have as our guests today Prince and Princess Takamatsu who have arrived from Japan, and Consul-General Mr. Masayuki Harigai of Honolulu.

"It was in 1885 that 948 immigrants arrived to work in the sugar plantations in the islands—included among them were 682 males, 164 females and 102 children. These pioneers went through undescribable hardships, but fought against all odds and contributed to the development of the sugar plantations. They also sacrificed everything to educate their children. Their sacrifices have borne fruit and we see the AJA's active in government, business, education, politics and in all fields in Hawaii today.

"Furthermore, the nisei members of the 442nd Regiment, the 100th Battalion, and the Interpreter Corps manifested the good points of our race through their heroic deeds and bravery during the last war. Their heroism in battle and the Americanism manifested by them were factors which contributed to bringing the United States and Japan closer, however it must be remembered that this also owes itself to the great teachings of our forebears.

"We are now leading fortunate lives in this paradise of the Pacific. In thinking of the favorable circumstances under which we live today, we not only feel our deep appreciation to the Japanese pioneers who for 75 years made many sacrifices on our behalf, but are resolved anew that it behooves us to serve as a bridge between the two nations in order that their hopes and desires may see fruition. I herewith wish to offer our deepest appreciation to our senior citizens who have built today's community and pray for their continued good health."

FESTIVAL AT PEACEFUL KONA

Their Royal Highnesses spent the night of the 23rd at the Volcano Hotel and had their breakfast at 7:30 the next morning while viewing the unique volcanic scenery. They left the hotel at 8:30 for the Kilauea Park Museum where they saw films of the volcano and exhibitions on display. The royal motorcade then sped back to Hilo airport.

Kona representatives, Heiji Yamagata and Takumi Kudo were at the airport to escort them to Kona. The royal party left Hilo airport at 10 A.M. and reached Kona airport at 10:25 where they were greeted by over 300 Japanese, the Hawaii Visitors Bureau's king and queen, and hula troupes. The royal motorcade, showing both the U.S. and Japanese flags, sped the ten miles to the Konawaena High School auditorium where the entire AJA community of Kailua was awaiting their arrival. A spontaneous applause greeted their Highnesses as they entered the auditorium.

Peaceful Kona is one of the places where the Japanese have left their mark by practically monopolizing the coffee industry and by nurturing it to prosperity. Thus this celebration was of special significance to the aged. The Konawaena Band struck up the national anthems of both nations and the program got underway:

Master of Ceremonies:	Bunsaku Sato
Opening Address:	Committee Chairman Usaku Morihara
Congratulatory Address:	Consul-General Harigai County Chairman Cook Hiroyuki Mori, representing Senator Fong
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Awards in Recognition of Services Rendered:	Consul-general Harigai
Congratulatory Words:	Hisashi Kimura
Words of Appreciation:	Heiji Yamagata
Awards to the Aged:	State Steering Committee Chairman James Okahata
Congratulatory Words:	Tsuyoshi Takei
Words of Appreciation:	Sotaro Kawame
Closing Words:	Bunsaku Sato

A very enjoyable luncheon followed emceed by Rakuzo Okinaga, preceded by Takumi Kudo's address, committee chairman Usaku Morihara's words of welcome and congratulatory remarks by Steering Committee Chairman Hiroshi Okahata and Ralph Kiyoshi. The Kona residents were overwhelmed and overjoyed over the honor or lunching with royalty. The Princess cut the cake, while the Prince directed his attention to the aged, asked them their ages and encouraged them, "Please take care of your health and enjoy longevity." Some of them were sobbing.

The Prince also looked towards the coffee farms and remarked, "I understand that those farms are the product of the hard work of the early Japanese immigrants." Tears of gratitude overwhelmed the aged as they remarked among themselves, "It was well worth living to this old age."

A solemn memorial service for the dead followed at 1:00 P.M.

Master of Ceremonies:	Matsuhei Matsuda
Floral Offering:	Sho Fukuhara
Prayers:	Priest Tamekuni Priest Matsuura
Burning of Incense:	Member of the Steering Committee, Yutaka Murata Kona Japanese Association, Gentaro Kitaoka Representing the Aged, Tanekichi Yumoto
Eulogy:	Yoshio Fujikawa

Next followed an awards ceremony officiated by Gisaburo Yamane, Gentaro Kitaoka and Gishizo Uyeki where awards and souvenirs were presented to the aged and to those recognized for their outstanding services.

Address by Usaku Morihara

"This is the first time in history that a member of the Japanese Imperial Household has ever visited our rural Kona area and we Japanese and AJA's of Kona feel it is the highest honor that we are now holding our 75th government contract immigration ceremony in the presence of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess Takamatsu. I am sure that the deep emotion and feeling of pride experienced this day will serve as a compass for our future.

"The early immigrants who arrived in Kona worked hard throughout the years to develop this land. They fought against poverty to educate their children and gave guidance to the younger generation and also contributed to the social welfare of this community. Their efforts have at last borne fruit today.

"We are overwhelmed with gratitude that we have not only received encouraging words from the Prince today, but also that over ten people have been honored by the Japanese government in recognition of their services. We now feel that our efforts have not been in vain. In view of the great honor conferred upon us, we have resolved anew to maintain our pride as AJA's under all circumstances and strive still harder in matters concerning social welfare and the development of local industries. We also promise that we shall do our best to serve as a bridge between the two nations.

"Today's awards of certificates of appreciation and souvenirs to the aged made by the All Hawaii Steering Committee is not only meant as a token of our respect to the aged, but also indicate our gratitude for their long years of service to the community. In conclusion, may I pray that they may enjoy longevity and spend the rest of their lives in well-earned comfort."

MAUI

The royal couple left Kailua Kona airport at 1 P.M. on August 24 and arrived at Kahului airport on Maui at 2:15 P.M. where about thirty members including Maui Committee Chairman Eiroku Kato, Assistant Chairman Fukuichi Nakamoto and Maui Chairman Eddie Tam were lined up near the ramp to greet their arrival. There were also about 800 well wishers outside the gates who were eagerly waiting for their Royal Highnesses' arrival. A thundering applause rent the air when County Chairman Tam presented leis to the royal couple and gave them a friendship key. The welcoming cheers continued as the royal entourage headed for the Kahului fair grounds, the site of the ceremony where over 2,000 people from the entire community were assembled for the fete. The ceremony lasted over an hour, the brilliant Hawaiian sun hit the royal couple during this time, but they did not seem to mind it.

Program:

Opening Address:	Master of Ceremonies, Fukuichi Nakamoto
Silent Prayer for the Dead:	
Introduction of the Royal Party:	Consul-General Harigai
Address:	Eiroku Kato
Congratulatory Address:	County Chairman Tam
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Banzai to the Royal Couple:	Yakichi Watanabe
Awards to Those Recognized for Their Services:	Consul-General Harigai
Words of Appreciation:	Teiichi Maehara
Closing Words:	Fukuichi Nakamoto

Immediately after the ceremony the royal entourage proceeded to Iao Valley to plant a tree to commemorate the occasion. Their Highnesses admired the unique sight of Iao needle, and after a short rest at the Iao Needle Hotel, returned to Kahului airport for the 4 P.M. flight to Honolulu. They were on Maui only two hours and fifteen minutes, but here again their visit was one which would be long remembered and cherished by the Japanese of Maui. In accordance with traditional beliefs, the aged generation had always felt that the Japanese Imperial Household members reposed above the clouds, but they found out that the royal couple who visited them were not of a class residing in the lofty clouds, but were people with warm and personable emotions. They had no air of haughtiness and there was also a heartwarming incident when the Prince invited a young boy to stand alongside him while photographs were being taken. The Prince's friendly and common-man attitude left a deep impression on the people of the valley island as they watched his plane soar towards Honolulu.

Address by Eiroku Kato

"We are deeply honored in having Prince and Princess Takamatsu with us today to celebrate the 75th anniversary since the arrival of contract immigrants from Japan to Hawaii. To the back of us stands the historical memorial which was erected to commemorate the 50th anniversary since the Japanese came to this island. We are now about to pay tribute to the souls of our pioneers who have preceded us, and give recognition to the aged among us, but we feel most highly honored that the prince will be speaking to us today.

"Today when we are about to rejoice in Hawaii's prosperity as well as in the existing good relations between the United States and Japan, it behooves us to remember that there were many early Japanese pioneers who tragically fell on their way. There are also many of you who have undauntedly overcome difficulties and endured hard labor throughout these years in order to educate your children. But you may rejoice now that your descendants and their descendants are now good American citizens and are leaving their mark in all fields and contributing to the development of this new era.

"Prince Takamatsu will this day plant a tree in memory of our brave pioneers. We are happy to announce that the Japanese garden, including a miniature five-towered castle and stone lanterns will be donated to Maui County in memory of and as a tribute to the souls of those pioneers who have preceded us."

Following the all-island ceremony on August 24, East Maui concluded the remaining portion of their program on September 10 and September 11 with Consul Okuda of the Japanese consulate in Honolulu attending. A memorial service officiated by Priest Uyeoka was held on September 11 from 9 A.M. at the Kahului Fair Grounds. At the same time an awards ceremony for the aged was held. Program:

Master of Ceremonies:	Hikoji Kojima
Awards to the Aged:	Eiroku Kato
Congratulatory Address:	Consul Okuda County Chairman Tam Representing the HSPA, Allen
Words of Appreciation:	Masujiro Hirotsu
Banzai:	Yakichi Watanabe
Closing Words:	Toyoki Kimura

WEST MAUI CELEBRATIONS

Memorial rites and awards ceremony to the aged were also held at West Maui at 2 P.M. on September 11 at the Kamehameha III High School auditorium. Consul Okuda from Honolulu was in attendance and the rites were well attended by the local Japanese residents.

Memorial Service

Master of Ceremonies:	Priest Takahashi
Silent Prayer:	
Eulogy:	Priest Hida Reverend Terauchi

Awards Ceremony

Master of Ceremonies:	Priest Takahashi
Congratulatory Message:	Priest Tanaka
Award of Certificates & Souvenirs:	Committee Chairman Nakamoto
Words of Appreciation:	Jinnosuke Sakamoto
Congratulatory Words:	Consul Okuda Plantation Manager K. Laster
Words of Appreciation:	Tasuke Akawa Maui Committee Chairman Eiroku Kato
Closing Words:	Priest Takahashi

KAUAI'S GRAND CEREMONY

On August 25 at 8:06 A.M. the royal couple left Honolulu via Aloha Airlines to attend the Garden Island fete. As the plane landed at Lihue airport about thirty people, including County Chairman Baptiste, Kauai Committee Chairman Yoichi Watada, and Assistant Chairman Juta Yamaguchi lined alongside the ramp to welcome the royal couple. It was heartwarming to see over a thousand outside the enclosure awaiting the arrival of the couple. Voices of "banzai" rent the air as the couple deplaned, and when County Chairman Baptiste presented the royal couple with leis and a friendship key. After greeting the official welcoming party lined near the plane, the couple waved their hands at the general public, who responded with cheers and applauses. The royal entourage then led by Yoichi Watada, Juta Yamaguchi and County Chairman Baptiste proceeded to the newly built Kauai Surf Hotel for a short rest, after which they proceeded to the fully packed Lihue High School auditorium.

The ceremony started at 9:30 A.M. under the direction of Seikaku Minozono:

Master of Ceremonies:	Seikaku Minozono
U. S. and Japanese National Anthems:	
Address:	Committee Chairman Yoichi Watada
Congratulatory Words:	Consul-General Harigai
Congratulatory Words and a Resolution:	County Chairman Baptiste
Message:	Prince Takamatsu
Award of Souvenirs:	Assistant Committee Chairman Juta Yamaguchi
Banzai to their Royal Highnesses:	Yoichi Watada
Awards for Recognition of Services:	Consul-General Harigai
Words of Appreciation:	Masaharu Toshima
Awards to the Aged:	State Committee Chairman James H. Okahata
Words of Appreciation:	Ihachi Tashiro
Award to Eiji Iida who Arrived on the First Government Contract Immigration Vessel:	James Okahata
Closing Words:	Seikaku Minozono

The Prince gave a special message to the fifty who were given special recognition, and to the 280 aged at the solemn ceremony. To them, this was a day never to be forgotten.

The royal party attended a welcome party at the Kauai Surf after the ceremony where they mingled freely with the residents of the island. The princess was heard to remark, "I am happy to have a chance to view this beautiful scenery." The Kauai residents were regretful that time did not allow them to show the royal couple the wonders of Kokei and the beauty of the Garden Island.

The royal party departed the island at 12 noon for Honolulu.

Address by Yoichi Watada

"I feel it to be my greatest honor that I have been elected to say a few words representing the Japanese on the island of Kauai on this memorable 75th immigration festival in the presence of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess Takamatsu.

"The island of Kauai is known as the place where the first Japanese immigrants arrived. We still have among our midst Mr. Eiji Iida who arrived to work in the plantation on the first immigration vessel. The remains of Koloa Sugar Company, the oldest sugar mill in Hawaii, revives the past in our memories. This island is now covered by swaying sugar cane fields, but we will have to remember that the blood and sweat of our earlier immigrants went into the building up of this island's economy.

"The growth of today's sugar industry owes itself to the various races of the world who arrived as laborers as well as to the tremendous financial resources that were required to build up this industry. However, on the other hand, it is undeniable that today's prosperity is also due in great part to the efforts and spirit of the Japanese immigrants who worked on the front line to develop this industry during the past 75 years.

"Generally speaking, the first generation have now retired from the front lines and the second and third generations have succeeded them in the sugar industry—not as laborers, but in positions of responsibility. This is also true of this island where the descendants of the Japanese pioneers now occupy important positions in both technical and management fields. Now on the occasion of this gala celebration, it behooves us to give tribute to and show our sincere appreciation to the early pioneers. At the same time we must realize the heavy responsibility we shoulder and work to enhance not only Hawaii's economy, but also work for the industrial development of the entire United States and the whole world.

"This is the resolution we would like to offer to the souls of our pioneers."

LANAI ISLAND CELEBRATION

The 75th anniversary immigration festival for Lanai was held August 27 from 7 P.M. at Lanai High School cafetorium.

It was to be regretted that the Prince and Princess were unable to attend this function due to their shortened schedule and also due to geographical reasons. However, a well attended gala ceremony of awards to the aged and to those with outstanding services, including a memorial service, was carried out on Lanai.

Memorial Service

Master of Ceremonies:	Isamu Honda
Prayer:	Priests Nagao and Nakahashi
Eulogy (in Japanese):	Koei Nakahashi
Eulogy (in English):	Kojin Nagao

Awards Ceremony

Master of Ceremonies:	Giichi Osako
Address:	Kenichi Takeshita
Introduction of the Aged:	Asao Yara
Presentation of Leis:	Hawaiian Pine Manager Aldridge
Awards of Certificates and Souvenirs:	Buichi Tamashiro
Words of Appreciation:	Kumahiko Honda Buichi Tamashiro
Banzai:	Toyotsugu Morita
Closing Words:	Giichi Osako

The second part of the program, emceed by Miss Kikumi Higaki, included over ten songs and dances accompanied by the Tsubame Band. Performances by the master of *samisen* in Honolulu, Mr. Kanei Isumikawa; Mr. Katsumi Shinsato, drum specialist; the Shinsato sisters' dances; and the appearance of Miss Aiko Tengan of Los Angeles made possible through the good offices of Mr. Tamashiro made this occasion a very festive one.

THE CELEBRATION AT KOHALA

Due to geographical reasons there were some in the Kohala district on the island of Hawaii who were unable to attend the main festivities held in Hilo on the 23rd. Thus on August 28 from 2 P.M., a ceremony consisting of memorial rites for the pioneers and awards to the aged and others was held at Honomaka School hall:

Memorial Services	
Master of Ceremonies:	Keiichi Hinokawa
Floral Offerings:	Hiroshi Yamamoto
Prayers:	Reverend Fujita
	Priests Kobayashi, Kitajima, and Nakayama
Burning of Incense:	Hatsukichi Yamamoto and Kyusaku Kinoshita
	Hawaii Committee Chairman Susumu Yamashita
Eulogy:	Reverend Fujita and Priest Kobayashi
Closing Words:	Keiichi Hinokawa
Awards Ceremony	
Master of Ceremonies:	Principal Kagehiro
U.S. and Japanese National Anthems:	
Address:	Hatsukichi Yamamoto
Awards of Recognition of Services:	Priest Yamanaka
Words of Appreciation:	Yoshio Kitajima
	Tamezo Takemori
Congratulatory Message:	State Senator Bernard Kinney
	Member of the House of Representatives Akoni Pule
Congratulatory Message:	Supervisor Ikuo Hisaoka
	Sadatsugu Kawamata
Speech:	Kozo Kurashima
Closing Words:	Principal Kagehiro

Visits by Warships on Goodwill Missions

Japanese warships also participated in the celebration. They followed the course followed by the *Kanrin Maru*, praying the while that the waters in the Pacific may remain forever peaceful. The training ship *Nippon Maru* visited New York, and the *Kaiwo Maru* proceeded to San Francisco. The training fleet visited the Pacific coast, while the *Kojima* attached to Ho-An University, visited the Coast Guard bases on the Pacific coast. The *Nippon Maru* laid anchor at Hilo and the *Kaiwo Maru* at Honolulu on their way back to Japan while the training squadron and the *Kojima* stopped by at Honolulu both en route to the United States and on their way back to Japan.

The *Kaiwo Maru* dropped anchor in Honolulu on June 29, the training squadron and the *Kojima* on July 4, while one of the four training ships was diverted to Kauai. The Renkyo, in charge of all receptions, awaited the arrival of the ships and sponsored a public welcome for the crew members at the Japanese Consulate on July 4, Independence Day, with over 3,000 of the general public taking part in this event. The program proceeded as follows:

Master of Ceremonies:	Tokuji Adachi
Address:	Consul-General Harigai
Welcome Speech:	President Okahata of Renkyo Committee Chairman, Dr. Shoemaker
Words of Appreciation:	Commander of the squadron, General Ishiguro
Banzai:	Captain Sano
Banzai:	Daizo Sumida
Closing Words:	Tokuji Adachi

Consul-General Harigai stated that although he had been very much concerned when President Eisenhower had to cancel his projected trip to Japan, he was happy that the training squadron and ships had arrived in Hawaii to manifest the spirit of friendship that existed between the two countries.

President Okahata of the Renkyo expressed his pleasure that the training ships had arrived in Hawaii to take part in the celebration and stated that he hoped that they would work hand-in-hand with the United States Navy to bring about peace in this world.

Committee Chairman Shoemaker expressed his appreciation that the welcome reception was made possible through the auspices of the Renkyo and pointed out that it was of significance that this friendly gathering was taking place on the same day that the 50-star flag had been hoisted in Hawaii.

Commander Ishiguro stated that he and the vessels had followed the same course as was taken by the *Kanrin Maru* a century ago and expressed his appreciation for the welcome extended to him and his crew members. He also said that the Japan Self Defense Forces had only been in existence for a few years now and still lacked numerical strength but that it was being gradually strengthened. He concluded by stating that the Japanese in Hawaii seemed to be concerned about political conditions in Japan, but requested them to allay their apprehensions inasmuch as there were outstanding statesmen in Japan capable of handling any situation.

Participation in the Hoisting of the 50-star Flag

July 4th also marked the day when the 50-star flag was to be hoisted in Hawaii for the first time. On this day, over 10,000 people, including representatives of the various foreign delegations, assembled at Iolani Palace to write a glorious page in Hawaii's history. The Japanese training fleet members felt honored that they had laid anchor in Honolulu on this day and Commander Ishiguro and his staff, including about 150 crew members, also took part in the ceremony.

Parade

Starting at 1 P.M. that day, the crew members of the training squadron and the training ship *Kaiwo Maru*, about 300 in all, paraded through the city to commemorate the 75th Anniversary Celebration as well as the raising of the 50-star flag in Hawaii. Spectators, both Japanese and foreign, lined the streets to watch the parade and greeted it with applause, while the Japanese were specially happy to see the impressive procession of the Japan Maritime Self Defense Force.

The parade started in front of the Aloha Tower, led by motorcycles with the paraders carrying the Japanese flag, the 50-star flag and navy flag. It proceeded to the Japanese consulate and passed under a welcome arch, where it was reviewed by Consul-General Harigai and Commander Ishiguro before it dispersed.

Welcome Reception for Officers

A welcome banquet for the commander and officers of the training ships was held at Kanraku the same evening starting at 6 P.M. It was a merry affair with an attendance of over 600. The first part of the program was emceed by Shinsuke Nakamine; Susumu Yoshikami introduced the guests of honor, Katsuichi Kawamoto made the welcoming speech, Commander Ishiguro replied and the first part of the program ended with banzais led by Kaoru Ota and Captain Yaguchi of the *Kojima.*

The second part of the program, officiated by Taketoshi Teramae, was a congenial affair with renditions of Japanese dances, Okinawan dances, special performances by Master Koishiro Nishikawa and other impromptu performances.

Exhibition of Japanese Arts

The Honolulu Academy of Arts held a month-long exhibition of Japanese art items from the beginning of April to commemorate this event. The exhibition showed Buddha figurines, etchings, Noh costumes, lacquer ware, ceramic ware, block prints and paintings dating back to the Heian Period (A.D. 794–1192). Director Griffin of the Academy stated that this show was well attended every day and that it was a great success. He said that this Japanese art collection was the fruit of 35 years of efforts and was considered a very rare and valuable one even in the United States.

Exhibition of Photographs

A successful exhibition of photographs in connection with the centennial celebration of the signing of the Treaty of Amity & Commerce and the 75th Anniversary Immigration Festival was held at the Japanese Chamber of Commerce Hall for three days starting November 25. The collection depicted a panorama of memorable occurrences and each piece was full of significance, and well worth permanent preservation. This exhibition was made possible through the efforts of the Japanese consulate, Renkyo, Japanese Chamber of Commerce, Japan Air Lines, Japan Tourist Association and the Japanese language newspapers.

It was regretted that it was not possible to carry out all of the projects as scheduled by the committees—especially in that the anticipated showing of a kabuki drama never did materialize.

5. *Centennial Celebration of Opening of U. S.-Japan Relations (1860–1960)*

May 18, 1960 marked the 100th anniversary of the opening of friendly relations between the United States and Japan. Plans to commemorate this event on a national scale had long been underway by the two governments concerned. Hawaii's government and local leaders also decided to make this anniversary a memorable one for Hawaii in view of the fact that the first Japanese vessel to cross the Pacific, the *Kanrin Maru*, had laid anchor in Hawaii before proceeding to the U. S. continent.

A committee to commemorate this event was organized with the following members:

Advisors: Governor Quinn
Mayor Blaisdell
Consul-General Harigai
Lowell Dillingham
University of Hawaii President Snyder
Former University of Hawaii President Sinclair
Daizo Sumida
Koichi Iida
Dr. James Okahata, President of United Japanese Society.
Members: Honolulu Chamber of Commerce Vice-President MacClain
Director of Pacific & Asian Council, Calvin Scallon
Dr. Shoemaker, Bank of Hawaii Research Director
President of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce, Katsuro Miho
Vice-President & Director of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce, Ooi
President of the State Chamber of Commerce, Adachi
President of the Japanese Junior Chamber of Commerce, Okinaga

The above officials met several times as a result of which various committees were set up to carry out the celebration along the following lines:

1. The dispatch of delegates from Hawaii to Japan noted for their contributions in promoting goodwill between Hawaii and Japan;
2. Exchange of high school teachers;
3. Public exhibition of the kabuki drama in Hawaii;
4. Hold an essay contest among high school students—theme of the essay to be based on friendly relations between the U.S. and Japan;
5. Hold a welcome reception for Crown Prince Akihito during his stop-over in Hawaii;
6. Exhibition of Japanese merchandise;
7. Planting of trees to commemorate the centennial celebration;

8. Donation of books written in the Japanese language to the University of Hawaii.

Various subcommittees were thus set up along the above lines and preparations made for the major event.

THE CROWN PRINCE'S STOP-OVER

Their Royal Highnesses the Crown Prince Akihito and the Crown Princess en route to the United States upon President Eisenhower's invitation to attend the ceremonies commemorating the 100th anniversary of the opening of friendly relations between the United States and Japan stopped over in Hawaii arrived at the Honolulu International Airport on September 23, 1960 at 9:27 A.M.

Approximately 2,000 people waving Japanese and American hand flags were at the airport to greet their arrival. The imperial couple led by Consul-General Harigai and attended by Koizumi Shinzo of the royal entourage, were introduced to Governor and Mrs. Quinn. Mrs. Quinn welcomed them with leis, after which the royal couple shook hands with 31 local representatives, with Governor Quinn making the introductions.

The imperial couple then proceeded to a platform to accept the salute of the honor guard. A solemn rendition of the national anthems of both nations followed. The prince reviewed the honor guards under the escort of Admiral Harry D. Felt, Pacific Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Navy. The Japanese residents were greatly impressed at the courtly attitude of the Crown Prince.

The Crown Prince then returned to the platform under the escort of the honor guards. The governor made a welcoming speech on behalf of the people of Hawaii, to which the Crown Prince responded by reading a statement in English. Next, six school children came up to the platform and Miss Colleen Kelly made a welcome speech in the Japanese language on behalf of the school children in Hawaii.

It was after 11 A.M. when the Imperial couple's entourage and the welcoming committee's motorcade left the airport. The Crown Prince waved his hand continuously to the well wishers lined on both sides of the street until he reached his quarters at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel. Schools located near the motorcade route excused their students in order to allow them to welcome the Crown Prince and Crown Princess.

THE CROWN PRINCE'S MESSAGE

"One hundred years ago Japan and the United States established diplomatic relations, and both countries are now celebrating that historic event. On this occasion President Eisenhower extended a cordial invitation to us to visit America, an invitation we were delighted to accept. It gives us much pleasure to visit your country again.

As we reach American soil, I want to express to the President and to the American people my profound appreciation for this friendly gesture. And I also wish to thank Governor William F. Quinn for his speech of friendliness and welcome. I am grateful to all of you who are here to welcome us.

When we were flying over this beautiful island a few minutes ago, we recalled with pleasure the happy memories of our previous visit here. Hawaii has always had a warm place in our hearts.

Not only is 1960 the Centennial Celebration year of the Japan-United States Treaty, which established diplomatic relations between our two countries; it is also the 75th anniversary of the arrival of the first Japanese contract-immigrants to these islands. I am delighted and happy to learn of the great contributions these people and their descendants have made towards the development and prosperity of Hawaii. Japan and the United States can be proud of their achievements as examples of the excellent way in which democracy paves the way for men and women with ability.

From Hawaii we are going to the mainland and will visit various cities, meet many people. I shall do all I can to promote friendly relations between our two countries. May I hope that both countries will be permeated by Hawaii's aloha spirit!

I wish to extend to you, the people of the 50th State, my best wishes for your continued prosperity and happiness.

Aloha."

THE GOVERNOR'S WELCOME MESSAGE

"On behalf of the people of Hawaii, I would like to extend our deepest aloha to your Royal Highnesses, the Crown Prince and Crown Princess of Japan.

We hope that while here, you will meet as many of our peoples as possible because we have a deep affection for you. All has not been smooth during the hundred years since the opening of Japanese-American relations. There have been obstacles to the path of friendship. During this last decade, however, there has been a constantly increasing feeling of friendship and kinship between the United States and Japan. I pray that your visit to the Unites States will further cement this existing bond.

We in Hawaii are now celebrating the 75th Anniversary Immigration Festival. The Japanese-Americans have contributed much to Hawaii's welfare and development. I appreciate their efforts and am proud of them.

May I once again offer my sincerest aloha to your Royal Highnesses."

THE GOVERNOR'S RECEPTION

On September 23 from 6:30 P.M., Governor Quinn held a welcome reception for the royal couple, attended by several hundred guests. The imperial couple and their party were greeted by applause as they arrived. The Crown Princess wore a gracious Japanese kimono. The Crown Prince responded in fluent English to the governor's welcome address. The Crown Prince, escorted by the governor, and the Crown Princess by Mrs. Quinn, mingled with the guests to exchange friendly greetings with them. Following the reception, the governor held a banquet for the Imperial couple. The banquet, limited to a select group, was held in a very congenial and warm atmosphere. President Okahata of the United Japanese Society commented in this conection, "It was a very inspiring experience to be in the presence of royalty."

WELCOME BY HAWAII RESIDENTS

The local residents joined in a gala welcome for the royal couple at the Waikiki Shell from 7:30 P.M. on the 23rd. The site was filled to over-capacity by the welcoming crowd. When the imperial couple led by Governor Quinn amidst the soft rendition of the Royal Hawaiian Band arrived, the audience stood up to welcome them. The Crown Prince waved his hand at the audience, while the Crown Princess bowed in response. The band played the national anthems of both countries while the audience stood at attention.

Committee Chairman Shoemaker officiated. The program started with a Beethoven's piece played by the symphony orchestra, followed by colorful folk dances sponsored by the different ethnic groups in Hawaii.

After a two-day successful goodwill mission in Hawaii, the Crown Prince and Crown Princess departed for the U. S. mainland at 10:40 P.M. September 23 on a special JAL plane. There was a slight drizzle, but a crowd of over 2,000 had assembled at the Hickam Air Force Base to bid the royal couple farewell. Governor Quinn spoke for the people of Hawaii in wishing them a pleasant trip. The Crown Prince replied in English, "I shall never forget the warm welcome extended to me by the people of Hawaii. Thank you." The crowd applauded.

It had started to pour by the time the imperial couple were bidding farewell to the members of the Centennial Celebration Committee lined near the ramp. Their Highnesses, however, did not seem to mind the rain, again cordially expressed their appreciation to the governor and the mayor, exchanged greetings with Consul-General Harigai and went up the ramp. They then turned around and waved their hands at the crowd in response to their cheers before entering the plane.

Members of the Royal Entourage

Chief Attendant
- Special Advisor to the Crown Prince's Household: Shinzo Koizumi

Attendants
- Deputy Vice Minister for Foreign Affairs: Shigenobu Shima
- Grandmaster of the Crown Prince's Household: Kikuo Suzuki
- Chief Chamberlain to H.I.H. the Crown Prince: Yasuhiko Yamada
- Chief Lady-in-Waiting to Her Imperial Highness the Crown Princess: Junko Makino
- Chamberlain to H.I.H. the Crown Prince: Tatsuo Takaki
- Chamberlain to H.I.H. the Crown Prince: Yasuhide Toda
- Medical Attendant: Masaaki Yuki
- Lady-in-Waiting to H.I.H. the Crown Princess: Shoko Imamura

Members of the Royal Suite
- Administrator of the Department of the Imperial Household: Fumio Ishitani
  - Matsuo Ichihara
  - Sayo Sekiguchi
  - Daisuke Honda
- Administrator, Foreign Affairs Section: Takashi Hatakeyama
- Beautician: Sadamu Endo

GOODWILL MISSION TO U.S.

The former Japanese premier Shigeru Yoshida and his party of 24 arrived in Honolulu on a cloudy day at 4:25 P.M. on May 12, 1960 via a JAL plane enroute to Washington D.C. to take part in the centennial observation of the opening of diplomatic relations between the United States and Japan. They were welcomed at the airport by Acting Governor Kealoha; Consul-General Harigai; Dr. Sinclair, former president of the University of Hawaii, Dr. James Okahata, president of the Renkyo; Mr. Katsuro Miho, chairman of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce; and other members of the Centennial Celebration Committee. After being accorded a Hawaiian-style welcome by the king and queen of Hawaii's Aloha Week, the members of the delegation boarded limousines provided by the Governor's office and proceeded to their quarters at the Royal Hawaiian Hotel. The former minister of Commerce and Transportation, Heitaro Inagaki, met the members of the press on behalf of chief delegate Yoshida, who excused himself due to travel weariness and was resting in room 406.

After a good night's rest at the hotel, the delegation took part in a tree planting ceremony at Kapiolani Park. The Centennial Committee had planned the planting of over a hundred shower trees as part of its activities during this celebration. About forty people, including Mayor Blaisdell; Consul-General Harigai; Mr. Nobriga, Superintendent of Parks; Dr. Sinclair; Dr. Okahata, president of the Renkyo; Mr. Miho of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce and others attended the tree planting ceremony on the 13th.

The delegation next proceeded to the Punchbowl National Cemetery to pay their respects to the war dead, after which they attended a luncheon hosted by the mayor in their honor at the Oahu Country Club.

The same day, from 7:30 P.M. a welcome banquet attended by about 400 local residents was held at the Reef Hotel. Dr. Sinclair officiated at this event. Each of the delegation was presented with a lei, introductions of the guests of honor were made by Consul-General Harigai, while Chairman Miho of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce introduced the local guests. Dr. Shoemaker and Acting Governor Kealoha gave welcome speeches. Chief delegate Yoshida's reply was interspersed with humorous remarks and ended with, "I firmly believe that Hawaii will fulfill its important role and continue to maintain its position of a friendly stepping stone between Japan and the Unitesd State. It is also my fervent desire that Hawaii's symbolic aloha spirit become ever stronger and continue to enhance the friendship and amicable relations between the two nations."

Further, in response to a request from Consul-General Harigai, the ex-premier gave the following message to the people of Hawaii before leaving on his visit to Washington:

> "It has been my greatest pleasure to stop over in Hawaii in my capacity as chief delegate of the goodwill mission from Japan en route to the U.S. to attend various functions to commemorate the Centennial anniversary of the opening of relations between the United States and Japan. I have been a frequent visitor to this city, the most recent one being at the time when the Japanese-American peace treaty, constituting a very important page in Japan's history, was signed. And on each visit, I have been impressed by the prosperity and development of its capital, Honolulu—which also symbolizes the state of Hawaii. All this points to the hard work and cooperation of the 600,000 people of Hawaii, not to speak of the contributions made and motivating energy provided by the 200,000 Japanese and American-Japanese who make their homes in the islands. To these people I offer my heartfelt respect and gratitude.
>
> "As you are aware our Japan has been reconstructed as a democratic and peaceful nation through the united efforts of her people. But the ever-changing international situation does not allow us to sit back idly and view the situation with optimism. My fervent desire is that the United States and Japan will, on this grand occasion of the Centennial Celebration, join their hands to work towards world peace.
>
> "1960 is a memorable year which marks the 100th anniversary since the opening of relations between Japan and the United States. It also marks the first anniversary since Hawaii attained statehood. Having been fortunate enough to visit Hawaii

this year, I would like to extend my deepest appreciation to the souls of our pioneers who rest in this land, and at the same time pray for the prosperity and well being of the local Japanese residents."

Members of the Delegation:

Chief:	Shigeru Yoshida
Members:	Heitaro Inagaki, Taeko Tokumi, Hatsujiro Yoshida, Fumiko Yoshida, Yasujiro Niwa, Kojiro Abe, Kazue Abe, Shigeo Nagano, Setsu Nagano, Naokichi Kitazawa, Takakichi Aso, Jiichi Higuchi, Katsuyo Sato, Nobutaka Shikanai, Hideko Shikanai, Yukei Shirahata, Tomio Kubota, Minoru Tabuchi, Shozaburo Fukutomi, Tadayuki Ota, Itsuko Tooura, Shosuke Anzai, Kazue Ohara

STATEHOOD CELEBRATION BY THE LOCAL AJA'S

Statehood celebrations were held all over Hawaii for six days between November 26 and December 1, 1960. The Statehood Committee requested the AJA's to take charge of the last day. Renkyo immediately started preparations, as a result of which four projects were scheduled: "Lantern Parade" in charge of chairman Nakayama, "Folk Dances" headed by Genkichi Okazaki's committee, Yoshio Koike in charge of "Cultural Exhibition."

Lantern Parade

On December 1, the lantern parade started at Kalakaua Avenue at 7 P.M. In spite of the drizzly weather, there were approximately 80,000 lining the pavement to watch the colorful parade. The parade left Fort DeRussey at 7 P.M. led by the Hongwanji Boy Scouts, with Consul Okuda, Renkyo president Okahata, former president Tanimura following in a "new-look open car." The procession consisted of a unique mock *jinrikisha* float sponsored by the people of Miyagi Prefecture, a cherry blossom float by the members of Iwakuni Dance Club, a float decorated with wisteria by the Ryukyu Music Study Club, and there was one by the Fukushima Bon Dance Club covered with gay maple leaves. Interspersed with the gay floats were Japanese school students carrying lanterns. The festive air created by the beats from drums covered with cherry blossoms, the wisteria lion dances and maple bon dances resulted in voices of "wonderful" from among the onlookers. It was said that this was one of the most colorful parades ever to appear in the streets of Honolulu.

Folk Dance Festival

The folk dance festival started after the lantern parade reached Kapiolani Park. The effectiveness of the work done by the public relations committee was seen in that there were over 10,000 spectators assembled there, half of whom were from the non-Japanese community. The festival started under the emcee of Katsuro Miho with short addresses made by president Okahata, Consul-General Harigai, and Lieutenant Governor Kealoha who spoke in the Japanese language. Lanterns were strung out in all directions from the tower emanating a unique Japanese atmosphere. The first number on the program was Iwakuni folk dance. The performers, attired uniformly in colorful native costumes entranced the audience with their intricate hand and foot motions and ended amidst voices of "wonderful." Next was a Ryukyu dance incorporating the prance of a lion. The performers and their hair done up in Ryukyu fashion, and wore native costumes. There was a constant flash of camera bulbs. Lastly, a rendition of the Tohoku Fukushima dance was given accompanied by the strong beat of drums and the slightly melancholy tones of the flute. Some spectators swayed by the festive atmosphere, formed an outer circle and joined in the dances to conclude a merry festival.

Cultural Exhibition

A cultural exhibition sponsored by the Renkyo was held at the large hall in Honolulu Hale for one week starting November 25. The location was a most appropriate one in that traffic was heavy there. Chairman Koike placed emphasis on the "introduction of culture" and exhibits were geared under that theme. Paintings, swords and objects d'art exhibited were invaluable museum pieces, some of which classed in the national treasure category. It was fortunate that artists Takahata and Ozaki who were visiting Hawaii then showed their paintings on this occasion to lend color to the exhibition.

The exhibits made by the Bonsai Club were also outstanding. Many were of the variety never shown in public before, their uniqueness attracted many a passerby to stop and admire them.

Instructors Matsushige, Funamoto and Omoto showed their respective doll creations, which elicited acclaims of "wonderful" by the viewers.

Flower arrangement displays were made by Instructors Oda, Terazaki, Okahata, Ida, Imada of the Ikenobo style; instructors Saegusa, Kurakake and Nakamura of the Sogetsu style; instructor Komatsu of the Ohara style; instructor Mikami of the Enshu style, instructor Yamagata of the Mibu style, and instructor Fujioka of the Sogetsu old-style. New floral arrangements were offered to the public every day. The expert touch of the masters of the art inspired the interest of the foreigners in the art of flower arrangements.

A master of the Ura-Senke style demonstrated the tea ceremony in a special room located in a corner of the hall also enriched the atmosphere by showing the elegant gracious movement and etiquette of this centuries-old ceremony.

Movie Festival

The movie festival was held at the Nippon Theater from 9 A.M. on November 30. The objective being the introduction of Japanese movies. Attendance was limited to delegates of the various nations and prominent leaders in the various fields. The festival was emceed by Spark Matsunaga and after an address by President Okahata, immediately proceeded to showing the film: "Niji No Saiten" (Festival of the Rainbow), and "Kiku and Isamu." The latter film included some touching scenes depicting the postwar society in Japan. Some people regretted that the films were not enjoyed by more people. However, this festival was also a success.

Members of the Statehood Celebration Committee

General Chairman:	James H. Okahata
Assistant Chairmen:	Motohiro Tanimura, Tokuyoshi Awamura, Ginki Ikehara, Hoei Tengan, Yoshimasa Yonemoto
In charge of operations:	Tokuji Adachi
Assistant:	Shinsuke Nakamine
In charge of finances:	Bunkichi Suda
Assistant:	Shozo Kondo

In charge of public relations: Bunji Suda
Assistant: Takeichi Shintaku
In charge of the parade: Kenichi Nakaya
Assistants: Masamitsu Kawakami, Kihei Moriguchi
In charge of folk dances: Genkichi Okazaki
Assistants: Sadaichi Kitajima, Izumi Takahashi
Goichi Fukunaga, Seiko Ikehara
In charge of cultural exhibition: Yoshio Koike
Assistant: Keizo Fujikawa
In charge of movie festival: Shozo Kondo
Assistant: Noboru Furuya
In charge of receptions: Motohiro Tanimura
Assistant: Tokuyoshi Awamura
In charge of festival sites: Teiichi Sugimoto
Assistant: Hachiro Kanaguri, Sawajiro Ozaki
In charge of security: Susumu Yoshikami
Assistant: Yoshimasa Yonemoto
In charge of health & sanitation: Hoei Tengan
Assistant: Seiichi Shimamoto
In charge of concessionaires: Keizo Fujikawa, Kuejun Okane, Genjiro Jimbo